





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



Clarendon Press Series

NOTES ON GENESIS

SPURRELL

214/3
170/100
110/100
2

London
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Bible
Com(O.T.)
Genesis
5

Clarendon Press Series

NOTES

ON

THE HEBREW TEXT

OF THE

BOOK OF GENESIS

WITH TWO APPENDICES

BY

G. J. SPURRELL, M. A.

LATE SCHOLAR OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC LXXXVII

[*All rights reserved*]

5420
8/1/89

~~2683~~

376/00

6

PREFACE.

THE present volume of notes was undertaken at the suggestion of Prof. Driver, and is mainly intended for students beginning the Hebrew language. The notes are taken chiefly from the best German commentaries, and do not aim at originality. The Versions have also been used, and references are given to various grammars, the writer's object being to adapt the book to the wants of students using different grammars. The Commentaries used are those by Tuch¹, Delitzsch², and Dillmann³, to whom the writer is chiefly indebted; reference is also made to Mr. Wright's⁴ Notes on Genesis, and (occasionally) to the commentary by the late Dr. Kalisch⁵. The Versions are quoted partly from the London Polyglot, and partly from separate editions.

¹ The 2nd edition, by Arnold and Merx, Halle, 1871.

² The 4th edition, Leipzig, 1872.

³ The references to Dillmann are to the 4th edition of his *Genesis*, in the *Kurzgefasstes Exeg. Handbuch zum alten Test.*, Leipzig, 1882. A 5th edition appeared in 1886, but as some of the sheets had already been printed off, the references to the 4th edition have been kept, and any changes in the 5th edition noted on the margin.

⁴ *The Book of Genesis in Hebrew*, by C. H. H. Wright, London, 1859.

⁵ *Historical and Critical Commentary on the Old Test., Genesis*, London, 1858.

For the LXX, Lagarde's text has been used¹, reference being occasionally made to the text contained in the London Polyglot, and to Tischendorf's edition. The Targum of Onqelos, or Babylonian Targum, has been taken from the edition by Dr. Berliner², the text in the London Polyglot being compared, while the Targum of Pseudo-Jonathan and the Jerusalem Targum are quoted from the London Polyglot³. For the Peshittā (Syriac) version the Polyglot and the edition by Lee⁴, which is based on the text in the London Polyglot, have been used, while the Vulgate has been taken from a Paris edition⁵ and the Polyglot. The other Greek versions (Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion) are usually cited second-hand, reference being also made to Field's edition of Origen's Hexapla⁶. The Arabic version of Saadiah has been quoted from the Polyglot: the Hebrew-Samaritan text and the Samaritan version are also cited from the same source⁷. The Grammars to which reference has been made are those of Gesenius, Davidson, Stade,

¹ *Genesis Graece*, edidit P. A. de Lagarde, Leipzig, 1868.

² In two parts, Berlin, 1884. The first part containing the text after the 'editio Sabioneta' of 1557, and the second part, the notes, introduction, and indices.

³ The Targum of Pseudo-Jonathan and the Jerusalem Targum (which only exists in a fragmentary form) are really two recensions of one and the same Targum, the Jerusalem Targum; see Bleek's *Einleitung*, ed. Wellhausen, p. 606 f.; Eng. trans., ed. Venables, vol. ii. p. 439 f.

⁴ London, 1823.

⁵ Published by Garnier Brothers, without date.

⁶ Oxford, 1875.

⁷ The reader should consult the various 'Introductions' to the Old Testament on these versions (especially that of Wellhausen-Bleek, 1878 or 1886), or read the articles in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*.

Ewald, Olshausen, Böttcher (occasionally), Müller (for the Syntax only), and the treatise on the Tenses by Prof. Driver¹.

The text of Genesis that has been followed in compiling the notes is that of Baer (with a preface by Delitzsch), and the same text has been used in quoting passages from other books, the edition of Theile² being only cited in those portions of the Old Testament that have not yet been edited by Baer³.

Two appendices have been added to the book: one on the structure of Genesis, as it was deemed necessary that the student should have some information about the modern views as to the criticism of the Pentateuch; and the other on the names of God, which could not be adequately discussed within the limits of a note.

The writer has to acknowledge the great obligations he is under to Prof. Driver for the valuable help he has rendered

¹ Gesenius' *Grammar*, translated by Davies, and edited by Mitchell, London, 1880 (since reprinted). Davidson's *Grammar*, Edinburgh, 8th edition, 1887. Stade, *Lehrbuch der hebräischen Grammatik*, Leipzig, 1879. Ewald, *Lehrbuch der hebräischen Sprache*, 8te Ausgabe, Göttingen, 1870: the Syntax (the third part of the Lehrbuch) has been translated by Kennedy, Edinburgh, 1879. Olshausen, *Lehrbuch der hebräisch. Sprache*, Braunschweig, 1861. Böttcher, *Lehrbuch der hebräisch. Sprache*, Leipzig, 1868. Aug. Müller, *Outlines of Hebrew Syntax*, translated by Robertson (being a translation of the third part of Müller's *Hebräische Schulgrammatik*, Halle, 1878), 1st edition, 1882; 2nd edition, 1887. Driver, *Hebrew Tenses*, 2nd edition, Oxford, 1881.

² 3rd edition, Leipzig, 1867.

³ The following portions of the Bible have been published by Baer: *Genesis*, Leipzig, 1869; *Isaiah*, ib., 1872; *Job*, ib., 1875; *Minor Prophets*, ib., 1878; *The Psalms*, ib., 1880; *Proverbs*, ib., 1880; *Daniel*, *Ezra*, *Nehemiah*, ib., 1882; *Ezekiel*, ib., 1884; and *Canticles*, *Ruth*, *Lamentations*, *Ecclesiastes*, *Esther*, ib., 1886.

him in preparing these notes, and for kindly revising the proof-sheets. His thanks are also due to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press for their assistance in publishing the book, and to Mr. Pembrey, their Oriental reader, for the care which he has taken in passing the sheets through the press.

G. J. SPURRELL.

OXFORD, July, 1887.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
NOTES ON GENESIS	I
APPENDIX I	363
APPENDIX II	371
CORRIGENDA	379



ABBREVIATIONS USED¹.

A. V. = The Authorized Version of 1611.	Di. = Dillmann.
A. V. R. = The Authorized Version Revised, 1885.	Ecclus. = Ecclesiasticus.
Aq. = Aquila's Greek Version.	Eich. = Eichhorn.
Aram. = Aramaic.	<i>Einkl.</i> = <i>Einleitung</i> .
B. and D. = Baer and Delitzsch.	Ewald, <i>J. B.</i> = <i>Jahrbücher der biblischen Wissenschaft</i> , Göttingen, 1848 and following years.
B. Jubil. = <i>The Book of Jubilees</i> (Ethiopic), ed. Dillmann, Kiel, 1859.	Ewald, <i>Komp. der Gen.</i> = <i>Die Komposition der Genesis</i> , by G. H. A. Ewald, Brunswick, 1823.
Baumg. = Baumgarten.	Frankel, <i>Vorstudien</i> = <i>Vorstudien zu der Septuaginta</i> , Leipzig, 1841.
Ber. Rabb. = Bereshith Rabba.	Frankel, <i>Einfluss</i> or <i>Einfl.</i> = <i>Über den Einfluss der palästin. Exegese auf die Alexand. Hermeneutik</i> , by Z. Frankel, Leipzig, 1851.
Berl. Ak. M. B. = <i>Monatsberichte der König. Preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaften zu Berlin</i> .	Ges. = Gesenius' <i>Hebrew Grammar</i> (vide Preface).
Bernst. = Bernstein.	Ges., <i>Th.</i> or <i>Thes.</i> = Gesenius' <i>The-saurus</i> , Leipzig, 1829-58.
Bib. Sam. = <i>Bibliotheca Samaritana</i> , ed. Heidenheim, Heft i, Leipzig, 1884.	<i>Gesch.</i> = <i>Geschichte</i> .
Boch. = Bochart.	Gr. Ven. = <i>Versio Veneta</i> (see Bleek's <i>Introduction</i> (Eng. trans.), vol. ii. p. 430).
Boh. = von Bohlen.	<i>H. W. B.</i> = Gesenius' <i>Handwörterbuch über das alte Test.</i> , ed. Mühlau and Volck, 9th ed., Leipzig, 1883; 10th ed., ib., 1886 ³ .
Bött. = Böttcher.	Hier. or Hieron. = Hieronymus (Jerome).
Böttcher, <i>Neue Aehr.</i> = <i>Neue Hebräische Aehrenlese</i> (in 3 vols.), by Böttcher, Leipzig, 1849-65.	Hieron., <i>Quaest.</i> = Hieronymus'
Burck. = Burckhardt.	
Chald. = Chaldee ² .	
Dav. = Davidson.	
Del. = Delitzsch.	
Del., <i>Par.</i> = <i>Wo lag das Paradies?</i> by Friedrich Delitzsch, Leipzig, 1881.	

¹ Most of the commoner abbreviations, with which the student will be familiar, are not given here.

² It should be pointed out that the languages usually called Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan are really three dialects of the Aramaic, and should be embraced under the term Aramaic.

³ The 10th edition of the *H. W. B.* is in the main a reprint of the 9th, but is augmented by the addition of much illustrative matter derived from Inscriptions, and contributed by Prof. D. H. Müller.

- Quaestiones Hebraicae in libro Geneseos*, at the end of Lagarde's *Genesis Graece*, Leipzig, 1868.
- Jos. = Josephus.
- Kal. = Kalisch.
- Ke. = Keil.
- Kn. = Knobel.
- Lag. = Lagarde.
- Lenor. = Lenormant.
- Levy, *Chald. W. B.* = Levy, *Chal-däisches Wörterbuch* (2 vols. in one, Leipzig, 1881).
- Luth. = Luther.
- Luzz. = Luzzatto.
- M. R. = *Outlines of Hebrew Syntax*, by Aug. Müller, translated by Robertson (vide Preface).
- M. and V. = Mühlau and Volck.
- Mid. Bem. = Midrash Bemidbar, i.e. Midrash on the book of Numbers.
- Nöld. = Nöldeke.
- Nöld., *Unters. or Untersuch.* = *Untersuchungen zur Kritik des alten Test.*, by Th. Nöldeke, Kiel, 1869.
- Oehl. = Oehler.
- Ols. = Olshausen.
- Onom. or Onomas. = Onomasticon.
- Onq. = Onqelos.
- Pesh. = Peshittā Version, also quoted as Syriac.
- Proleg. or Prol. Crit.* = *Prolegomena Critica in Vet. Test. Hebr.*, by H. L. Strack, Leipzig, 1873.
- Rawl. = Rawlinson.
- Riehm, *H. W. B.* = Riehm's *Handwörterbuch des Biblischen Alterthums*, Bielefeld and Leipzig, 1875 and following years.
- Rob., *Pal.* = Robinson's *Palestine* (1st ed.), London, 1841.
- Roed. = Roediger.
- s. p. = small print.
- Saad. = Saadiah's Arabic Version.
- Sam. = The Samaritan Version, and the Hebrew Text in Samaritan characters when both agree; the former is also cited as Sam. Ver., and the latter as Heb.-Sam.
- Sch. or Schr. = Schrader.
- Schrader, *K. G. F.* = *Keilinschriften und Geschichtsforschung*.
- Schrader, *K. A. T.*² = *Die Keilinschriften und das alte Testament*, 2nd ed., Giessen, 1883. (The first volume of an English translation, with the pages of the original on the margin, has been published by the Rev. O. Whitehouse, London, 1885: Williams and Norgate. The references in the notes are to the German edition.)
- Symm. = Symmachus' Greek Version.
- Targ. = Targum.
- Targ. Jer. = Jerusalem Targum.
- Targ. Ps.-Jon. or Jon. = The Targum of Pseudo-Jonathan.
- Targg. = Targums.
- Th. or Theod. = Theodotion's Greek Version.
- Tisch. = Tischendorf.
- Vss. = Versions.
- Vulg. = Vulgate.
- Wel. or Well. = Wellhausen.
- Winer, *R. W. B.* = *Biblisch. Real-Wörterbuch*, Leipzig, 1847-48, 3rd ed.
- Z. D. M. G.* = *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*.
- "ונוכר i.e. et caetera.

NOTES ON GENESIS.

1.

1. בראשית. '*In the beginning*,' as $\epsilon\nu \acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\eta$, in John 1, 1; not $\epsilon\nu \eta\tau \acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\eta$. בראשית is without the article, like בְּאַחֶר, Prov. 29, 11; בִּיד, Is. 28, 2; קִרִי, Lev. 26, 27.

The Vss. and most commentators render, '*In the beginning God created*,' etc.: the same rendering is perhaps indicated by the accents, בראשית being marked off by *Tifcha* from what follows¹. If this rendering be adopted, בראשית must not be taken relatively, i. e. '*first of all*,' in opposition to a second or third, which might follow; for this is against the sense, as heaven and earth include all; and we should rather expect בְּרֵאשִׁיָּה; but it must be taken absolutely, '*at first*' ('*uran-fänglich*'): hence the choice of the expression בְּרֵאשִׁיָּה, which does not occur elsewhere.

ראשית = the beginning of a series, always relative to a genitive either expressed or (as here, Is. 46, 10. Deut. 33, 21) understood. As ראשית everywhere else (except in these two passages) is followed by a genitive, Ewald, Bunsen, and others follow Rashi and Ibn Ezra, and render, '*At first, when God created*, etc. . . . (ver. 3) *then God said, Let there be light.*' A similar construction to Ex. 6, 28 בְּיוֹם דִּבֶּר יְהוָה, where

¹ In 3, 1^b and 5^b. Deut. 28, 47^b (מִלִּב קָלִי); 61^a (בְּסִפּוֹר הַתּוֹרָה). Ex. 9, 24^b (מִצְאוֹ הָיְתָה לְנוֹיִ), we find *Tifcha*, the word so accented being closely connected in sense with the next following word. From these and similar passages it seems that the argument from the accents ought not to be pressed in this verse.

יוֹם in the construct state is followed by a sentence as its genitive; so in Gen. 39, 20^b. Num. 3, 1. Deut. 4, 15. Hos. 1, 2. Ps. 90, 15^b, etc.; see Ewald, § 332 d. וַיֵּאמֶר, in ver. 3, would then be the imperfect with waw conv. in answer to בְּשִׁמְעֵךְ עֵשָׂו . . . וַיִּצְעַק 27, 34 (כִּמוֹ precedes). 27, 34 בְּשִׁמְעֵךְ עֵשָׂו . . . וַיִּצְעַק; Is. 6, 1 וַיִּצְעַק . . . וַיִּצְעַק; and see Ewald, § 344 a; Driver, § 127 β. (Boettcher (*Neue Aehr.* 1. 2-9) and others prefer to read בָּרָא as in 5, 1, which would be the more common construction; but this is not necessary.) According to this interpretation verse 2 becomes a parenthesis, which is unnatural, as a long and heavy sentence at the beginning of the book would hardly be expected; cf. also Ryssel, *De Elohistae Pentateuchi sermone* (Lipsiae, 1878), p. 76. On the reading of the LXX, cf. Geiger, *Urschrift*, etc., pp. 344, 439, 444, who, following the tradition that this was one of the thirteen places that were altered for Ptolemy, considers that Rashi's construction was the traditional one, that of the LXX being an innovation.

בָּרָא 'created,' the common word in P (see Appendix I) in this connection, is restricted to the divine workmanship, and always implies the production of something new (in matter or form, as ver. 21), being used literally and metaphorically (e.g. Ps. 51, 12). It is never followed by an accusative of the material used, and thus implies the unconditioned operation (absolute causality) of the agent. Its original meaning is generally given as 'to cut' (cf. the Pi'el in Josh. 17, 15. 18, and Ges. in *Thes.* sub voce), then 'to shape,' 'form,' and so 'create,' but it does not in itself express the idea of creation out of nothing; cf. the Arabic خلق, prop. 'to smooth,' 'polish,' then 'to create,' the word used by Saadiah here. In the Pi'el it is used of man, 'to cut with effort:' contrast the intensive stem with Qal, the simple stem, used of

the free-creating of God without any effort; cf. Ew., § 126 a. The Samaritan renders ברא by 𐤁𐤓𐤀𐤌, which Del. explains as equivalent to ἐθεμελίωσε; see Heidenheim, *Bib. Sam.*, Heft i. p. 70, who mentions other explanations that have been suggested.

אלהים, plural of אלה. The derivation of אלה is disputed; see Appendix II. אלהים *pluralis excellentiae*, with a singular verb; see Ges., § 108. 2 b; M. R., § 64. So we find בָּעֲלִים and אֲדָנִים, used in a similar way, of human superiors; and Is. (19, 4) says אֲדָנִים קִשָּׁה, singular and plural as here. אלהים is only joined with a plural verb in special cases; cf. the note on 20, 13, and Ewald, § 318 a.

את השמים. את or אַת, the sign. of the acc. when defined (Ges., § 117. 2; M. R., § 32). It corresponds to the Phoenician אַית, which was probably the original form of את (a noun substantive from אה; cf. Schröder, *Phoen. Gram.*, § 123); cf. the Arabic اِث, Chaldee ית, Syriac ܐܬ (found twelve times in the Syriac O. T.). It is usually explained as meaning 'essence,' or 'existence,' but according to usage has so little emphasis, that it is merely inserted to mark the definite object; cf. further, Ges., *Thes.*, p. 169 a, where its etymology is discussed.

שמים, found only in the plural (unless we regard the form as a dual) in Hebrew.

2. תהו ובהו. תהו = 'wasteness,' or 'bareness.' Sometimes the word is used metaphorically, e. g. of idols, as vain, unrewarding, 1 Sam. 12, 21. Is. 44, 9. In Hebrew the root תהו is not found.

בהו = 'emptiness,' 'desolation.' This word is always found in immediate or parallel connection with תהו; it only occurs twice again, viz. Jer. 4, 23. Is. 34, 11 (possibly borrowed from

this passage). A root **בהה** is not found in Hebrew. In Arabic we find **بَهِيَ** = '*vacua et inanis fuit*' domus.

תָּהוּ = **תָּהוּ** and **בָּהוּ** = **בָּהוּ**, like **קָרַשׁ** from **קָרַשׁ**, are both segholates, from verbs **לָה**, properly **לָו**. On the segholates (so called from the helping vowel seghol, which replaces the shewa under the second consonant), see Ges., § 93; on **תהו** and **בהו** in particular, § 85, V; Stade, § 198 a; also Dav., §§ 29 and 45.

The ו before **בהו** has a pretonic qameç, joining together the two nouns, which are closely connected, so 2, 9. 8, 22 **יום וְלילה**; see Ges., § 104. 2, N. B. e; Dav., § 15 d; cf. especially Rem. with Ges., § 104. 2, N. B. e.

רוח אלהים. '*The Spirit of God*,' the life-giving and life-preserving power (Ps. 104, 29), not a '*wind sent by God*,' as apparently Onqelos, **וְרוּחָא מִן קָדָם**, and others (e. g. Ephrem and Saadia), for **מרחפת** does not suit this rendering, and the dividing of the waters in ver. 7, which separated the earth from the water, forbids us to think of a wind sent by God to dry up the earth.

מרחפת. The usual fem. form with the participle, cf. Ges., § 94. 2. Observe that this fem. form is accented, like the segholates, on the penult. The word occurs again in Deut. 32, 11, of an eagle brooding over its young. The original meaning of the root is '*to be loose*' or '*slack*,' and so '*to hover with loose wing*,' the figure here being that of a bird hovering over its young. The root is more widely used in Syriac, the Pa'el **ܐܫܬܐܢܢ** being equivalent to the Heb. root in Deut. l. c., which the Pesh. renders as here with **ܐܫܬܐܢܢ**; cf. Bernstein, *Syr. Chrest.*, p. 173. 4, and *Lex.*, p. 480, the Syriac word having also the notion of fructifying and fertilizing. The Talmud, *Tract. Chag.*, c. 2, fol. 15, refers thus to this

passage, *כיונה מרחפת על בניה ואינה נוגעת*, 'as a dove hovering over its young without touching them;' cf. also Matt. 3, 16, and the paraphrase of Milton, *Par. Lost*, Bk. 7, 235:—

*'His brooding wings the Spirit of God outspread,
And vital virtue infused, and vital warmth
Throughout the fluid mass.'*

3. **יְהִי**, imperf. apoc. from **יִהְיֶה**, for **יְהִי** weakened from **יְהִי** (like **פָּרִי** from **פָּרַי**, weakened from **פָּרַי**, Ges., § 24, 1 b; so **דִּמְכָם** thinned from **דִּמְכָם**, see Ges., § 27. 3. Rem. 3), cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 3 e and § 93. Rem. 6; Dav., § 45. On the thinning of **י** into **י**, see Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. § 90. Rem. ad fin.

וַיְהִי. The grave Metheg before the half-open syllable (see Dav., foot-note, p. 16) only with **וַיְהִי** and **וַיְהִי** 'when they stand before Metheg [*? Maqqeph*] or with the accent Pashta,' Ges., § 16. 2; Stade, § 54 c.

4. **וַיֵּרָא**. Imperf. with waw conv. On the apocopated form **יֵרָא** out of **יֵרָא**, see Ges., § 75. Rem. 3 c; Dav., § 45. The so-called waw conversive or consecutive is confined to the language of the ancient Hebrews and their neighbours the Moabites, whose language, as we now know, was so closely allied to their own. Besides the O. T. it occurs on the Siloam inscription, first deciphered by Prof. Sayce, and is frequent on the inscription of Mesha, commonly called the Moabite stone: it is also found in later Hebrew writings composed in imitation of Biblical Hebrew. If we remember that the tenses in Hebrew do not indicate the *date*, but the *state* of an action, i. e. whether it be *complete* or *incomplete*, the explanation of this peculiar Hebrew construction will not be far to seek. The imperf. denotes an action as entering on completion. When we have a series of events, each single event need not necessarily be regarded as completed

and independent, but each may be regarded as related to the preceding one, one event stepping into its place after the other, the date at which each successive event comes in being determined by the ו, which connects the new event with a point previously marked in the narrative. Thus here ברא, ver. 1, is the starting-point in the narrative, to which ויאמר first and then ויהי are related: and the narrative develops itself, each fresh event stepping into the place prepared for it by its predecessor. This construction begins to fall into disuse in later Hebrew. It should be remembered that an imperf. with waw conv. never refers to the future unless its preceding perfect to which it is related is the so-called prophetic perfect, which describes future events which are certain to take place as already accomplished, and so regarded as past, e.g. Is. 9, 5. See further, Prof. Driver, *Heb. Tenses*, c. vi, 2nd ed.; also Ges., §§ 49, 129; M. R., § 16 f.; Dav., § 23. Ewald aptly terms this construction the *relatively-progressive imperfect*.

וירא . . . כי טוב. Hebrew says, '*And He saw the light, that it was good.*' English more tersely, '*He saw that the light was good;*' so 6, 2. 12, 14. 49, 15. See Ewald, § 336 a, 2.

בין . . . בין, in ver. 6 ל . . . בין: the former scheme (בין . . . בין) is by far the most common, the latter (ל . . . בין) only occurs twice again in the Pentateuch, viz. Lev. 27, 33. 20, 25, being rare, and generally confined to late writers; cf. however 2 Sam. 19, 36 לרע טוב בין.

לִילָה, קָרָא, the tone is here thrown back to avoid the concurrence of two tone syllables; so 3, 19 חָאֵבֶל לָהֶם, 4, 17 בָּנָה עִיר, and often; see Ges., § 29. 3 b, and the note on 4, 17.

יום אחד. 'One day,' so A. V. R., not as the A. V., 'the first day.' אחד has not, strictly speaking, a corresponding ordinal, though it is possible to use ראשון as such. Here אחד may stand, as at the head of a series the ordinal is not needed; see Ewald, § 269 a. So 2, 11. 4, 19. 2 Sam. 4, 2.

6. ויהי for וַיְהִי, by Ges., § 24. 1 a: on the pointing of waw, cf. § 104. 2 a; Dav., § 15 d. Rem.

ויהי מבדיל. When any special stress is laid upon the continuance of the action, the participle with היה is used by the best writers, but is more frequently affected by later writers (e. g. 2 Kings 17 it occurs nine times), and is exceedingly common in the Mishna. So in 4, 17 ויהי בנה, 37, 2 והיה רעה; cf. Ges., § 134. 2 c; M. R., § 14. 2 a; Driver, § 135. 5. Ryssel, *De Elohistaе Pentateuchi sermone*, p. 58. For the Mishna usage, see *Lehrb. der Neuhebräisch. Sprache*, § 96 b, by Strack and Siegfried.

לְשֹׁכֶת ל. בין מים למים. ל with pretonic qameç; so לְשֹׁכֶת, לָבוֹא, etc.; cf. Ges., § 102. 2 c; Dav., § 14. 1 d.

רקיע from רקע, Qal='to strike,' 'stamp,' 'make firm;' Pi'el, 'to spread out by striking:' according to LXX, Aq., Symm., Theod. στερέωμα, Vulg. 'firmamentum.'

7. וַיַּעַשׂ. The form is (1) וַיַּעֲשֶׂה, then (2) by apocopation וַיַּעַשׂ like a segholate, e. g. נָעַר, then (3) with a helping vowel (here pathach on account of the guttural ע) וַיַּעַשׂ (like נָעַר), the ע preserving the original pathach with the prefix וַ, as in the Arabic; cf. يَقْتُلُ (the regular form=the Heb. יִקְטֹל), see Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 62; cf. further, Ges., § 75. Rem. 3 d; Dav., § 45; Driver, § 46, foot-note 2.

7^b. At the end of ver. 6 the LXX read καὶ ἐγένετο οὕτως instead of at the end of ver. 7, which suits ver. 6^b better than ver. 7^b; as elsewhere, e. g. vers. 9. 11. 15. 24. 30,

ויהי בן immediately follows what God says. Possibly it has been misplaced in the Mass. text, and the LXX preserve it in the original position.

8^a. שמים. After this word the LXX have in their text καὶ εἶδεν ὁ Θεὸς ὅτι καλόν, which is wanting in the Mass. text, but would be expected here (as in vers. 3. 10) at the end of the second day's work. In the account of the third day's work it occurs twice, in LXX and Mass. text, ver. 10 and ver. 12. Possibly the addition in the LXX text is, as Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 60, points out, due to a reviser who wished to make 8^a parallel with 3. 10. 12. The Mass. text may have again omitted the formula of divine approval here, as the complete division of the waters was not made until the third day.

9. וּתְרָאָה, jussive, although the shortened form is not used; cf. 41, 34. Ruth 1, 8 Ktb. Job 3, 9. In the regular verb, with the exception of the Hif'il stem, the ordinary imperfect must serve as jussive, there being only one form for both tenses; see Ges., § 48, especially 2 and 4; Dav., § 23. On the syntax of the jussive, see Driver, c. iv, and M. R., § 8.

11. דֶּשֶׁא = 'grass' or 'grasslike plants,' the first verdure that covered the earth young and fresh, appearing after rain, 2 Sam. 23, 4. Job 38, 27, or after the old grass had gone, Prov. 27, 25.

עֵשֶׂב. A wider term including herbs useful for men, Ps. 104, 14. Gen. 3, 18.

תְּדַשֵּׂא, a Hif'il denominative from דָּשָׂא = 'to make or produce' דֶּשֶׁא; so מָטַר 'rain,' הִמְטִיר 'to make rain,' שָׁרַשׁ 'a root,' הִשְׁרִישׁ 'to send out roots.' Hif'il the causative stem, expressing with denominatives the idea of producing or

putting forth that of which the original noun is the name, Ges., § 53. 2. Rem. 2. So מוריע זרע.

The construction of a verb with a cognate accusative is common in Hebrew, so in 27, 34 ויצעק צעקה, Zech. 1, 14 קנאתי... קנאה, and often; see Ges., § 138. Rem. 1; M. R., § 36; the same construction occurs again in ver. 20.

Render, 'Let the earth bring forth young grass, herbs yielding seed,' with the accents, עשב being in apposition to רשא; see Ges., § 113; M. R., § 71. 2; not as the LXX, βοτάνην χόρτον (also Aq. and Th.), Vulg. 'herbam virentem,' connecting רשא in the cstr. state with עשב. But רשא is never used thus in the O. T., it may be preceded by ירק 'greenness,' 'viror,' 2 Kings 19, 26. Ps. 37, 2. Is. 37, 27, but cannot be followed by עשב as genitive.

עץ פרי 'fruit trees,' עץ being used collectively, lit. 'trees of fruit.' The use of words in the singular to denote collective ideas is especially frequent in Hebrew; cf. אדם, coll. 'mankind' (without a plural), אויב = 'enemies,' נפש 'living beings.' Often the fem. ending is employed to express a collective idea, so עננה 'clouds,' ארחה 'caravan,' גולה 'captives.' The same principle is implied in the use of כל before a following genitive singular, e. g. כָּל-עֵץ, in Eng. 'every tree,' lit. 'the whole of trees;' see Ges., § 108. 1 c; M. R., § 61.

עץ פרי. On the cstr. state with a following gen., where in English we find an adj., cf. Ges., § 106. 1; M. R., § 79. 3.

למינו 'after its kind.' Emphasis is laid on the fact that each was adapted for continuance; the עשב flowered and so produced its seed; the עץ bore fruit containing seed or stones necessary for reproduction. מין is a common word in P (see Appendix I).

בו אשר זרעו 'in which is its seed,' i. e. for propagation (Di.).

12. וּתְרָצָא. Hif'il, imperf. apoc. with waw conv. from יִצְאָא, a verb פִּי' properly פִּי'ו. The form is יִצְאָא=יִצְיָא, cf. יִקְטִיל.

לְמִינֵהוּ for לְמִינוּ. The suffix הוּ— for י—except in words that are derived from verbs ל'ה, such as שָׁרָה, מַעֲשָׂה, מְקַנָּה, etc.—outside this word (where it is found fourteen times), only occurs in אֹרְהוּ for אֹרוֹ, Job 25, 3; פִּילְגִישֵׁהוּ for פִּילְגִישׁוֹ, Judg. 19, 24; מוֹטֵהוּ for מוֹטֹ, Nah. 1, 13; see Ges., § 91. 1, note b; Ewald, § 247 d; Stade, § 345 c, who remarks that the è of these forms is to be explained as an extension of a short e,—which has arisen out of short a (cf. § 84. 4),—which is still preserved before the suffix of the second pers. masc. sing. in pause, e. g. נִפְשֶׁה, שָׁמְהוּ.

14. יְהוּ מֵאֲרוֹת. On the construction here, see Ges., § 147 a, d; M. R., § 133.

מֵאֲרוֹ. Nouns formed by prefixing מ denote often instruments or places, e. g. מִפְתֵּחַ 'a key,' מִזְלָג 'a fork,' מִרְעָה 'a pasture,' מֵאֲרֵב 'a lurking-place;' see further, Ges., § 84. 14; Ewald, § 160 b; and Stade, § 268 ff. Render, 'luminaries.'

וְהָיָה. The perf. with waw conv. in continuation of the jussive יְהִי, so in 28, 3 וְהָיִיתָ . . . יְבָרַךְ אֶתְךָ, 31, 44 נִכְרַתָּהּ, so in 28, 3 וְהָיִיתָ . . . יְבָרַךְ אֶתְךָ, 31, 44 נִכְרַתָּהּ, Ex. 5, 7; cf. Ges., § 126. 6; M. R., § 24. 1 a; Driver, § 113. 2 a.

לְאוֹתוֹת וּגְוֹ. " may be rendered in three different ways: I. As a εἰς διὰ δύοιν, 'for signs of seasons, and for days and for years;' see Ges., § 155. 1 a, and cf. 3, 16. II. 'For signs and for set times, and for days and for years.' III. 'For signs, as well for times, as also for days and years.' Against III. Del. remarks that the correlatives 'as well,' 'as also' are not sufficiently clearly expressed by ו . . . ו, as, for example, in Ps. 76, 7; nor is this rendering suitable to the simplicity

of the narrative. On I. it may be remarked that though the hendiadys may be possible in 3, 16, it is by no means necessary there, and Job 10, 17. 2 Chron. 16, 14 (cited by Ges. l.c.) are not parallel. II. is the simplest and best rendering, and is adopted by the Vss., Del., Di., Kn., and others.

אותות. 'The luminaries were to be **אותות**, i.e. signs, partly in an ordinary way as marks of the different regions of heaven, of the weather, and partly in an extraordinary way, e.g. through eclipses of the sun and moon, the appearances of comets, etc., which were regarded by the ancients as foreshadowing extraordinary events (Joel 3, 3 f. Jer. 10, 2. Matt. 24, 29).' Knobel in Di.

מועדים. מועד from יעד (ועד), 'to fix,' denotes any 'stated place,' as in the phrase **אהל מועד** 'tent of meeting,' or as here, 'any fixed, stated time;' cf. 17, 21. The **מועדים** here mean set times or seasons, in particular, stated annual feasts, also periods in animal (cf. Jer. 8, 7, of the stork) and vegetable life, and the seasons suitable to the various occupations and employments of man.

ולמים ושנים. On the pointing ו, cf. Ges., § 104. 2 c; Dav., § 15. 1 c. 'For days and for years,' i.e. for distinguishing and counting the days, some being short, others long, according to the season of the year: the years also being long and short, according as they are reckoned by the sun or moon. The **מאורות** had a threefold aim: (1) to divide the day and night; (2) to fix the calendar; (3) to give light on the earth.

16. The lights more exactly defined **שני**. On the various ways in which the numerals may be connected with substantives, see Ges., § 120. 1; M. R., § 96. 1 b. On the article with **גדולים**, see Ges., § 111. 2; M. R., § 85.

את המאור הגדול. On this method of expressing the comparative, cf. Ges., § 119. 1; M. R., § 86.

וְאֵת הַכּוֹכָבִים. 'And the lesser light with the stars to govern the night.' וְאֵת הַכּוֹכָבִים is closely attached to את המאור הקטן; see 2, 9. 12, 17. 34, 29.

18. וְלִהְבֵּדִיל, the ל is pointed with — by Ges., § 10. 2. Rem.; see also Stade, § 105.

20. נֶפֶשׁ חַיָּה 'living beings,' an explanatory apposition to שָׂרָץ; so the Syriac: not as the LXX, Vulg., etc., as a genitive after שָׂרָץ; see on ver. 11 רֶשֶׁת עֹשֶׂה שָׂרָץ and שָׂרָץ are frequently found in P.

יעוֹכֵף. Pilel from עוֹף, a denom. from עוֹף; on this form of the intensive stem, cf. Ges., §§ 72. 7 and 55. 2; Dav., § 40. 6. Pilel, because a great number of birds is meant; at the same time expressing the idea of 'up and down,' 'to and fro;' cf. Di. in loc.

עַל פְּנֵי רִקִּיעַ 'in front of,' on the side turned towards the earth, i.e. in the air, for which Hebrew has no special expression (Del., Di.).

21. תַּנִּינִים. LXX, κήτη; Syr. ܬܢܝܢܐ; Vulg. 'cele.' From תָּנַן 'to stretch out,' and used Ex. 7, 9. Deut. 32, 33, for a serpent, but more frequently for the crocodile, see Is. 27, 1. 51, 9; and also for other marine animals, Job 7, 12. Ps. 148, 7. Render, 'sea monsters.'

כָּל נֶפֶשׁ חַיָּה. כל is an adj., not a substantive (its use as a substantive is only poetical, being then equivalent to the prose חַיִּים). נֶפֶשׁ is practically limited and determined by כל, hence the adj. has the article, though it is absent with the noun: so again in 9, 10. This usage is rare, but is met with occasionally at all periods of the language; see Ges., § 111. 2 a; M. R., § 85. Rem. c; Ewald, § 293 a; and

Journal of Phil., xi. 229 (where nearly all the examples are collected).

אֲשֶׁר 'wherewith the waters swarm.' אשר is the acc. after שָׂרַץ. Verbs of *abounding in*, and *wanting*, govern the acc.; see Ges., § 138. 3; M. R., § 35; and 9, 2.

לְמִינֵיהֶם *scriptio defectiva*, for לְמִינֵיהֶם; cf. 4, 4 חֲלִבָּהּ.

עוֹף כָּנָף 'birds (coll.) of wing.' On the construction of a subs., where in English an adj. is used, see Ges., § 106. 1; M. R., § 79.

לְמִינֵהוּ. See on ver. 12.

22. וַיִּבְרָךְ. On the position of the tone, cf. the note on ver. 7.

24. וַחֲתִיתוּ. חִיתוּ with the old, so-called case ending י. Probably the ending י was that of the nominative; compare the Arabic nominative ending *u*, but in Hebrew its distinctive use as a mark of the nom. was lost. These terminations י or ו, also the ending י, have no meaning in Hebrew, and are retained as mere binding vowels in particular phrases (י, especially in participles before a preposition) as archaisms, or in imitation of archaisms; see Ges., § 90. 3 b; Dav., § 17; Stade, § 344; and cf. בָּנוּ בְּעֵר in Num. 24, 3. 15, and מַעֲיֵנוּ מִים in Ps. 114, 8.

חַיֵּית הָאָרֶץ is one of the characteristic expressions of P.

26. נַעֲשֵׂה 'let us make.' The voluntative is hardly ever found with ה cohortative in verbs ל'ה and ל'א; cf. Ges., §§ 75. 6 and 128; M. R., § 8; and Driver, c. iv, esp. § 47.

We have the plural again in 11, 7 and Is. 6, 8, and it has been explained in various ways.

I. The Fathers here see a reference to the Trinity, and many moderns have followed them; but as Del. (*Comm.*, 4th ed., p. 101) and Oehl. (*Theol. of O. T.*, § 36) remark, the

mysterium Trinitatis is not sufficiently manifest in the O. T. to warrant this interpretation. II. Tuch and others account for the plural on the ground that in a case of reflection or self-consultation, the subject stands as the object, in anti-thesis to itself, the speaker conceiving himself as addressing himself; cf. Del. on Is. 6, 8; Tuch, *Comm.*, 2nd ed., p. 23. But as Del. and Di. point out, there is no proof of the existence of such a plural. III. Kn. and others explain the plural from the custom which monarchs have of using the first person plural in decrees, etc.; but though this occurs continually in the Qoran, and is found in the Bible, Ezr. 4, 18. 1 Macc. 10, 19. 11, 31. 15, 9 (of Persian and Greek rulers), it was never used in this way by the Hebrews. IV. Di., *Comm.*, p. 29, proposes a new explanation; his words are, 'We should rather remember that the Hebrew who speaks of God as אלהים in the plural, regarded Him as the living, personal conception of a fullness of power and might; God could thus, differently from men, speak of Himself in the plural.' A plausible explanation, but perhaps hardly so natural as the one Del. adopts. V. Del. and others seem to be right when they refer the plural, as in Is. 6, 8, to the angels. God announces to them His resolve to create man, without however allowing them to participate in His creation: cf. Del. here, and for the idea 1 Kings 22, 19-22. Dan. 4, 14. 7, 10. Job 1. Luke 2, 9. This is an old interpretation, and is the one adopted by Philo (διαλέγεται ὁ τῶν ὄλων πατὴρ ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ δυνάμεσιν, quoted by Del., p. 101), Targ. Jon., which has וַיֹּאמֶר יְיָ לְמַלְאכָיו דְּמִשְׁפָּטִין קוֹמוּ וְגו' ('*Y. spake to His angels who minister before Him,*' etc.), Rashi, Ibn Ezra. Is. 40, 13. 14 and 44, 24 are cited against this view, but are not conclusive: for as Del. on this passage remarks, 'A co-ordinate sharing in the act of *creation* He does not grant them, any more than

in Is. 6, 8 in the act of *sending*: but He invites their participation or interest in what He is doing, as the creating of a being, who although of the earth, yet stands in a close relation to them and to Him, is the point now in question.'

אדם '*mankind*,' collective, as the pl. יִרְו shows.

אדם, so called, according to one view, as belonging to the earth (אֲדָמָה), '*the earth-born*,' γηγενής, γήϊνος. Another derivation is from אָדָם '*to be red*;' cf. Joseph., *Ant.*, i. 1. 2 (Ἀδάμος σημαίνει πυρρὸς ἐπειδήπερ ἀπὸ τῆς πυρρᾶς γῆς φυραθείσης ἐγεγόνει); so many moderns, e.g. Ges., Tuch. Another derivation is from the meaning of the root preserved in Arabic, '*to attach oneself to*,' so אדם = '*animal sociabile*.' All these are uncertain. 'It is obvious that the derivation from אדמה cannot be philologically defended, but any certain etymology for אדם has not as yet been found, any more than one for the Latin *homo*;' cf. Di., p. 52; Del., p. 117.

"בצלמנו וגו'. צלם = '*figure*,' '*image*,' εἰκών. דמות is more abstract = '*likeness*,' ὁμοίωσις. 'The Greek and Latin Fathers make a distinction between צלם and דמות, referring צלם to the physical or inborn, דמות to the ethical or receptive side of the Divine image (Ebenbild),' Di. But the absence of ו between the two words (only the LXX have καί), and a comparison of ver. 27, where only the one, with 5, 1, where only the other occurs, do not favour this view. The two words are almost synonymous, the second being added to emphasize the first (Di.).

דגת, collective, '*fishes*' = דגי הים, 9, 2. Ps. 8, 9.

27. ברא אתו '*made He him*,' i. e. mankind. אדם conceived as collective, mankind in general being spoken of.

זכר ונקבה ברא אתם '*male and female made He them*,' the two sexes are mentioned, hence the plural אתם.

28. פרו ורבו. פרה joined with רבה is characteristic of P. הרמשת. The art. supplies the place of the relative in English; see Ges., § 109. R.; M. R., § 92. Rem. a; Ewald, § 335 a.

29. נָתַתִּי for נָתַתִּי; see Ges., § 66. 2. Rem. 3. 'I give,' the prophetic perf., 'the event being regarded as so certain, it is already conceived of as actually come to pass;' cf. Ges., § 126. 4; M. R. 3. 1 a; more fully, Driver, §§ 13, 14. See 9, 13. 15, 18. 17, 20. 23, 11. 13. 41, 41.

בו, lit. 'which is in it,' i.e. 'wherein,' see Ges., § 123. 1.

30. "את כל ירק וגו'". The verb נתתי here seems to have dropped out. To make the acc. dependent on the נתתי in ver. 29 is difficult, as לכם יהיה intervenes. The Vulg. paraphrases 'ut habeant ad vescendum.' The Arab. adds جَعَلْتُهُ 'I have appointed it' or 'set it.'

עשב = 'all verdure of herbs;' cf. Ex. 10, 15 ולא נותר כל ירק בעץ.

עשב = 'herb,' in its widest sense, the green of it being emphasized as that which animals commonly live on.

31. יום הששי. Common words like יום are sometimes treated as definite in themselves, and may then dispense with the article; cf. 2, 3 יום השביעי (also Ex. 20, 10). 1 Kings 7, 12 חצר הגדולה, also ver. 8 חצר האחרת, Ez. 40, 28. 31. 2 Chron. 23, 20 שער העליון, Neh. 3, 6 שער הישנה, also Journ. Phil., xi. 229 f. On the relation in which the Cosmogony of Genesis stands to modern science, comp. Prof. Driver in the *Expositor*, Jan. 1886, pp. 23-45.

2.

1. עבאם, applied zeugmatically to השמים והארץ. The phrase 'host of heaven' is common in the O. T., e.g. 1 Kings

22, 19 (= 'the angel hosts'). Josh. 5, 14 f. (= 'army or host of God'). Ps. 103, 21 (of the elements). The phrase 'host of the earth,' here due to the **צבא השמים**, is not common elsewhere, we find instead **מלא הארץ**, Is. 34, 1.

2. **ויכל**. 'And God ended,' not as a pluperfect as some render. It is very doubtful whether an imperf. with waw conv. can stand for a pluperfect, if no perfect in a pluperfect sense precedes, and is scarcely consistent with the meaning of the idiom; cf. on 1, 4. When a writer wishes to mark that a pluperfect sense is necessary, he usually separates the **ו** from the verb, which then naturally passes over into the perfect (**וואלהים כלה**). For a full discussion of the question and an examination of the instances in which waw conv. with the imperfect has been supposed to be equivalent to a pluperfect, see Driver, § 76. Obs.

כלה=here 'to bring to an end,' 'to leave off;' cf. Ex. 34, 33. 1 Sam. 10, 13. Ez. 43, 23 (where **כלה** occurs with **מן**). This 'leaving off or resting' fills up the seventh day, just as the work of creation the six preceding days. 'God did not create anything on the seventh day,' Kn. The Sam., LXX, Syr., Ber. Rab. read **שביעי** for **ששי**; an intentional alteration to avoid the idea that God created anything on the seventh day.

מלאכתו from **מלאכה**, which has arisen out of **מלאכה**, the weak letter **א** surrendering its vowel to the preceding vowelless consonant, and the pathach under the prefix **מ** disappearing and its place being taken by shewa vocal; cf. Stade, § 110 c and § 112 b; Ges., § 23. 2 and § 95. iii. In the form with the suffix **ו**, the pathach under the **ל** is due to the syllable being short and unaccented.

3. **ויברך**. If the penult. is an open syllable waw conv. frequently draws back the tone on to it, leaving the last

syllable a short unaccented syllable; see Dav., § 23. 3 b; Driver, § 69; Ges., § 49. 2 b. Cf. I, 11. 22, and often.

את יום השביעי. Cf. on I, 31.

אשר ברא אלהים לעשות. Two renderings are possible, (I) '*which God created in respect of making*,' *quae creaverat Deus faciendo*. The inf. cstr. being used to define a preceding verb, as in Judg. 9, 56 להרג אשר עשה; 2 Kings 19, 11 להחרימם עשו; Ps. 103, 20 לשמע עשו; cf. Ges., § 45. 2; Ewald, § 280 d; M. R., § 113 ad fin. But as ברא in this construction would be followed by אשר (= מלאכה), which is against the usage of the language, and for which מלאכה עשה would stand, Di. (II) prefers rendering with Ewald, § 285 a, '*in making which he created*,' i. e. '*which he made creating*,' אשר being acc. after לעשות, and the latter word being defined by ברא; cf. הגדיל לעזור, הפליא להעזר, הרבה להתפלל. The LXX have ὃν ἡρξάτο ὁ Θεὸς ποιῆσαι, a paraphrase. The Syriac ܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ, as the Hebrew, so Onq. ܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ. Vulg. '*quod creavit Deus ut faceret*.'

4. אלה תולדות. '*These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created*.' תולדות,—which only occurs in the pl. cstr. state,—when it stands before a proper name signifies '*generations*,' not as a *nom. act.*, but in the sense '*those who are brought forth*,' so = *family*, '*the details about those who spring from any one*;' hence in the title of a book or chapter, '*the history of the families springing from any one*.' LXX, γένεσις; in this passage βιβλος γενέσεως. Here תולדות = the '*creatures*,' i. e. '*the things brought into existence when heaven and earth were created*.' Elsewhere תולדות always refers to what follows, e. g. 5, 1. 6, 9. 10, 1, but in this chap. no history of the heavens and the earth follows, so Schrader and others suppose that this half verse properly

ought to precede 1, 1, its present position being perhaps due to the compiler of the book, who inserted it here in order to form a transition to 2, 4 b, ff. The אלה (as it stands now) points backwards, and may be rendered, 'Such then are the generations:': so Job 18, 21. Ps. 73, 12. Gen. 10, 21. 31, 32. Cf. further, Del., *Comm.*, p. 111; Di., p. 37; Tuch, p. 49. The heading תולדות אלה is peculiar to P: so 5, 1. 6, 9. 10, 1, etc.

יהוה אלהים, the combined name 'Yahweh Elohim,' is only found once again in the Pent. (viz. Ex. 9, 30) outside Genesis, but occurs in Joshua. On the Tetragrammaton, יהוה, cf. Appendix II. P uses אלהים till Ex. 6, 3.

ארץ ושמים. Only once again, in Ps. 148, 13.

בהבראם. Inf. Nif. with ב prefixed, and the suff. of the third pers. pl. masc., from ברא. The ה is written smaller than the other letters, and is marked by the Massoretes זעירא "ה", i. e. *He small*. Tuch remarks on this: 'The ה minusc. in בהבראם (cf. 5, 2) has a critical significance, and points to a variant reading, Qal (viz. בִּבְרָאָם), not Hof., as Rosenmüller thinks. Similarly Lev. 1, 1.' Cf. Di., p. 38, who apparently endorses this view. Other instances of letters written smaller or larger than the other letters will be found in Strack, *Prolegomena critica*, p. 92, e.g. *litterae majusculae* in Lev. 11, 42, נַחֲוִי, with waw larger than the other three letters; in Num. 14, 17, י in יִגְדֹּל; in Deut. 34, 12, ל in יִשְׂרָאֵל; and *litterae minusculae* in Deut. 32, 18, י in הָשִׁי; Esth. 9, 9, ש in פְּרַמְשִׁתָּא: see also Bleek (*Introduction*, § 357 f.) [Eng. transl.], or Keil (*Introduction*, § 205) [Eng. transl.]. A list of the '*litterae majusculae et minusculae*' will be found in *Ochla we Ochla* (ed. Frensdorff), Nos. 82-84; Buxtorf, *Tiberias* (1665 ed.). They are not expressly mentioned in the Talmud, and probably in

the course of time became more numerous. Buxtorf, l. c., enumerates thirty-one instances of the *lit. majusc.*, and thirty-two of the *lit. minusc.* The Jews give fanciful explanations. The two following—viz. on this passage, and 23, 2—are cited from the *Tiberias*, p. 147 ff. “ה in voce בהבראם” *“quando creata fuerant illa,”* nempe, coelum et terra, Gen. 2, 4. Ad indicandum, fore ut omnia creata minuantur et intereant: et ut littera ה constat ex lineis dissolutis et ab invicem separatis, sic creata cuncta dissolventur, sicut scriptum est: “*Coeli velut fumus evanescent, et terra ut pannus veterascet, et habitatores ejus similiter morientur,*” Is. 51, 6. Hebraei litterarum mysteria sectantes, notant innui transpositionem hujus litterae, ut ex בהבראם fiat באברהם “*propter Abraham,*” i. e. propter fideles creatum esse mundum: illi enim soli Deum propter admiranda creationis opera laudant.’ And on the small כ in 23, 2 (p. 152): ‘ad indicandum, planctum et luctum propter mortuos, viris minuendum esse, ne modum excedat, quod et Abrahamum fecisse, externo litterae signo indicatum fuit.’ See another Jewish explanation of Gen. 2, 4, from the Talmud, *Tract. Menachoth*, fol. 29, col. 2, in Hershon, *The Pentateuch according to the Talmud*, p. 92 (Eng. transl.).

Render, ‘*When they were created,*’ lit. ‘*in their being created;*’ a common use of the inf. cstr., like the Greek construction ἐν τῷ, with the inf.; see Ges., § 132. 1, 2, 3; M. R., § 111 b.

4^b. The narrative begins here. ‘*In the day of God’s making,*’ i. e. ‘*when God made,*’ etc. On the construction, see Ges., § 133. 2, 3; M. R., § 111 a, § 118.

ביום, = lit. ‘*in the day of,*’ is freely used for ‘*at the time of;*’ so 3, 5 ביום אכלכם; Is. 11, 16 ביום עלותו; Jer. 11, 7 ביום העלתי. עשות = פָּרָא in P.

The apodosis to 4^b, ביום עשות, may be either ver. 7 or ver. 5.

If we take ver. 7 as the apodosis, then vers. 5, 6 will be a parenthesis descriptive of the earth's condition before God created mankind, and we should have to render it as follows:—
'When Yahweh Elohim made earth and heaven (now no shrub of the field was yet on the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; for Yahweh Elohim had not sent rain upon the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; and a mist used to go up and water all the surface of the ground), then Yahweh Elohim formed,' etc. So Di.

If we make ver. 5 the apodosis, then the rendering would be,
'When Yahweh Elohim made earth and heaven, then there was no shrub of the field,' etc. So Tuch.

Against the first rendering it may be urged that the construction is too involved, and seems to identify a *period* (ver. 6), with a *point* (ver. 7) of time. To make **וּבְלִי שִׁיחַ** the apodosis to 4^b is against the division of the verses and the syntax (Del.); cf., however, on the latter point, Driver, §§ 123 and 124, who cites Ex. 25, 9. Josh. 3, 3, and other instances of the imperf. separated from ו, after a time determination, and treats this passage similarly. The argument, too, 'from the division of the verses is hardly conclusive. Del. takes apparently 4^b and 4^a, after the analogy of 5, 1, as belonging together, and regards vers. 5 and 6 as independent sentences introductory to ver. 7, which beginning with **וַיַּצַּר** ('so he formed') expresses the main point, viz. the creation of man.

5. On the imperf. after **טָרַם**, cf. Ges., § 127. 4 a; M. R., § 6. 1; Ewald, § 337 c; Driver, § 27 b. Ewald, l. c., remarks that **טָרַם** for the most part stands in circumstantial clauses, preceded by the subject.

כֹּל indefinite, and with the negative = 'none,' Germ. *kein*: cf. Ges., § 152. 1; M. R., § 142; Ewald, § 323 b. On **אֵין**, see Ges., § 152. 1; Ewald, § 321 a; M. R., § 140.

On the position of אֵין in the sentence, cf. Num. 20, 5 וּמִים אֵין, M. R., § 79. 6 b. Rem. a.

6. יַעֲלֶה. The imperf. used in a frequentative sense, and followed by a perfect with waw conv. וַהֲשֵׁקָה. The companion construction to the imperf. with waw conv. is that of the perfect with waw conv. According to Ewald, § 234 a, b, this construction was originally due to the opposite construction of the perfect, followed by an imperfect with waw conv.; just as the two tenses are in many aspects opposite one to the other, so the peculiar idiomatic use of the one, generated a corresponding idiomatic use of the other as its counterpart. Ols., cited by Professor Driver, *Tenses*, p. 141, remarks that this use of the perfect rests originally on a 'play of the imagination,' in virtue of which an action when brought into relation with a preceding occurrence as its *consequence*, from the character of inevitability it then assumes, is contemplated as actually completed. In this construction 'the nascent action (i.e. the action of the imperf.) is conceived of as advancing to completion (the action of the perfect with waw conv.), as no longer remaining in suspension, but as being (so to say) precipitated.' Driver, *Tenses*, p. 141. Compare c. viii, where a full discussion of this idiom will be found, and the rules concerning the shifting of the tone one place forward with the waw conv. are noted. When the waw and the verb are separated, the imperf. reappears. Cf. also Ewald, § 136 b and § 342 b, 1; M. R., §§ 23 and 25; Ges., § 126. 6 d. Other instances of the imperf. as a frequentative, followed by a perf. with waw conv., are 6, 4. 29, 2. 3 וַהֲשֵׁקוּ . . . וְנָלְלוּ . . . וְנִאֲסְפוּ . . . יִשְׁקוּ ; 1 Kings 14. 28 וַהֲשִׁיבוּם . . . יִשְׁאוּם ; 2 Kings 3, 25 וַהֲשִׁיבוּ . . . וְנִלְאוּ, etc.

אֶר only occurs in this passage and Job 36, 27. The LXX render here by *πηγή*, and in Job, l. c., by *νεφέλη*, which is also Onqelos' rendering here (אֶרֶן). Syr. and Vulg. have respectively *فحة* and 'fons.' Saadiah agrees with the ordinary rendering 'mist,' 'vapour,' *نُحَار*. The word אֶר appears to be confined to Hebrew. Ges. in the *Thesaurus*, p. 35 (as Professor Driver has pointed out to me), is in error when he says that the word אֶר is used in the Targ., Job 3, 5. Prov. 23, 33. He has accidentally written 'Targum' for 'the Commentary of Rabbi Levi ben Gerson' (of Provence, died 1370), cited by Buxtorf, *Lexicon. Chald. Talm. et Rabb.*, p. 69. The mistake is repeated in the 9th ed. of the *H. W. B.* of Gesenius, p. 10 b.

7. וַיִּצֵר. On the form of this פִּי verb, see Ges., § 70. 1; Dav., § 39. 2.

הָאָדָם. On the derivation of אָדָם, compare the note on 1, 26. The author connects אָדָם with אֲדָמָה, as though he would imply that man bore in his name a mark of his earthly origin. On the article with אָדָם, cf. Ges., § 109. 2; Ewald, 277 c; M. R., § 66. Rem. a.

עֵפֶר is a second accusative, specifying or defining the material used in the operation; see Ewald, § 284 a. 1; M. R., § 45. 5; Driver, § 195. 1 (Tertiary predicate). Cf. Ex. 20, 25.

חַיִּים. The masc. plural used to form an abstract noun. 'The plural may serve to collect together the scattered items into a higher idea, so as to form the signification of an abstract,' Ewald, § 179, who gives as other instances נִדְדִים 'flittings,' Job 7, 4; עוֹשִׁים 'perverseness;' סְנוּרִים 'blindness;' cf. also Stade, § 324 b, who remarks 'that חַיִּים is the only word of this sort in general use, the other instances that occur being archaisms, and belonging to the conventional

language of the Law, or of Poets or Prophets.' See also Ges., § 108. 2 a.

וַיְהִי לִנְפֶשׁ In the sense of 'become,' *ל* *היה*, cf. 17, 4. 18, 18, etc., is more frequent than *היה*, followed by the simple subst., as in 4, 20. 21. 19, 26.

נֶפֶשׁ in Heb. = the breath of life that is in every individual being. Man derives this breath of life from God immediately (Job 27, 3. Is. 42, 5), animals from the earth (1, 20. 24), and so only mediately from God, yet participating in God's spirit (Job 34, 14 f. Ps. 104, 30). In this direct inspiration lies man's pre-eminence over the animal world, stress being laid on the manner in which man 'became a living soul.' He comes into existence as a personal being in a personal relation with God. Cf. Oehl., § 70. Onq. renders *נפש חיה* by *רוח מְמַלֵּא* 'a talking spirit.'

8. *גן בעדן*. 'A garden in Eden.' *עֵדֶן* as an appellative means 'loveliness,' 'delight,' but is here clearly the name of the place where the garden was situated. The LXX render here *παράδεισον ἐν Ἑδέμ*; ver. 15 (incorrectly) *παράδεισος τῆς τρυφῆς*, so 3, 24, and Vulg. 'Paradisum voluptatis.' Syr. has *قَدِيحًا حَبِي*, Saadiah *جَنَانًا فِي عَدْنٍ*. Schr., *K. A. T.*, 2nd ed., p. 26 f., says 'Eden,' Heb. *עֵדֶן*, has originally nothing to do with *עֵדֶן*, pl. *עֵדֶנִים* 'loveliness,' but is a word that came over to the Hebrews from the Babylonians, meaning properly 'field,' 'plain;' in Assyrian *i-di-nu*. *עֵדֶן*, pointed with *עֵדֶן*, to distinguish it perhaps from *עֵדֶן* with *עֵדֶן*, is a pr. n., the name of a district in Mesopotamia, or Assyria, which, according to 2 Kings 19, 12. Is. 37, 12, came under the rule of Assyria. *עֵדֶן* has not yet been identified; cf. further, Di., p. 51; Del., p. 120.

מקדם is local, not temporal (for *ויטע* is against this), = 'eastwards,' 'on the east of' (a further definition of the position

of Eden; cf. 3, 24. 11, 2. 13, 11), i.e. from the standpoint of the narrator in Palestine.

9. **ויצמח**. The shortened form of the Hif'. imperf.; see Ges., § 65. 1 c. Rem.; Dav., § 37. 1, 2.

ועץ הדעת טוב ורע = '*and the tree of knowledge of (lit. of the knowing) good and evil;*' i.e. the tree, the partaking of the fruit of which would cause persons to know good and evil.

טוב ורע cannot be genitive after **דעת**, as a word defined by being in the construct state does not take the article, but must be regarded as the accusative; cf. Jer. 22, 16 **הלא היא** 'was not that the knowing me?' see Ewald, § 236 a; M. R., § 110. Rem.; Ges., § 133. 1. The article prefixed to an inf. cstr. is very rare.

טוב ורע. On the pointing of ו with — , see on 1, 2.

10. '*And a river was going out of Eden, to water the garden; and from thence it separated itself, and became four branches.*'

יוצא. The part. denoting continuous, unintermittent action; see Driver, § 21; M. R., § 14. 2 a.

יפרד. On the imperf. as a freq. in past time, see Driver, § 30 a; M. R., § 6. 2 a.

והיה; cf. on **והשקה**, ver. 6.

11. **פִּישוֹן** =, according to Gesenius, '*streaming,*' or '*stream,*' from a root **פוש** '*to burst forth.*' It is not found again in the Canonical books of the Old Testament, but is mentioned in Ecclesiasticus 24, 25, together with the Tigris. The Arabic of Saadiah has **النَّيْلُ** '*the Nile.*' The other versions follow the Heb. text. Its position is more closely defined by the mention of the land (**חווילה**) round which it flows. Joseph. (*Ant.*, i. 1. 3), the Fathers (Euseb., Aug., Hier.),

and others identify it with the Ganges; Feland and others consider it is the Phasis; Del. and the moderns, the Indus. החוילה occurs only here with the art.; in 10, 7. 29, it is mentioned partly among the Cushites, and partly among the sons of Joqtan, together with Ophir. It also occurs in the phrase (25, 18) מחוילה עד שור; cf. 1 Sam. 15, 7.

Havila in 25, 18 and 1 Sam. 15, 7 seems to have been the eastern frontier of the Ishmaelites and Amalekites on the Persian gulf. The moderns identify the Havila of this verse with India; according to their view פישון is the Indus. That one of the rivers here mentioned was an Indian one, was the view prevalent among the ancients; and the identification of החוילה with India, and פישון with the Indus, is strengthened by the fact that the products of the land of חוילה, viz. זהב, ברלח, ונהב, are mentioned by ancient writers as being found in India; the gold of the Indus district being celebrated among classical writers, as that of Ophir was among biblical: cf. Her., iii. 106; Diod. Sic., ii. 36; Curt., viii. 9. 18. Cf. 1 Kings 10, 11. Ps. 45, 10. Job 22, 24: see further, Del., p. 123; Di., p. 59¹. החוילה has the article by Ewald, § 277 c; cf. ver. 7. It seems to indicate, as Di. remarks, that the Hebrews had not then forgotten the original meaning of the word, '*the sand land*' *par excellence*. The חוילה mentioned in 10, 7 (cf. 1 Chron. 1, 9) among the sons of Cush seems to denote a place distinct from those intended here, and in 25, 18. 1 Sam. 15, 7, which is perhaps to be identified with the modern Zeila on the Abyssinian coast, south of Bab-el-Mandeb. Cf. the note on 10, 7.

הוא הסבב = '*that is the one encompassing the whole land of Havila.*' The article with the predicate by Ges., § 110. 4,

¹ The name may possibly = '*Sandland*,' or '*Land of golden sand*,' connected with חול '*sand*.'

note; Driver, § 135. 7. סָבֵב without the article would = 'is encompassing.' The word סָבֵב does not of necessity imply a complete surrounding; cf. Num. 21, 4. Judg. 11, 18. Ps. 26, 6.

On the relative construction אֲשֶׁר שָׁם, cf. Ges., § 123. 1; M. R., § 156 d.

12. וְיֹדֵב. The ו is pointed ו by Ges., § 104. 2 c. On the — under the ו, to emphasize the sibilant, see Ges., § 10. 2. Rem. b; Stade, § 105. Cf. 3, 17 (תֹּאבֶלְנָה). 25, 22. 27, 26. 29, 3. 8 (וְגִלְלִי). ו is marked with metheg, as in Judg. 5, 12, וְשִׁיבָה: see Ges., § 16. 2, 1 a; Stade, § 52 d.

הוּא in the Pent., with the exception of eleven places, is of common gender. The punctuators, however, by pointing it הוּא, indicate that they meant it to be read as הִיא, the usual form of the fem.: cf. Ewald, § 184 c; Ges., § 32. iii. 6; Stade, § 171 c. 2. This has usually been explained as an archaism, but Nöld., *Z. D. M. G.*, xx. (1866), p. 458, has pointed out that this cannot be philologically sustained, if we compare the other Semitic languages, all of which exhibit a fem. הִיא. He, shewing that the double form must have existed *before* the different branches of the Semitic race had parted from their common home, rejects the supposition that the fem. הִיא was at an early date lost, and again introduced into the language at a later period from the Aramaic, but admits that he has no plausible solution of the anomaly to offer. Only he is convinced 'that it cannot be explained as an archaism (dass es mit dem Archaismus nichts ist); at the most it might be an artificial archaism.' Stade, § 171 c. 2, regards it as 'a mistake of tradition,' and adds, 'probably the use of הוּא for both genders arose from a MS., which both for הוּא and הִיא wrote defectively הָא, as it is found on the Moabite stone and

Phoenician inscriptions. This הָא was thoughtlessly always miswritten הוּא.' Del., in the '*Zeitschrift für Kirchliche Wissenschaft und Kirchliches Leben*,' i. p. 393 ff., has accepted Nöldeke's statement that it cannot be an archaism, and accounts for the fem. as follows: 'Though through all Hebrew, even in the post-biblical literature (cf. p. 395 of his article), the distinction of gender was not sharply defined; yet at the time of the revision of the text, the use of הוּא for the fem. was regarded as a mistake (for outside the Pentateuch it is unheard of, and not found in the Hebrew-Samaritan Pentateuch). In the recension of the text however it was presupposed that in the language at the time of Moses, although it possessed for the fem. the form הִיא, the use of הוּא as of double gender prevailed, and the distinction of gender was at the lowest stage of its development.'

Stade's view, which is adopted by Kautzsch (cf. *Ges., Gram.*, l. c., foot-note), that הִיא and הוּא were both originally written הָא, and that the last redactors of the text have almost everywhere written this הוּא without regard to gender, is borne out by the הָא on the Moabite stone, line 6, וַיֹּאמֶר נָם הָא = וַיֹּאמֶר נָם-הוּא, and line 27, בֵּית בָּמוֹת בִּי = בֵּת בַּמַּת כִּי הָרַם הָא, and הָרוֹם הוּא (cf. Mic. 5, 1, בֵּית לָחֶם, masculine); and the Phoenician inscription of Ešmunazar, king of Sidon, line 22, הַמַּמְלָכָה הִיא = הָא in Heb.; cf. Schröd., *Phoen. Gram.*, pp. 144, 225. This is probably the best explanation of the anomaly¹. The art. is pointed according to *Ges.*, § 35. 2 A; *Dav.*, § 111 b. הוּא is here defined by the art. by *Ges.*, § 111. 2; *M.R.*, § 85.

¹ It is not certain that הוּא = הִיא is confined to the Pentateuch. It seems to be found in the *Codex Petropolitanus* (916 A.D.), edited by Dr. Strack, 1876. Delitzsch denies this (see p. 394 of his article), but admits that the distinction between ו and י is very slight.

הברלח. ‘*Bdellium*,’ a transparent kind of gum, with a pleasant smell, and of wax-like appearance; found, according to Pliny, in India, Arabia, Media, and Babylonia: so Jos., Aq., Symm., Theod., and Vulg. In Greek the by-forms *βδέλλα*, *μάδελλον* occur. The LXX have *ἄνθραξ* here, but in Num. 11, 7 (the only other passage where the word occurs) *κρύσταλλος*, regarding **ברלח** as a stone, but this would have required **אֶבֶן** before it. The Syriac has **ܚܝܫܬܐ** (reading **ܚ** for **ܕ**), which apparently can be used of pearls or crystals. Saad. and others render *pearls* (so also Ges. in *Th.*), which meaning would be suitable here—between **זהב** and **שהם**—but hardly in Num. 11, 7 (Del.), and according to Tuch was first derived from this passage in order that some object of equal value with **זהב** and **שהם** might be mentioned; but cf. 1 Kings 10, 2. 10. The etymology is doubtful.

השהם. The art. as in **זהב**, according to Ges., § 109. 3. Rem. 1 b; M. R., § 68. The LXX here give *ὁ λίθος ὁ πρᾶσινος*, perhaps meaning the beryl, Vulg. ‘*lapis onychinus*,’ Syr. **ܕܝܢܝܐ**, Onq. **בִּינְלָא**. Elsewhere variously rendered, onyx, sardonyx, sardius, which all belong to the same species (chalcedony), or beryl (more correctly chrysopras): cf. *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., Di. in loco. The etymology is doubtful.

13. **גִּיחֹן**. A similar formation to **פִּישֶׁן**. From **נִיחַ** ‘*to burst forth*.’ This river flowed round the land of **כּוּשׁ**, and is quite distinct from the **גִּיחֹן** mentioned in 2 Chron. 32, 30. 1 Kings 1, 33. 38. 45. 2 Chron. 33, 14. The LXX have here *Γεῶν*, Vulg. ‘*Gehon*,’ so the other Vss. The LXX in Jer. 2, 18 translate the Heb. **שִׁיחֹר**, Nile, by *Γεῶν*; cf. Ecclesiasticus 24, 27. Josephus and the Fathers also consider the Nile the river here meant, so many moderns. **כּוּשׁ** is Ethiopia. Thus if **גִּיחֹן** is the Nile, we have a river, taking its source in Asia, flowing round the African **כּוּשׁ**! Others consider **כּוּשׁ** as representing

only the Asiatic Cushites, and identify נִיחֹן with either the Ganges or Oxus. Reland identifies it with the Araxes. Del. and Di. decide for the Nile, explaining the anomaly above noted, as having arisen through the ignorance of the ancients of geography; see their commentaries in loco.

14. חֲדָקַל, = 'the Tigris,' occurs again Dan. 10, 4. The Heb. name agrees with the Sumerian *Idigna*, and the Bab.-Assyr. *Idiglat* (Schr., *K. A. T.*, 2nd ed., 32 f.; Del., *Par.*, 170). In Aramaic the name is חֲדָקַל (so Onq. here); the Pesh. has ܡܠܟܐ, Arab. دجلة. 'The Aryan name (Old Persian *Tigra*, Pahlawi Դգր, Greek *Tίγρης*, *Tίγρις*), according to the express tradition of the ancients (Strabo, xi. 14, 8; Pliny, vi. 31; Curt., iv. 9), designates the river as "the arrow-swift," Old Baktrian *tighra* = "pointed," *tighri* = "arrow." Dillmann.

קִדְמָת. Render, 'in front of Assyria,' i. e. from the standpoint of the narrator; so LXX κατέναντι, Pesh. ܡܡܢܐ. Others (the Targg., Aq., Tuch) render 'east of,' thus including Mesopotamia in the term אֲשׁוּר; but then the narrator could not have spoken of the Tigris as being east of Assyria, for he must have known that Assyria extended far east of the Tigris. Mesopotamia, too, is called אֲרַם נְהָרִים in 24, 10; for this meaning of קִדְמָת, cf. 4, 16.

פֶּרַת. 'The Euphrates,' not further defined, as being familiar to every Hebrew reader. It is often mentioned in O. T. as 'the great river,' or 'the river' κατ' ἐξοχήν. Together with the Heb.-Aramaic name, we have now the Old Persian 'Ufratu,' and the Babylonian-Assyrian 'Burattuw,' 'Purātu.' A Semitic etymology is still unknown; see Di. in loc., and M. and V. in *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., p. 692 b.

15. וַיִּנְחָרוּ. The Hif'. imperf. with waw conv. from

נוח: see Ges., § 72. Rem. 9; Dav., § 40, esp. Rem. c. N. B. הִנִּיחַ = 'to cause to rest,' הִנִּיחַ 'to place,' 'set,' 'lay down.'

לְעַבְדָּהּ וּלְשִׁמְרָהּ. The inf. cstr. with suffixes follows the analogy of the segholate nouns: see Ges., § 61. 1; Dav., § 31. 4.

16. וַיִּצַּו עָלָיו 'laid a command on him.' More usually צִוָּה, = 'to command,' is followed by an acc., or the prep. ל, or אֵל (cf. 28, 6), the words of the command being introduced by לֵאמֹר.

אָכַל תֹּאכֹל. 'Thou mayest indeed eat.' The inf. abs. being prefixed to the verb. 'The inf. abs. expresses the idea of the verb simply, without conditions of person, mood, etc.; hence, when it precedes the finite verb, there is first the idea bare, and then the idea modified; and the effect of the whole is to express with some variety of emphasis the *fact* (not the *quality*) of the action as now predicated in the finite verb.' Dav., § 27, rule at end. See also Ewald, § 312 a; Ges., § 131. 3 a.

On the potential use of the imperf., see Driver, § 38 a; Ges., § 127. 3 d; M. R., § 7. 2 b.

אָכַל is one of the five verbs that form their imperf. with hōlem in the first syllable: see Ges., § 68. 1; Dav., § 35.

17. 'But from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it.' On the preposition with the suffix, repeating the substantive (a use allied to that of the *casus pendens*), see Driver, § 197. 6. Obs. 1; Ewald, § 309 a, ad fin.

אָכַל is an instance of an inf. cstr. with the suffix departing from the analogy of segholate nouns: cf. ver. 15, and see Ges., § 61. 1. Rem. 2.

18. **לֹא טוֹב הָיִיתָ**. The inf. cstr. as the subject to a sentence: cf. Ges., § 132. 1 a; M. R., §§ 112 b and 115.

וַאֲעָשָׂה לוֹ. The ל of לוֹ has a *dag. forte conjunctivum* or *euphonicum*: see Ges., § 20. 2; Dav., § 7. 4, foot-note; cf. ver. 28. The LXX and Vulg. here have read the plural, to bring the text into conformity with 1, 26.

עֹזֵר כְּנֶגְדּוֹ, lit. 'a help as before him,' i. e. 'a help corresponding to him,' 'meet for him,' A.V. LXX have here *κατ' αὐτόν*, in ver. 20 *ὁμοίους αὐτῷ*; so the Syr. and Vulg. In Rabbinic, **כְּנֶגְדּוֹ** = 'corresponding to:' see Ges., *Thes.*, p. 847. **עֹזֵר** is used concretely, as in Ps. 70, 6: cf. Nah. 3, 9.

19. **וַיֵּצֵר** is written defectively for **וַיַּצֵּר**, which occurs in ver. 7. The verb must not be rendered as a pluperfect. It appears that the narrator conceived the formation of animals as posterior to that of man. For the question of the use of the imperf. with waw conv. as a pluperfect, cf. the note on ver. 2.

כָּל חַיַּת הָאָרֶץ, P **כָּל חַיַּת הָאָרֶץ** (1, 25. 30; cf. 2, 10).

מֵהָ. On the punctuation of **מֵהָ**, see Ges., § 37. 1; Dav., § 13. 'The punctuation is quite like that of the article.'

מֵהָ יִקְרָא 'what he would call them;' cf. Driver, § 39 b.

וְכָל אֲשֶׁר יִקְרָא. The imperf. according to Driver, § 38 a, 'all whatever he called them.'

נִפְשָׁם חַיָּה appears to be added very abnormally, in explanation of **לוֹ**. Possibly these words are a gloss, as they read very harshly. Such a redundancy as we find in the text here is common in Aramaic, which would say **לָהּ לְנִפְשָׁא חַיָּתָא**; and there are genuine examples of it in the O. T., e.g. Ex. 2, 6. 1 Sam. 21, 14 (see Ges., § 121. 6. Rem. 3; M. R., § 72. Rem. a), but none so harsh as this (note especially the masc. **לוֹ**). In late Hebrew this redundancy might be an Aramaism,

but that can hardly be the case in this passage. נפש חיה = 'living creatures,' נפש being collective. חיה is a fem. adj. (חיה = 'life' is only poetical; see on 1, 21). As the text stands we have לו masc. followed by נפש חיה fem., which is difficult. Del. supposes that נפש חיה (cf. נפש in 46, 27. Num. 31, 28) was construed *ad sensum* as a masc.; but these passages are scarcely parallel.

20. וְלֹא־אָדָם, so pointed by Ols. The word is not used as a proper name until 4, 25. In these three chapters (1-3) it is, with the exception of this verse and 3, 17. 21, always pointed with the article. Cf., however, M. R., § 66. Rem. a.

לֹא מֵצָא. I. Impersonally, 'One did not find for mankind.' II. 'For himself (לנפשו=לאדם) he (man) did not find.' III. 'For mankind (God) did not find.' III. is not probable, as we have האדם already as subj. at the beginning of the verse. If I. be adopted, מֵצָא would be impers. by Ges., § 137. 2; M. R., § 123. 2, and לאדם could stand without the art., as in 1, 26. Tuch adopts II. Del. and Di. propose a rendering that differs slightly from any of these: 'He (man) did not find for man,' i. e. 'for a human being, like himself,' etc.; almost the same as II, though they do not take לאדם as directly equivalent to לנפשו.

21. תַּחַתְנָה 'in its place,' the suffix is a verbal one, cf. Ges., § 103. 1. Rem. 3; Stade, § 347 c. 3: with the nominal suffix it would be תַּחְתָּיָה.

23. 'This now is . . . this shall be called woman.' The connection of אִשָּׁה with אִישׁ is preserved by the Vulg., which renders them by 'virago' and 'vir,' respectively, probably following Symm., who has ἀνδρίς and ἀνήρ; so Luther, *Männin*.

לִקְחָהּ. The form is made more distinct by the fuller shewa; see Ges., § 10. 2, and § 52. 1, s. p. The dag. in the ק

has fallen away in accordance with the rule, that any doubled letter pointed with shewa, if it be not one of the aspirates (בגדכפת), may drop its doubling; see Dav., § 7. 4, foot-note a; Ges., § 20. 3 b, where the letters that commonly admit of this loss of the dag. are mentioned. Hence the Raphe.

24. 'Therefore doth a man leave his father and his mother and cleave unto his wife, and they become one flesh.' The imperf. as freq. followed by the perf. with waw conv., in present time, as before (ver. 6) in past time; so Ps. 17, 14. 49, 11. 73, 10-11; Driver, § 113. 4 a. These words are the narrator's comment, as in 26, 33. 32, 33, as they would be unnatural if assigned to the man, who had no knowledge of a father or mother.

The LXX, Pesh., Vulg., and Sam. insert שְׁנֵיהֶם 'and they two become;' and the text is quoted thus in the N. T., Matt. 19, 5. Mark 10, 7; cf. 1 Cor. 6, 16. Eph. 5, 31. It may have fallen out of the Heb. text through the שְׁנֵיהֶם of ver. 25.

25. עָרוּמִים marked by the Massoretes, מ' ברנש 'mem with dagesh.' On the apparent anomaly of a long vowel in a toneless syllable, see Dav., p. 8; Stade, § 327 a. This word occurs again, with the same points, in Job 22, 6.

יִתְבַּשְׁשׁוּ. Hithpolel of בֹּשֶׁשׁ; see Ges., § 72. 7; Dav., § 26. 3 c. Render, 'were not ashamed,' i. e. 'not in the habit of being ashamed.' The imperf. according to Driver, § 30 a; Ewald, § 136 c.

3.

1. וְהִנְחָשׁ הָיָה עָרוּם מִכָּל חַיָּה. 'Now the serpent was more cunning than all the beasts of the field,' etc. On the use of כִּין in expressing the comparative, see Ges., § 119. 1; M. R., § 49. 2.

אף כי, lit.=‘*and that . . . !*’ is placed first in the sentence to denote astonishment, which may be expressed by a note of interrogation. Render, ‘*And (is it really the case) that ?*’ cf. Ewald, § 354 c; M. R., § 143 b. There is no necessity to suppose that the ה interrog. has fallen out.

כל . . . לא=‘*not any*,’ see Ges., § 152. 1 ad fin.; M. R., 142; cf. 2, 5.

3. תמותון. This form of the plural of the imperfect in ון, which always in Hebrew has the tone, is the common ending in the pl. imperf. 3rd pers. masc. and 2nd masc. in classical Arabic (the abbreviated form being reserved for the subj. and jussive moods), and in Aramaic, but is not found in Ethiopic in the written language. It is tolerably common in Hebrew, and is probably not to be regarded as a mark of antiquity, but as a weightier form, being especially frequent in the elevated prose style and in poetry. ‘I. It is found in various cases of pause, as here, and Ex. 1, 22 תחיון. II. As an emphatic form, e. g. in Deut. 1, 29 לא תעריצון ; Josh. 4, 6 כי ישאלון : especially after particles or nouns, which expect a verb after them, e. g. אשר, כה, בל, אשר, פן, למען, לא, למה, הדבר אשר. III. As a rhythmical form to ensure a fuller sound for the word, Hab. 3, 7 ירגזון ; Ps. 4, 3 תאהבון. IV. As an audible connecting link, similar to the -εϋ, -εϋσ before α, α in Greek : so 32, 20 תדברון before אל עשו. Judg. 6, 31 תושעון before אתו : most commonly before א, but also before ע, ה, ו, and מ. Many common verbs, as אמר, דבר, ידע, יושב, etc., have preserved the ון ; while others, as ירד, נתן, ישב, etc., do not receive it any longer. It is found in all classes of verbs, with the single exception of verbs ע״ע, and is very frequent in verbs ל״ה and ע״ו. Qal, as a light form, has it more frequently than the heavier reflexive forms. It occurs more commonly in the 3rd pers. than the 2nd pers. pl.,

as this form is far more frequent, but is by no means uncommon in the 2nd pers. pl. in certain verbs, e. g. **אמר, עשה, שמע, דבר, שמר**. It is found in the oldest prose, e. g. in Gen. (twelve times), Ex. (twenty-eight times), Num. (seven times), Josh. (nine times), Judg. (eight times), 1 Sam. (eight times); being especially frequent in Exodus, which contains many old pieces; also in old poetry, e. g. Ex. 15. 2 Sam. 22 (once), and some Psalms and old prophets, e. g. Is., Mic., Joel, Hos., Amos. In Job, Deut., Is. 24-27, 40 ff., Ps. 58, 89, 104, etc., it is more artificial (a revived archaism). In the gnomic poetry (Prov.) it is rare, and does not occur in the erotic and purely elegiac (Song of Songs, Lam.). Leviticus has it very rarely, Ezekiel never. More modern prose writings (Ruth, Kings) have it only in colloquial passages. The books of Chronicles have preserved it in some passages from more ancient sources, while it rejects it in others. In Ezra, Neh., Esther, Dan. (Heb.), Eccles. there are no examples of **ן**. See further, Böttcher, *Lehrbuch*, ii. § 930 (from whom the above paragraph slightly abbreviated is borrowed), where a full list of the passages, where the ending **ן** occurs, is given; and cf. Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 63; Ges., § 72. 7. Rem. 4 and § 47. 3. Rem. 4; Dav., § 21. Rem. a. It may be observed that some of Böttcher's distinctions seem doubtful and arbitrary.

4. **לֹא מוֹת תָּמוּתוֹן**. The negative should stand between the inf. and the verb; see Ges., § 131. 3. Rem. 1; Ewald, § 312 b. 1; who cite Amos 9, 8. Ps. 49, 8 as parallel to this passage. Its unusual position here is probably due to a desire to keep the formula **מוֹת תָּמוּת** from 2, 17 unchanged. Render, '*Ye shall by no means die.*'

5. **יָדַע**. The participle as a true present, so 19, 13 **כִּי מִשְׁחִיתִים אֲנִי**; 18, 17 **הַמְכַסֶּה אֲנִי** (the subject does not

עלה תאנה, lit. 'leaf of a fig,' i. e. 'fig-leaf,' here collective, 'fig-leaves.'

ויעשו להם 'and they made themselves.' The personal pronoun is used for the reflexive, as often with this verb; cf. Ges., § 124. 1 b; M. R., § 89 a.

8. קול, not 'the voice,' but 'the sound,' as in 2 Sam. 5, 24. 1 Kings 19, 12.

לרוע היום. 'About the cool of the day,' so 8, 11 לעת ערב 'about eventide,' 17, 21 למועד הזה 'about this date,' also Is. 7, 15 לדעתו 'about (the time of) his knowing,' cf. Ges., § 154. 3 e; M. R., § 51. 2. In the East, towards evening a cool breeze springs up (cf. Song of Songs 2, 17. 4, 6) and the Oriental goes out; so 24, 63 לפנות הערב. The LXX render well τὸ δειλινόν. In 18, 1 the noontide is called חם היום 'the heat of the day' (LXX, excellently, μεσημβρίας); Abraham being described as sitting in the door of his tent.

9. אִיכָה. The suffix (as it is pointed) is a verbal one; cf. Ges., § 100. 5; M. R., § 39; אִיכָה standing for אִינְכָה; cf. Prov. 2, 11 תִּנְצֹרֶכָה, and with the nun, Jer. 22, 24 אֶתְנַחֵךְ; see Ges., § 58. 4; Dav., § 31. 5. Stade, § 355 b. 3, remarks that 'It is due to false analogy if the Pausal suffix ךְּ— is transferred from the verb to a noun,' and cites with this passage, Prov. 25, 16 דִּיכְךָ, and other instances. It is possible, however, that the vowel points in these cases are not to be trusted as they stand in our texts.

The ה at the end of איכה is merely a *scriptio plena* (found both in obj. and subj. suffixes),—as Prov. 2, 11 תִּנְצֹרֶכָה; cf. ver. 12 נִתְּתָה. Ex. 15, 11 כַּמְכָה (twice). 1 Sam. 1, 26 עַמְכָה,—and in no way affects the sense.

10. אֲנִכִּי. The Mass. note here is מלעל, i. e. the word is, contrary to rule, accented on the penult.; cf. Ges., § 29. 4 c;

Dav., § 10. 5 b. As a rule the vowel in pause is lengthened, this cannot take place here as the vowel is already long. The accents :—, —, and (sometimes) — usually effect this lengthening, when it is possible, in pause. Here the minor distinctive accent — (*Tifcha*) exercises a pausal influence, there being a sufficient break in the sense for the voice naturally to rest; cf. Driver, § 103, and 15, 14 יַעֲבֹדֵי (the tone drawn back and the vowel lengthened), which the Massoretes have not noticed. אַתָּה and עַתָּה, like אֲנִי, transfer the accent to the penult. in pause.

11. מִי הַגִּיד כִּי עִירָם אַתָּה is really the object to הַגִּיד, see M. R., § 161 b, where it is designated 'an object sentence;' cf. 1, 4.

לֹבֵלְתִי וְגו' . לֹבֵלְתִי is used regularly to negative the inf. cstr. after ל; cf. Ges., § 152. 1; M. R., § 140. Rem. a.

הֲמֵן. On the pointing of ה interrog., see Ges., § 100. 4, s. p.; Dav., § 49. 2. Here ה introduces a simple interrogative sentence (cf. Ges., § 153. 2; M. R., § 143), the answer being uncertain (affirmative or negative). הֲלֹא=Latin *nonne*, the answer expected being in the affirmative.

12. הָאִשָּׁה . . . עֹמְדִי, a *casus pendens*. 'The woman which etc. . . she gave me.' הוּא is resumptive and is inserted for emphasis; see Driver, § 123. Obs.; cf. 15, 4 כִּי אִם אֲשֶׁר יָצָא . . . הוּא הַזֶּה. The *casus pendens* is often used to relieve a long and unwieldy sentence.

וְאֵכֶל. The pausal form of the 1st person. In ver. 6 we have וְתֹאכֶל and וְיֹאכֶל as the pausal forms of the 3rd pers. fem. sing. and 3rd pers. masc. sing. respectively; see Ges., § 68. 1.

13. מַה זֹאת עָשִׂית. cf. 12, 18. M. R., § 93. Rem. c, renders, 'What, this, hast thou done? = what hast thou done

there? taking זאת in opposition to מה. The A. V. and Syr. render it as a relative sentence, '*what is this thou hast done?*' Del. adopts the former rendering, remarking that the corresponding question in Arabic, whether the demonstrative belongs to the interrogative, or whether it should be rendered as our Eng. Ver. does, was a subject of dispute among the Arabic grammarians. He points out that the Massoretic punctuation favours the first rendering. LXX render slightly differently, *τί τοῦτο ἐποίησας*; so Vulg. *quare hoc fecisti?* On the dag. in the ׀ of זאת, see on 2, 18.

14. "אָרור אַתָּה מִכָּל וָגוֹ". LXX, ἐπικατάρατος σὺ ἀπὸ πάντων κ.τ.λ. Vulg. *maledictus es inter omnia*, etc. Render as the Vulg. '*Cursed art thou among all beasts*,' i.e. '*marked out by a curse from*,' etc. The other renderings, '*cursed by all beasts*,' i.e. '*these shall hate and abhor the serpent*,' or '*more cursed than*,' as apparently A. V., are untenable: for, as Knobel points out, the curse comes from God, not from the beasts, who had no reason to curse, and is aimed at the serpent only, not at the other beasts, as there is no ground assigned for cursing these. For this use of מן, cf. Ex. 19, 5. Deut. 14, 2. Judg. 5, 24.

כָּל יְמֵי חַיֶּיךָ, acc. of time; cf. Ges., § 118. 2; M. R., § 42.

15. "הוּא יִשּׁוּפֵךְ רֹאשׁ וָגוֹ". הוא and עֵקֶב are accusatives of limitation; cf. Ges., § 139. 2, s. p.; M. R., § 44 and Rem. a; Ewald, § 281 c; so 37, 21 לֹא נִכְנּוּ נֶפֶשׁ; Deut. 33, 11 מִחֵץ מִתַּנִּים; Jer. 2, 16 יִרְעוּךָ קִדְקֵד. Hebrew in this respect is analogous to Greek; cf. τυφλὸς τὰ τ' ὦτα τὸν τε νοῦν τὰ τ' ὄμματ' εἶ, '*blind both in ears and mind and eyes art thou*;' βλέπω κολοῖον τῷ ὄμματι ἐκκεκομμένον, '*I see a jackdaw pecked out as to his eyes*.' שׁוֹף occurs again Job 9, 17. Ps. 139, 11. The only meaning which can be philologically defended is '*crush*.'

This meaning suits Job 9, 17, but not Ps. 139, 11. The alternative rendering is, '*lie in wait for*,' a kindred form with שָׁאף '*to pant after*;' it suits Ps. 139, 11 (cf. Del. in loc.) better than '*crush*,' but a word = '*cover*' is required: hence some read there יִשְׁכְּנֵנִי, so Ew., Ges. in *Th.* שָׁף = '*to crush*' is justified by the Aramaic usage of שָׁף and שָׁף or שָׁף, e.g. in Onq., Deut. 9, 21 וְשָׁפִית יְהוָה 'and I crushed it,' i.e. the calf; Targ. on Job 14, 19 אֲכַנְנָא שְׁיָפָא מֵיָא 'the water crushes the stones.' And in Syriac, Ex. 32, 20 (Pesh.) سَمَّوْ حَمَّوْ فَتَلَا (=Heb. ויטחן) 'and crushed (better scraped) it with a file.' [It should be remarked that in Syriac the roots שָׁף and שָׁף are confounded one with the other, as Bernstein points out l. c.] Cf. Levy, *Chald. Wörterb.*; Bernst., *Lex. Syr.* sub voc. Di. admits that the meaning '*crush*' suits the first part of the clause, i.e. the man's crushing the serpent's head, but denies its application to the serpent, and adopts the rendering '*lie in wait for*,' which he attempts to justify by appealing to שָׁאף; but this meaning is not so certain as the meaning '*crush*,' and the double acc. after the rendering '*lie in wait for*' is difficult. שָׁף is applied to the serpent in the second half of the verse by a kind of zeugma, the same verb being used to express the mutual nature of the enmity (Kal.); compare Del., and Tuch, 2nd ed., who compares '*feriri a serpente*,' Pliny, xxix. 4. 22. The Vss. render variously. In the LXX the reading varies, both τηρήσει . . . τηρήσεις and τηρήσει . . . τηρήσεις occurring. The Vulg. has '*ipsa conteret caput tuum, et tu insidiaberis calcaneo ejus*;' but שָׁף cannot have a different meaning in each half of the sentence. Syriac has سَمَّوْ حَمَّوْ فَتَلَا سَمَّوْ حَمَّوْ فَتَلَا, using different words in the two parts of the clause, but giving שָׁף a similar sense in each half. Onq. paraphrases הוּא יְהוָה דְּכִיר [לָךְ] מָה דְּעָבְדָּתָ לִיָּה מִלְּקַדְמִין וְאַתָּה תְּהִי נִטְר לִיָּה דְּסוּפָא:

'he will remember against thee what thou hast done to him from the beginning, and thou wilt guard against him to the end.' Targg. Jon. and Jer. paraphrase widely, but seem to have rendered שָׁף 'crush.'

16. הרבה ארבה 'with a multiplying, I will multiply,' i. e. 'I will greatly multiply;' cf. the rule on 2, 16. רבה has two forms for the inf. abs. Hif'il: (1) הִרְבֵּה (which would be the regular form) used as an adverb; (2) הִרְבָּה, see Ges., § 75. iv. Rem. 15: only here and 16, 10. 22, 17.

עצבונך והרונך. Not a hendiadys, 'the pain of thy conception,' Ges., § 155. 1 a, but 'thy pain and (especially) thy conception:' waw attaching the *particular* הרונך to the *general* עצבונך; cf. Ps. 18, 1. Is. 2, 1. הרון is an abnormal formation, which occurs nowhere else in the O. T. The abs. state is הָרִיִן (Hos. 9, 11. Ruth 4, 13), cstr. הָרִיִן; with suffix הָרִיִנֶךָ and shortened הָרִיִנֶךָ; see Stade, § 297.

תשוקתך. The LXX here, and 4, 17, render with ἀποστροφή, possibly reading תשובתך; cf. their rendering in 1 Sam. 7, 17. Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 10, suggests that the LXX rendering is a free euphemistic translation of the Heb. word. The word תשוקה is only found once again outside the book of Genesis, viz. in the Song of Songs 7, 11 תשוקתו ועלי; LXX, ἐγὼ τῷ ἀδελφεῷ μου, καὶ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ ἐπιστροφή αὐτοῦ.

17. וְלִאָדָם. On the pointing וְלִאָדָם, adopted by some, see the note on 2, 20. The punctuators, excepting here, ver. 21 and 2, 20, always point אָדָם with the article up to 4, 25, where it is first used as a proper name.

בעבורך. The LXX (ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις) and Vulg. ('in opere tuo') seem to have read עבורך, which they apparently took as עֲבוּדְךָ. Tuch considers the variant as perhaps due to the parallel passage 4, 12.

18. קוץ ודרר. Cf. Hos. 10, 8. Only in Isaiah do we find the phrase שְׁמִיר וְשִׁית, e.g. Is. 5, 6. דרר occurs but once again in Hos. 1. c.

וּאֵכֶלֶת. Notice the place of the tone, which has been thrown forward one place by waw conv. with the perfect; see for details, Driver, § 110: cf. also Ges., § 49. 3; Dav., § 23. 3.

19. תֵּאֱכַל לָחֶם. The tone is drawn back on to the penult., to avoid the concurrence of two tone syllables; see Ges., § 29. 3 b.

עַד שׁוֹבֵךְ אֶל הָאֲדָמָה. On the construction, see Ges., §§ 132. 1, 133; M. R., § 111 b; and above 2, 4. Render, 'until thou return;' שׁוֹבֵךְ (as Arabic shews; see Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 311) is to be regarded as the genitive after עַד, taken as a subst.

כִּי מִמֶּנָּה. Some render, 'from which thou wast taken,' lit. 'which from it thou wast taken;' כִּי being regarded as equivalent to the relative אֲשֶׁר; so in 4, 25; cf. Ges., § 123. 1; M. R., § 156: so all the Vss. here and in 4, 25, except the Sam., which has אֶזְצָ here and אֶצָּ in 4, 25. But as the passages cited in defence of this are not conclusive, it is better to render 'for' here and in 4, 25. 'Until thou returnest unto the ground; for thou wast taken from it' (pause, this half of the verse being marked off from the second half by *Athnach* [—], the second strongest prose accent): 'for dust thou art,' etc.

20. חַיָּה = 'Life' or 'Living,' not 'Life-giver.' It is equivalent to חַיָּה, the form used here being antiquated in Heb., but preserved in Phoenician (Di.). LXX here ζωή, in the other passage where it occurs (4, 1) Εἷς. ζωή is probably intentionally used by the LXX, being occasioned by the explanatory addition כִּי הוּא הִיטָה וְגו'.

22. 'And Yahweh Elohim said, Behold the man hath become

as one of us, so as to know . . . and now that he may not stretch forth his hand and take,' etc.

כֹּאֶחֶד מִמֶּנּוּ. On the construct state before the preposition, see Ges., § 116. 1; M. R., § 73. Rem. a. It is especially frequent with **אֶחָד** and **מִן**, Lev. 13, 2. Num. 16, 15. 1 Sam. 9, 3. 1 Kings 19, 2, etc.

לִשְׁאֹל לָכֵם וְגו' = 'so as to know:' cf. 1 Sam. 12, 17 **לִשְׁאֹל לָכֵם**; Prov. 26, 2 **כַּצִּפּוֹר לְנוֹר כְּדִרְוֹר לְעוֹף**. On this usage of the inf. with **ל**, see Driver, § 205; Ewald, § 280 d.

פֶּן is used here independently, as in Ex. 13, 17; cf. Ewald, § 337 b; M. R., § 164 b; 'without indicating that the sentence which it introduces is dependent on another.' The formula, '*For he said . . . lest,*' occurs frequently, and always implies that some precaution is taken by the speaker to prevent what he fears happening; e.g. Ps. 38, 17 (compare Del., *Die Psalmen*, p. 323, 4th ed.). Gen. 38, 11. 42, 4. Ex. 13, 17, etc.

וּלְקַח. The perfect with waw conv. after the imperfect with **פֶּן**; so 19, 19 **וּמָתִי . . . פֶּן תִּרְבְּקֵנִי**; Ex. 1, 10 **וְהָיָה פֶּן יִרְבֶּה**. Three times (Ps. 2, 12. Jer. 51, 46. Prov. 31, 5) we find the imperfect repeated after **פֶּן**, instead of a perf. with waw conv.; see Driver, § 115 end, and § 116.

וַיְחִי. Perf. with waw conv. pointed with pretonic qameç; so 19, 19 **וַיִּמָּתִי** (notice the tone; cf. the note there); 44, 22 **וַיָּמָת**: see on 1, 2.

חַי is perf. from **חָיָה**: see Ges., § 67; Dav., § 42.

24. **אֵת הַכְּרֻבִּים**. '*the cherubim.*' These appear in the Old Testament always in connection with God's manifesting himself to the world. In the tabernacle they hovered over the ark (Ex. 25, 18 ff.). In Solomon's temple they are represented as stationed on the floor of the Holy of Holies, spreading out their wings from one side to the other (1 Kings 6, 23.

1 Chron. 28, 18). In Ez. 1 and 10 they form God's living chariot, in which he appears to the prophet; and in Ps. 18, 11. 2 Sam. 22, 11 God is represented as riding on a cherub to judgment: cf. Ps. 80, 2. 1 Sam. 4, 4. 2 Sam. 6, 2, where God is described as "יֹשֵׁב הַכֹּרֶב". From 1 Kings, l. c., we find that the cherub had an upright form, partly human, with one face (Ex. 25, 20), two wings (1 Kings 6, 24), and possibly hands. In Ez. 1 and 10 a somewhat fuller and different description of the cherubim is given: 'with the similitude of a man, four wings' (Ez. 1, 11. 23), two of which served to cover their bodies, and with two of which they flew; and under their wings human hands (Ez. 1, 8. 10, 7. 8, 21), with four faces (Ez. 1, 10. 10, 14), one human, one that of a lion, one that of an ox, and one that of an eagle, and the soles of their feet like those of a calf (Ez. 1, 7). Lastly (Ez. 1, 18. 10, 12; cf. Rev. 4, 6), their whole body was studded with eyes. It is uncertain whence the Hebrews derived their idea of the cherubim; possibly the winged forms on the Assyrio-Babylonian and Egyptian monuments exercised some influence on their conception of the cherub, but it is doubtful whether they borrowed the idea from either the Egyptians or Assyrians (cf. the authorities cited below).

The etymology of the word is uncertain. (i) Some connect it with the Aramaic כַּרִּיב, *aravit*; so כְּרוֹב = *arator*, *bos*: cf. Ez. 10, 14 with 1, 10. (ii) Another view is that כְּרוֹב is transposed for רְכוֹב = '*chariot*,' i. e. '*the divine chariot*:' cf. 1 Chron. 28, 18, where the כְּרוֹבִים are explained by חֲבִנִית הַמְּרֻכָּבָה; so Rödiger in Ges., *Thes.*; M. and V., *H. W. B.*, 9th ed. (iii) Hyde (quoted by Ges., *Thes.*, p. 710) considers that כְּרוֹב = קְרוֹב, i. e. '*he who is near God*,' '*his servant*.' (iv) Maurer on Is. 6, 2 explains כְּרוֹב as from כְּרַב = כְּרַם, Arab. كَرَمٌ, '*nobilis*

fuit. (v) Another view is that כרוב is to be connected with the Arab. كرب '*adstringere*,' so כרוב '*a strong being*' (Rosenmüller); cf. viii. (vi) Ges. in the *Thes.* proposes a derivation from כרב=חרם, Arab. حرم '*prohibuit a communi usu*.' כרוב=*'custos, 'satelles, i.e. Dei, 'qui profanos arcet.*' All these are most precarious and improbable. (vii) Vatke, see Ges., *Thes.*, 711, assigned a Persian origin to the word, regarding it as the same as the Greek γρύψ, γρυπός, 'quod a Pers. گرفتن (greifen) *prehendere, tenere, derivabat* Chr. Th. Tychsen (Heeren's *Ideen*, i. p. 386), vel idem esse volunt atque γρυπός *naso adunco nostrove praeditus.*' (viii) Del., *Par.*, 154, connects it with an Assyrian root '*karábu*' (from which an adj. '*karábu*' is derived)='to be great, powerful;' cf. Schr., *K. A. T.*², p. 39. The word reads like a foreign one, but it seems that nothing can be affirmed as to its meaning with certainty. See further, Di. in *Schenkel's Bibel Lex.*, i. 509 ff.; Keil., *Bib. Arch.*, 2nd ed., i. 92 ff.; Winer, *R. W. B.*; Riehm, *H. W. B.*, art. *Cherubim*; Del. *Comm.* and Di. *Comm.* on this passage; also Cheyne, art. *Cherub*, in *Ency. Brit.*

וַאֲתַלְהֵט הַחֶרֶב '*and the blade of the waving sword.*'

הַחֶרֶב. The article is pointed according to Ges., § 35. 2 A; Dav., § 11 b; and is placed before the genitive, and *not* before the cstr. state, by Ges., §§ 110. 2, 111. 1; M. R., § 76. II. a.

הַמִּתְהַפֶּכֶת, lit.= '*the one turning itself about:*' cf. on 2, 11; also M. R., § 92. Rem. a. The form is a participle fem. sing. Hithpa'el of הִפָּךְ, being formed as a segholate noun, and so accented on the penult.: see Ges., § 95. Rem. 2. 3. 4; Dav., p. 196, esp. 2.

אֶת דֶּרֶךְ עֵץ הַחַיִּים '*the way to the tree of life:*' so 16, 7 שׁוּר '*the way to Shur;*' 38, 14 תִּמְנַת '*the way to Timnah;*' 48, 7 אֶפְרַת '*on the way to Ephrath.*' Hebrew

uses the cstr. state (implying belonging) to denote ideas which are made clearer in English by the use of a preposition.

4.

1. יָרַע 'to get to know,' 'make the acquaintance of,' so euphemistically = 'concubuit cum ea;' used again in this sense vers. 17. 25. 24, 16, and often. This meaning has passed over into Hellenistic Greek; cf. γιγνώσκειν, often used by the LXX for the Hebrew יָרַע, e.g. here. Cf. also in the New Testament, Luke 1, 34 ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γιγνώσκω. The Pesh. has سَمِعَ, which is again used in the same sense in their version of Matt. 1, 25 οὐκ ἐγίνωσκειν αὐτήν = سَمِعَ.

קִין 'Kain,' elsewhere a nom. app. = 'spear,' 2 Sam. 21, 16, or a nom. prop. of a people, Num. 24, 22. Judg. 4, 11. The text here seems to connect קִין with the root קָנָה 'to gain,' 'acquire;' but this explanation must not be regarded as an etymology. The name was given, not because it was derived from קָנָה, but as recalling to mind this word: compare such proper names as נֹחַ, שְׂמוּאֵל, מֹשֶׁה (not derived from, but recalling to mind מֹשֶׁה). Gesenius derives קִין here from קִין = 'to forge,' Arab. قَان, قَيْن, 'a smith,' Syr. ܩܝܢ; and supposes that קִין in this passage means 'spear,' as in 2 Sam. 21, 16.

אֵת יְהוָה. LXX, διὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Syr. ܠܥܝܢܐ 'for the Lord.' Onq. מִן קִדְמֵי יְיָ 'from before Yahweh.' Vulg. 'per Deum.' The Targ. of Ps.-Jon. has קִנִּיתִי לְאַבְרָהָם יֵת-מִלְאַכָּא דִּי 'I have gotten as man the angel of the Lord,' possibly meaning the Messiah. The אֵת has been variously explained. I. Di. and others render 'with Yahweh,' i.e. through his assistance, with his help; so LXX, though it is uncertain whether διὰ is a free rendering, or whether they had מֵאֵת for אֵת in their text, and similarly the Vulg. and Onqelos. Elsewhere, to be sure,

we find עַם used in this sense, and אָח; cf., for example, 1 Sam. 14, 45 כִּי עַם אֱלֹהִים עָשָׂה; still אָח may be regarded as synonymous with עַם, as may be inferred from its alternative usage with עַם in the phrase 'to be with one,' i. e. help him; cf. 26, 3 עִמָּךְ with 21, 10 אָח הַנֶּעֱרָר. 28, 15. 31, 3 עִם, but 26, 24. 39, 2 אָח. II. *a.* Others (Luther, etc.) render, 'I have gained a man, the Lord;' אָח יְהוָה being a second acc. of nearer definition, so 6, 10 אָח אֵת שֵׁם 26, 34; Judg. 3, 15; Eve supposing she had given birth to the Messiah; see Ps.-Jon., above. *b.* Or as Umbreit, 'I possess as a man, Yahweh,' אִישׁ acc. of the predicate. But against *a* it may be urged that there is nothing in the text to justify the idea that Eve thought she had given birth to the Messiah (cf. also 3, 15); and against *b* that it gives no explanation of the name of the child.

2. ותספ ללדת 'and she bare again;' cf. ver. 12. The finite verb in Hebrew corresponds to the adverb in our idiom. We find other verbs used in Hebrew to express adverbs, e. g. מהר 'to hasten;' cf. Ges., § 142. 1. 2; M. R., § 114 a.

ויהי הבל רעה צאן וקין. ויהי is placed before the verb to which it belongs in order to slightly emphasize the contrast between the occupations of Kain and Abel. M. R., § 131. 1 b. Rem. c, compares μὲν . . . δέ in Greek. הַבֶּל has been explained as meaning 'a breath,' 'nothing,' possibly with reference to his short life; but it is doubtful if the name can be brought into connection with this meaning. In Assyrian 'Habal' is a common word for son.

רֹעֶה is a participle in the cstr. state, 'a shepherd of;' רֹעֶה would be the abs. state, and צֹאן would then be in the acc. case. Both constructions are possible, cf. 22, 12 יִרְא אֱלֹהִים with Ex. 9, 20 הִירָא אֶת־דִּבְרֵי יְהוָה; see other examples in Ges., § 135. 1; M. R., § 121.

3. **מפרי**. The prep. **מן** must be taken here in a partitive sense, 'some of,' cf. 8, 20 **מכל-הבהמה** ויקח; 27, 28 **ויתן לך אלהים** מטל; Ex. 12, 7. Ges., § 154. 3 c; M. R., § 94 a.

מנחה. 1. 'a gift,' 2. 'an offering (to God),' but not to be taken in this passage in its more restricted sense 'the meal offering,' as opposed to **זבח**, 'the meat offering.' The LXX render it here by *θυσίαν*.

4. 'And Abel too brought.' **גם** with the pronoun repeated is emphatic; cf. ver. 26 **ולשת גם הוא**.

ומחלבהו, *scriptio defectiva*, for **ומחלביהו**. The sing. would be **חלבהו**. Other instances of *scriptio defectiva* are, 1, 21 **למיניהם**. Job 42, 10 **רעהו** for **רעייו**. Ex. 33, 13 **ררךך** for **ררריך**; see Ges., § 91. 2. Rem. 1. 'The singular would be permissible here (Lev. 8, 16. 25), but would not express the plurality of animals so distinctly' (Di.). The plural here, as in Lev. 6, 5, = 'fat pieces.' In the Levitical service the offering of the first-born of the flock and their fat portions is enjoined; cf. Num. 18, 17.

וישע. Impf. Qal from **שעה**, apocopated from **ישעה**, **ישע** = **ישע**; cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 1. 3 a, b, c; so **יחר** from **יחרה** in ver. 5. The verb **שעה** is rare in prose.

5. **ויחר לקין**. So 18, 30. 32. 31, 36, and often. I. Either **אף** may be understood, 'it (anger) was hot for Kain,' or II. **הרה** may be taken impersonally, 'it was hot to Kain.' On this impersonal use of the 3rd perf. sing., cf. Ges., § 137. 2; M. R., § 124.

7. Render, 'Is there not, if thou doest well, lifting up? and if thou doest not well, at the door sin croucheth; and towards thee is its desire, but thou oughtest to rule over it.' **שאת** (for **שאת** inf. cstr. of **נשא**, cf. Ges., § 76. 2 a) must be explained from the phrase **נשא פנים** = 'to lift up (one's own) face,' the

opposite of נפלו פנים in verse 6; so Tuch, Ke., Del., and Di.: compare also the usage of language in Job 10, 15. 11, 15. 22, 26. Lifting up of the face = 'cheerfulness, joy'; falling of the face, 'sadness or moroseness.' The Vss. render variously. LXX has οὐκ ἐν ὀρθῶς προσενέγκης, ὀρθῶς δὲ μὴ διέλῃς, ἡμαρτες ἡσύχασον, possibly connecting שָׁאֵת with מִשְׁאֵת 43, 34, and taking פתח in the sense of dividing, and perhaps reading חֲטָאֵת רַבִּין; cf. their rendering of רַבִּין in Job 11, 19. Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 67, considers that this translation refers to some proverb current at the time the translation was made. Pesh. has, *וְאִם לֹא תַעֲמַל סֵלִי לֹא לֵעֲמַל לֹא לִפְנֵי סֵלִי וְדָבָר*, 'Behold if thou doest well thou receivest; and if thou doest not well, at the door sin croucheth,' taking שָׁאֵת in the sense of receiving; so Vulg. 'Nonne si bene egeris recipies, sin autem male, statim in foribus peccatum aderit,' but this is not in keeping with the context. Onq. has, *הָלֹא אִם-תּוֹטִיב עוֹבְדָךְ יִשְׁתַּבֵּיךְ לְךָ וְאִם לֹא תוֹטִיב עוֹבְדָךְ לְיוֹם דִּינָא חֲטָאָה נָטִיר עָתִיד לְאַיְתַּפְרָעָא*, 'If thou doest thy work well thou wilt be pardoned; but if thou doest not thy work well, for the day of judgment thy sin is laid up, ready to take vengeance upon thee, if thou dost not repent; but if thou repentest thou shalt be forgiven,' paraphrasing, but taking שָׁאֵת in the sense 'forgive:' this rendering of Onqelos' is also out of harmony with the context.

חֲטָאֵת רַבִּין. 'Sin is at the door (cf. Prov. 9, 14) a lurker.' Sin is compared to a ravenous beast lying in wait for its prey; perhaps a lion is here intended (cf. the Arabic name for the lion *أَلرَّابِضُ* 'the liar in wait'); cf. 1 Pet. 5, 8. Sin being personified is viewed as masc., so we have רַבִּין, and the masc. suffixes in תְּשׁוּקָתוֹ and בּוֹ; cf. Ges., § 147. Rem. 2; M. R., § 135. 4 a; Ewald, § 318 a. See also Kalisch, *Heb. Gram.*, I. § 77. 13.

8. "וַיֹּאמֶר קַיִן וְגו'". LXX, Itala, Pesh., Vulg., Sam., Targ. Jer. have given in their translations נִלְכָּה הַשָּׂדֶה, which does not stand in the Mass. text. Frankel, *Einfl.*, p. 55, objects to נִלְכָּה on the ground that a Hebrew would say נִצָּא, not נִלְכָּה, and regards the addition in the LXX as a gloss; but though this is the more usual phrase, yet we have 27, 5 הָשָׂדֶה וַיֵּלֶךְ עֲשׂוֹ הַשָּׂדֶה; Ruth 2, 2 אֵלֶכָה נָא הַשָּׂדֶה. Some MSS. note a lacuna here [פסוקא]; two expressly note no lacuna (בלא פסוקא, Wright); and according to Del. it is doubtful whether the פסוקא is found in the best authorities. Some (Bött., Kn.), unwilling to accept a lacuna, read וַיִּשְׁמַר, cf. 2 Sam. 11, 16 'he laid in wait for.' Tuch, comparing Ex. 19, 25, where he takes וַיֹּאמֶר אֵלֵיהֶם (as וַיֹּאמֶר is always followed by what is said) in the sense 'Moses spake to the people what God had said to him,' ver. 27 (cf. Ewald, § 303 b, 2), renders, 'And Kain said it,' viz. what God had said to him. This is, according to Di., 'something psychologically quite improbable.'

"בְּהִיּוֹתָם וְגו' lit. 'In their being in the field,' i.e. 'when they were in the field.' LXX, ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς κ.τ.λ., cf. 2, 4 בְּהִנְיָאָם and the note there.

10. מִה עֲשִׂיתָ. מִה pointed with ־ before the guttural with ־, according to Ges., § 37. 1; Dav., § 13, 'מִה assumes a pointing quite like the article.'

קוֹל דָּמִי. I. 'Hark, thy brother's blood crying!' קוֹל is used as an interjection, as in Jer. 10, 22. Is. 13, 4; cf. Ges., § 148. 1: צַעֲקִים being in apposition to דָּמִים, Ewald, § 317 c. II. M. R., § 135. 3 c, takes it apparently as an instance of the predicate agreeing with the genitive instead of the cstr. state, as is always the case, for example, with כָּל; M. R. renders, 'The voice of thy brother's blood-drops cry.' The Sam. reads צַעֲק. דָּמִים = blood violently shed.

11. אָרֹר אַתָּה מִן הָאֲדָמָה. Cf. 3, 14. I. 'Cursed art thou away from the ground,' or II. 'Cursed art thou from,' etc., i.e. the curse shall strike thee from the ground, cf. ver. 12. I. is adopted by Tuch and Del., II. by Ibn Ezra, Keil, Kn. The rendering 'Cursed art thou by' is untenable, as curses are represented in the Old Testament as coming from God or man, never from the ground. The rendering 'More cursed art thou than'—though 3, 17. 8, 21 may be cited in its favour—does not suit the context here; cf. ver. 14, which favours I, more stress being laid in the narrative on Kain's banishment than on the unfruitfulness of the soil, or on the difference in the curses laid on Kain and the ground.

לִבְנֵי הָרָחִיבָה שָׁאֵל נַפְשָׁה. Cf. Is. 5, 14 אֲשֶׁר פָּצְתָה אֶת פִּיהָ וּפְעָרָה פִּיהָ לְבָלִי חָק.

12. לֹא תִסֶּף תֵּת. The jussive with לֹא is rare, cf. 24, 8. Joel 2, 2. Ez. 48, 14. Ewald, § 320 a. 1; Driver, § 50. Obs.

כַּחַה. Cf. Job 31, 39 אִם כַּחַה אֲכַלְתִּי.

נָע וָנָד. The LXX paraphrased to reproduce the paronomasia, στένων καὶ τρέμων; Hier., 'vagus et profugus.'

13. גְּדוֹל עוֹנִי מִנְשָׂא, lit. 'Greater is my punishment than bearing,' i.e. 'my punishment is too great to bear.' מִן before the inf. cstr., as in Ps. 40, 6 עֲצָמוֹ מִסֵּפֶר. 1 Kings 8, 64 קָטוֹן מִהֲכִיל.

עוֹן = 'sin,' including its consequence, punishment, which is represented as a burden heavy to bear; cf. Is. 24, 20. Ps. 38, 5.

נִשְׂוָא, inf. cstr. with the נ retained, Ges., § 76. 2 a; cf. Num. 20, 21 נִתֵּן and Gen. 38, 9 נִתֵּן, by the side of the more usual form תָּת. The Vss. mostly render, 'My transgression is greater than forgiving,' i.e. 'too great to be forgiven,' which is grammatically possible, but not so suitable here, as in ver. 14, Kain speaks of his punishment, not with a view to its removal

through the forgiveness of his offence, but with a desire that it should be mitigated.

14. כָּל מֵצֵאִי = 'every one that findeth me,' lit. 'my finder.' The participle may either govern its case like the verb, or may stand as a substantive in the cstr. state followed (as here) by a suffix or a genitive; cf. Ges., § 135. 1; M. R., § 121; cf. also § 80. 2 a and Gen. 32, 12 יִרְאֵה אֹתוֹ 'timens eum,' 23, 10. 18 בָּאִי שְׁעַר עִירוֹ; Ex. 1, 4 יֵצֵאִי יֶרֶךְ יַעֲקֹב. Comp. note on 4, 2.

15. כָּל הָרֹג קַיִן, *casus absolutus*, 'Every one that slayeth Kain, he (Kain) shall be avenged' (cf. ver. 24); or 'vengeance shall be taken,' so Kn.; and this is perhaps preferable, the change of subject involved in the first way being a little harsh, though perhaps supported by ver. 24. כָּל הָרֹג קַיִן = 'every one, or any one, that killeth,' is virtually a hypothetical sentence, 'if any one kills Kain;' cf. Ges., § 145. 2. Rem.; Ewald, § 357 c (Prov. 23, 24. 1 Sam. 2, 13, cited by Gesenius, are somewhat different, the apodosis being introduced by ו. Job 41, 18 is a better parallel).

שִׁבְעָתַיִם = 'sevenfold,' so אַרְבַּעַתַּיִם, 2 Sam. 12, 6, 'fourfold;' see Ges., § 97. Rem. 1. It may be interpreted, with Tuch, as meaning, Kain's murder shall be avenged with a vengeance seven times greater than the vengeance taken on Abel's; sevenfold meaning, as in Prov. 24, 16, 'manifold,' 'many times.'

יָקָם does not mean 'shall be punished, shall suffer punishment,' so perhaps LXX, ἐπὶ τὰ ἐκδικούμενα παραλύσει, but 'shall be avenged;' cf. Ex. 21, 21.

וַיִּשֶׂם יְהוָה לְקַיִן אוֹת. The אוֹת was given to Kain for his protection, and not as a token of the truth of what God had said, for Kain did not express any doubt as to the truth of what he had been told, and stress is rather laid in the

narrative on Kain's immunity from death in the event of any one attacking him.

וַיִּשָּׂם לָקַיִן. 'And gave him a sign.' לָקַיִן = 'for Kain's protection,' rather than 'on Kain,' which would require **על** or **ב**, cf. Ex. 10, 2. Is. 66, 19. What this **אות** was, cannot be determined; some have conjectured that Kain had a mark set on his forehead, perhaps a horn; others (Haitsma quoted by Di., p. 95) an inscription set somewhere on his person, commencing with **בל**, and ending with **יקם**; but there is nothing in the narrative to throw any light on the nature of the **אות** given to Kain. The LXX have $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\tau\omicron$ $\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma$ δ $\Theta\epsilon\omicron\delta$ $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon\iota\omicron\nu$ $\tau\omega$ $K\acute{\alpha}\iota\nu$; Pesh. **וְשָׂם לְקַיִן חֶלֶא**; Onq. **וַיִּשָּׂם לְקַיִן** "אֶתָּא וְנִי".

לבלתי הכות אתו, not **לבלתי הכותו**, because that might mean 'that he might not smite;' cf. Ges., § 121. 4. Rem. The usual order is here departed from, and the object coming after the infinitive precedes the subject; cf. Ges., § 133. 3; Ewald, § 307 b: see also Is. 20, 1 **בשלה אתו סרגון**. Prov. 25, 8 **בהכלים אתך רעך כל**. **לבלתי**... כל = 'that no one,' just as **לא כל** = 'no one;' cf. 3, 1 **לא תאכל מכל עץ** 'thou shalt eat of no tree.'

16. **נור** must be the name of a place, as we may infer from **וישב**, and its position after **ארץ** and before **קדמת**; not as the Vulg. '*profugus in terra*,' connecting **נור** with **נר** 'to wander:' so also Onq., who renders **נָלִי וּמְטַלְמֵל**. The position of **נור** is as uncertain as that of the garden of Eden. The narrative gives us no real ground for assuming that it was eastwards of Eden, for this can neither be inferred from **קדמת** (LXX, $\kappa\alpha\tau'\epsilon\nu\alpha\nu\tau\iota$; cf. 2, 14) nor from 3, 24 (Di.). **נור** = 'banishment.'

17. **חנוך** = 'dedication,' from **חנך** 'to dedicate,' prob. a denom. from the root of **חך** 'a gum' (for **חִנֵּךְ**), prop. 'to rub

the gums;' so in Arabic; it being customary to rub the gums of new-born children with date syrup, which was regarded as an act of dedication or initiation into life; cf. Del., p. 171. Prov. 22, 6.

יְהִי בְנָה עִיר 'and he was building a city,' i.e. at the time when חֲנוּךְ was born, the city was not completed, otherwise the narrator had written בָּנָה (perf.) or יִבְנֶה (impf. with waw consec.). Other instances where the subst. verb הִיהָ is added to the participle to mark more prominently the duration of the action (i.e. that it is incomplete) are to be found in 37, 2 הִיהָ רֹעֶה 'was shepherding'; 39, 22 הוּא הִיהָ עֹשֶׂה; Driver, § 135. 5; M. R., § 14. 2 a; Ges., § 134. 2 c. Ryssel, however, *De Elohistae Pentateuchi sermone*, p. 59, takes this passage differently, his words are 'Prorsus aliter res se habet Gen. 4, 17, ubi participium loco nominis ponitur ["*Städtebauer*"]'. This, however, seems harsh and unnatural. For conjectures as to the city חֲנוּךְ, see Di., p. 96, who says, 'We are not in a position to identify it geographically.'

בְּנָה עִיר. The retrogression of the tone in בְּנָה is due to the following tone-syllable in עִיר. Two tone-syllables usually do not come together, either the first word is accented on the penult., or deprived of all accent by being connected with the second by Maqqef; cf. Ges., § 29. 3 b; Driver, § 100: so 1, 5 לָלַח בָּנוּ לוֹ 21, 5. תֹּאכַל לֶחֶם 3, 19. קָרָא לֵילָה 39, 14.

18. עִירָד . . . וִיּוֹלָד. The passive verb is followed by the acc. case, as in 17, 5. 21, 5. 27, 42. 40, 20, and often; cf. Ges., § 143. 1 a; Ewald, § 295 b; M. R., § 47.

The meanings of some of the *nomina propria* which follow are very obscure.

עִירָד may mean 'he who flees,' or 'the one who flees,' from עָרַד, Arab. عَرَد 'to flee.' LXX give it by ταυδάδ, which is inter-

esting as throwing light on their pronunciation of the Heb. ע; cf. עמורה, Γόμορρα; עזה, Γάζα; עתליה, Γοθολία; רעואל, Ραγουήλ; עתניאל, Γοθονιήλ; רעמה, Ρεγμά; see Frankel, *Vorstudien*, p. 112.

למחויאל, of which מחיאל is another form, perhaps means 'blotted out by God,' or 'stricken of God,' = מחוי אל. LXX, Μαλελεήλ. מתושאל may mean 'man that is of God,' being composed of מתי, i.e. מת with the old case ending ו, which is found again in מתושלח and בנואל; cf. Ges., § 90. 3 b; Stade, § 344 a: of ש, possibly the abbreviated form of the relative pronoun אשר: and of אל 'God.' מת is preserved in Ethiopic, where it often has the meaning 'husband,' as Is. 54, 1. Luke 2, 36. Gen. 2, 23, in the Ethiopic version; see Di., *Ethiop. Lex.*, p. 183. The abbreviated form ש is not found in the Penta-teuch, unless we adopt the view of some interpreters who consider בשגם in 6, 3 to consist of ש, ג, and ש; and שלה in 49, 10 to be equivalent to שְׁלָה, i.e. אֲשֶׁר לוֹ. It is found in Judg. 5, 7. 6, 17, where it may be due to a north Palestinian dialect, and in the Song of Songs; also in later writings, e.g. Eccles., Lam., late Pss.; while in Phoenician (see Schröder, *Phön. Gram.*, pp. 162–166, and the inscriptions cited by him, note 2, p. 162) ש is the common form, אשר, the full form, being never used. This explanation of the name מתושאל is corroborated by the Assyrian; compare Hommel, *Z. D. M. G.*, xxxii. 714, and Lenormant, *Les Origines de l'Histoire* (1880), i. p. 263. A less probable explanation is 'Man of Entreaty' ('Bittmann'), from שאל and ית. The LXX have Μαθουδάλα.

ועירר ילד. ילד is generally used of the mother, and the Hif. הוליד of the father; cf. 10, 8 ff. 22, 23.

לַמֶּךְ cannot be explained from the Hebrew. In Arabic يَلْمَسُ = 'a strong young man;,' possibly למך is to be connected with this.

19. Lamech was the first to introduce polygamy, in opposition to the divine injunction in 2, 24.

The names of the wives are given here because it is necessary for the understanding of the song.

עֲדָה = 'adornment'; צֶלֶה 'shade:' but these two meanings are not quite certain.

שְׁתִּי constr. of שְׁתִּים. According to Ges., § 97. 1. Rem. 1, the dag. lene after a vocal shewa is due to the fact that the full form of word was אֲשֶׁתִּים. According to Stade, p. 216, 'שְׁתִּים' is formed after the analogy of שְׁנַיִם from שְׁתִּים.

20. The names in this verse are very obscure; cf. Di. for explanations that have been attempted.

יֹשֵׁב אֹהֶל וּמִקְנָה. Jabal was the father of those who dwelt (the sing. taken collectively) in tents, and had cattle, i. e. the first to introduce nomad life. יֹשֵׁב is connected by zeugma with מִקְנָה; cf. Hos. 2, 20. Is. 42, 5. Josh. 4, 10. יֹשֵׁב with the acc. or gen. of the place that is dwelt in, so Ps. 22, 4 יֹשֵׁב תְּהִלֹּת יִשְׂרָאֵל; cf. Is. 33, 14, where יֹגֵר is construed with an acc. of the place dwelt in.

מִקְנָה 'possession,' then 'possession of cattle,' a wider idea than צֶאֱן; it comprehends also (e. g. 26, 14. 47, 17) larger cattle, sometimes camels and asses; cf. Ex. 9, 3. Job 1, 3.

21. "אָבִי כָל תַּפֵּשׁ כְּנֹר וְגֹר. 'The father of all those who handle harp and pipe.' LXX somewhat freely, ὁ καταδείξας ψαλτήριον καὶ κιθάραν. כְּנֹר, according to Ewald (*Lehrbuch*, § 79 d, § 118 a), who seeks to connect it with κιθάρα, is abbreviated from כְּנֹתָר or כְּנֹתָר. According to H. W. B., 9th ed., it is from כְּנָר; cf. כְּנֹרֶת, Arab. كَنَارَة, Aramaic כְּנֹרָא, כְּנֹרָא; from כְּנָר an assumed onomatopoetic root. Josephus, *Arch.*, vii. 12. 3, describes it as being ten-stringed, and says that it was touched with the plectrum, but cf. 1 Sam.

16, 23. 18, 10. 19, 9. where David is said to touch it with his hand.

עוגב occurs only four times in the Old Testament; here, Job 21, 12. 30, 31 (see Baer in loco, p. 50). Ps. 150, 4; and is taken by the LXX (κitháran) and Pesh. (قِنْدُ) as a string-instrument; it is better to take it with Targ. Jer., LXX in Ps. 150, and Rabb. as = '*pipe*,' perhaps '*a shepherd's pipe*.' In the Hebrew translation of the Aramaic parts of Daniel it is used in 3, 5. 10, 15 for סומפוניא.

22. לְמַטַּשׁ כָּל חֶרֶשׁ. '*A sharpener of every kind of instrument of brass and iron*.' The A. V. takes לְמַטַּשׁ in a metaphorical sense '*a sharpener*,' i. e. '*instructor of every worker in brass*,' etc.; A. V. R. '*forgers*;' Marg. '*an instructor*.' חֶרֶשׁ = '*an instrument*' does not occur again in the O. T.; the passage (1 Kings 7, 14) cited in *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., being an instance of its ordinary meaning, '*workman*.'

The rendering above given is that of Tuch, Del., and most moderns. Dillmann, however, in his note on the passage remarks: 'This explanation, which since Tuch is the one usually adopted, is hardly the meaning of the Massorettes, who—judging from the accent on לְמַטַּשׁ and the pronunciation חֶרֶשׁ (where one would rather expect חֶרֶשׁ)—perhaps supplied (cf. Targ.?) אָבִי from ver. 21, '*a hammerer, (father) of every brass and iron smith*.' The falling out of אָבִי must have been very old, as the Vss. do not give it. The LXX have σφυροκόπος χαλκεὺς χαλκοῦ καὶ σιδήρου, taking חֶרֶשׁ as a masculine, so Vulg. '*malleator et faber in cuncta opera aeris et ferri*,' supporting to some extent Dillmann's view. Onq. paraphrases לְמַטַּשׁ כָּל חֶרֶשׁ, רִבְּהוֹן דְּכָל-יָדַעַי עֵיבִידַת נַחֲשָׁא וּבְרִזְלָא, but apparently did not view חֶרֶשׁ as = '*an instrument*.' Ps.-Jon. has much the same as Onq., רַב לְכָל-אֵימָן דִּידַע פְּעֵבִידַת, '*the master of every workman*'

who understands the working in' etc.; also taking חַרֵּשׁ as a participle. If חַרֵּשׁ be taken as a subst. it is a participle neuter; cf. יוֹתֵר 'that which remains over,' 'that which is gained,' so 'an advantage, benefit, gain,' נָבֵל; in Isa. 28, 4 צִיִּצֹת נָבֵל נַעֲמָה = 'die Liebliche, the amiable, lovely one.'

23, 24. Lamech's Song. It consists of three verses, each containing two lines. It may be rendered thus:

23 (a). 'Ada and Zillah hear my voice;'

(β). 'Ye wives of Lamech, give ear unto my speech:'

(a). 'Surely a man have I slain for wounding me,'

(β). 'And a young man for bruising me:'

24 (a). 'If Kain shall be avenged sevenfold,'

(β). 'Then Lamech seven and seventyfold.'

With ver. 23, cf. Isa. 28, 23. 32, 9.

23. שָׁמְעָנָה for שָׁמְעֵנָה; cf. קָרָאָן, Ex. 2, 20, and Ges., § 46. Rem. 3; Stade, p. 334, § 612 a.

כִּי not 'for,' nor = the *recitativum*, of the N. T., introducing the words of the speaker (as e.g. 21, 30); but = 'certainly, surely;' cf. Ex. 4, 25.

לַפְעַעִי . . . לַחֲבֵרְתִּי. The suffixes are *objective*; cf. Ges., § 114. 2; M. R., § 78. Cf. LXX, εἰς τραῦμα ἐμοὶ . . . εἰς μὴλωπα ἐμοί. So Vulg.

ל = 'on account of;' cf. M. R., § 51. 4; Ges., § 154. 3 e; see Num. 16, 34 לְקוֹלָם.

The perfects may best be taken, with the Vss., as real perfects, and not as perfects of certainty. Lamech has killed men and will not, should necessity occasion it, hesitate to kill others. Jewish fancy narrates that Lamech killed Kain (אִישׁ) and Tubal Kain (יָלָד). But only one act is intended, the repetition being due to the parallelism common in Hebrew poetry.

The song is probably a triumphal song on the invention of war weapons. Lamech boasts that if Kain would be avenged sevenfold, surely he, with his instruments, would be able to take a far greater vengeance (seventy-sevenfold). For a mere wound inflicted on him, he has punished the inflicter with death; and in the possession of his weapons he feels himself superior to his ancestors, and able to dispense with divine protection. The poetical words **האזין** and **אמרה** and the parallelism which is observed throughout the three verses are noticeable.

25. **שֵׁת**=*Satz, Setzling*, and then *Ersatz*, 'substitute.'

כִּי נֶשֶׁת-לִּי. Qameç remains, notwithstanding the Maqqef, and is on this account marked with Metheg; see Ges., § 16. 2 b; cf. § 9, p. 44. 1 d. **כִּי הִרְנוּ קִין**; cf. on 3, 19.

26. **וְלֶשֶׁת גַּם הוּא**. The pronoun is repeated separately, to emphasize the noun; cf. Ges., § 121. 3; Ewald, § 311 a; M. R., § 72. 1. Rem. a; so 10, 21 **וְלֶשֶׁם יֶלֶד נָם הוּא**.

אֲנוּשׁ=*'man'*, from **אָנַשׁ** *'to be weak'*, or from **אָנַשׁ**=the Arabic **أَنَسَ** *'to attach oneself to'*, so *animal sociabile*.

אִזּוּ הוֹחַל. The indeterminate 3rd pers. sing.; see Ges., § 137. 3 d; M. R., § 124: cf. Lam. 5, 5 **לֹא הוֹנַח לָנוּ**. The LXX have **οὗτος ἡλπίσειν**, perhaps reading **הִחַל** and **וָה**; cf. Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 41, on their reading. Onq. has **בְּיָמֵינוּ** *'thus in his days the children of men ceased praying in the name of the Lord'*; so Ps.-Jon., taking **הוֹחַל** as=*'profanari'*, and paraphrasing to avoid the idea of profaning Y.'s name, so that the commencement of idolatry is here mentioned. This, however, is not probable. Aq. has correctly **τότε ἡρχθη**, also Symmachus **ἀρχῇ ἐγένετο**. Di. remarks on this verse: 'It is a question whether the reading **הִחַל** (= **וָה**) 1, i. e. "This one

began," which is expressed by the Vulg. (" *iste coepit*"), and B. Jubil., and probably by the LXX, was not the original one, and **אז הוּחַל** (so, read as a passive, already in Aquila and Symmachus, but with the meaning ἀρχή) stood in connection with the view taken by the Targum.'

לְקַרְא בְּשֵׁם. Not merely 'to call with Yahweh's name,' 'to mention Him;' but 'to worship Him.'

5.

A short notice of the generations from Adam to Noah, connecting the history of the creation, the first chief event, with that of the flood, the second important event in the narrative. The number of generations from Adam to Noah is ten. In the accounts of the first nine generations, the name of the first-born is always given, the age of the father at the time of his birth, the number of years which the father lived after the birth of his first-born, and the total length of his life. In the case of each, mention is made that he begat sons and daughters (**וַיּוֹלֵד בָּנִים וּבָנוֹת**). In the notice of Noah however, no mention is made of the number of years he lived after the birth of his three sons, nor of the total number of his years when he died, this being narrated, chaps. 7, 11. 9, 28. On the deviations in the chronology followed by the Hebrew text, the LXX, and the Samaritan, cf. Di., p. 105, and the authorities cited by him, p. 107; Del., *Comm.*, p. 182, and more especially for the LXX chronology; Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 70. The following table, taken from Di., p. 105, gives the variations in the chronology of the Hebrew, LXX, and Samaritan texts.

In each of the three tables marked Heb. Text, Sam. Ver., Septuagint, the first column gives the years each patriarch lived until he begat children; the second, the number of years

in each life after the birth of the first child ; and the third, the total number of years each individual lived.

	HEB. TEXT.			SAM. VER.			SEPTUAGINT.		
Adam	130	800	930	130	800	930	230	700	930
Seth	105	807	912	105	807	912	205	707	912
Enos... ..	90	815	905	90	815	905	190	715	905
Kenan	70	840	910	70	840	910	170	740	910
Mahalalel... ..	65	830	895	65	830	895	165	730	895
Jared	162	800	962	62	785	847	162	800	962
Henoch	65	300	365	65	300	365	165	200	365
Methusalah ...	187	782	969	67	653	720	167	802	969
Lamech	182	595	777	53	600	653	188	565	753
Noah	500	...	...	500	...	...	500	...	...
Up to the flood .	100	...	(950)	100	...	(950)	100	...	(950)
	1656			1307			2342		

1. **ספר תולדות** only here: elsewhere in P **תולדות** alone ; cf. 2, 4, 6, 9. Num. 3, 1.

3. **ויחי אדם שלשים שנה** is equally common with **מאת שנה** ; cf. Ges., § 120. 1, note ; M. R., § 98. The acc. is acc. of time, in answer to the question 'how long?' cf. M. R., § 42 a ; Ges., § 118. 2 b.

ויולד, viz. a son or child. Olshausen proposes to insert **בן** here, but unnecessarily, the object being contained in the verb, as in 6, 4 **וילדו להם** ; 16, 1 **לא ילדה לו**.

5. **כל ימי אדם וגו'**. The predicate always, in the case of **כל**, agrees with the genitive, and not with the noun in the construct state : cf. Ges., § 148. 1, note ; M. R., § 135. 3 a.

תשע מאת שנה ושלשים שנה. The noun **שנה** repeated with the ten ; cf. Ges., § 120. 3 ; M. R., § 97. Rem. c. **י** is perf. from **חיי**, as in 3, 22.

6. **חמש שנים ומאת שנה**. The noun repeated with

the lesser number (from 3-9 inclusive) in the pl., and with the greater in the singular; Ges., § 120. 3; M. R., § 97. Rem. c.

22. וַיִּתְהַלֵּךְ חֲנוֹךְ אֵת ; so Noah, 6, 9, walked with God; cf. a similar use of the Qal in Mic. 6, 8. Mal. 2, 6. הִתְהַלֵּךְ אֵת is used of confidential intercourse with God, a closer relationship to God than is implied in '*walking before God*' (17, 1), or, '*walking after God*' (Deut. 13. 5); cf. 1 Sam. 25, 15 of the intercourse between David's followers and Nabal's servants. The LXX have here *Εὐηρέσθησε δὲ Ἐνὼχ τῷ Θεῷ*, perhaps to avoid an anthropomorphic idea; cf. Ecclus. 44, 16. 49, 14, and Heb. 11, 5 *πίστει Ἐνώχ*. Onq. paraphrases *וַיִּתְהַלֵּךְ חֲנוֹךְ בְּדַחְלָתָא* 'Enoch walked in the fear of Yahweh.' The Pesh. renders as the LXX, *دَعَا سُبْحَىٰ لِلَّهِ* 'Enoch pleased God.'

24. וַאֲיַנְנוּ כִּי לָקַח אֹתוֹ. 'And he was not, for Elohim took him;' cf. the usage of אֵין in Is. 17, 14. Ps. 103, 16. 1 Kings 20, 40, of sudden disappearance. On its use in the narrative style, cf. Ewald, § 321 a; M. R., § 128, 2 a. כִּי לָקַח 'א, that is, without dying, otherwise we should expect וַיָּמָת: cf. 2 Kings 2 (Elijah's removal from earth to heaven, without tasting death). The reason for כִּי לָקַח אֹתוֹ is to be found in the first half of the verse, viz. his piety; cf. Heb. 11, 5, and Onq.; not, as some suppose, the danger of his relapsing into sin: so Ber. Rabb. c. 24. Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 43, cites this passage as one of the places where the LXX translators had the Haggada in view. LXX have *καὶ οὐχ εὗρίσκετο, ὅτι μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός*. So Vulg. Onq. *וַיִּתְּנוּ אֹתוֹ (לֹא) אֱמִית* (cf. Frankel, p. 44, note d, who omits *לֹא*, so Berliner in his edition of Onqelos [ed. 1884, Berlin], p. 5; cf. part 2, p. 3) = 'And he was not, for Yahweh did (not) slay him.' The Pesh. follows the Heb. text. In Ecclus. 44, 16 Enoch is called

παράδειγμα μεταβολῆς ταῖς γενεαῖς, and in the book of Enoch (translated by Dillmann) and the N. T. book of Jude, 14 et seq., he is described as a seer and prophet, who announced the coming of God, to punish the world for its sin.

29. ויקרא את שמו נח. נוח = 'rest,' the explanation given in the text, זה ינחמנו, is not strictly an etymology at all, as נוח cannot be connected with נחם, which is an entirely different stem; but the similarity in sound led the narrator to connect in thought נוח with נחם, just as משה is a reminiscence of משה 'to draw out,' yet cannot be etymologically connected with that word. The LXX render ינחמנו as though they read it יְנַיְחֵנִי (not יְנַיְחֵנִי, which would rather mean 'to set, place'). Rashi perceiving the etymological difficulty, fancifully explains ינחמנו as though it were = יניח ממנו 'make to rest from us.' His words are יניח ממנו את עצבון ידינו עד שלא בא נוח לא היה להם כלי מחרישה והוא הכין להם והיתה הארץ מוציאה קוצים ודרדרים כשזרעים חטים מקללתו של אדם *He will make the toil of our hands cease from us: before Noah came they had no instruments to plough with, but he made them some, and the earth used to bring forth thorns and thistles when they sowed wheat, on account of the curse of the first man, but in the days of Noah (the earth) had rest, and this is the meaning of ינחמנו.*

"ממיעשנו ומעצבון וגו'. 'From our work and labour (arising) from the ground;' better than מן־הארמה 'because of the ground,' as A.V.; for the curse comes to man from the ground, which brought forth קוצ ודרדר when it was tilled (3, 18).

6.

1. לרב is inf. cstr. of רבב 'to be many,' 'gross sein,' רבה = 'to become many,' 'gross werden.' The apodosis of the sentence begins with 2^b, at ויקחו.

2. טבות is used in a physical sense here = '*comely*;' cf. Ex. 2, 2.

מכל אשר בחרו. מן is used to particularise the idea as in 7, 22. 9, 10; cf. Ewald, § 278 c.

בני האלהים. This phrase, elsewhere in the O. T., always means '*the angels*,' with reference to their nature as beings of a higher, diviner type (being called מלאכים, with regard to their office as messengers executing the divine commands); so Job 1, 6. 2, 1. 38, 7. Dan. 3, 25 ('*a son of the gods*'), but never בני יהוה. The same meaning is usually assigned to it here by ancient interpreters, e.g. Philo, *Book of Enoch*, etc.; cf. Jude 6. 2 Peter 2, 4; the moderns also mostly explain it in the same way; so Del., Di., Tuch, Knobel, Schrader, etc. As, however, the idea of a carnal connection between the angels and daughters of men was very repugnant to a refined mode of thought, and especially objectionable to the Christian mind (cf. Matt. 22, 30), many attempts were made to explain these words in a way that would not cause offence. Thus, Targg., Onq. and Ps.-Jon. both render בְּנֵי רַב־בָּיָא '*sons of nobles*,' from the use of אלהים in Ex. 21, 6; 22, 7 (which, however, are very different passages from this). Rashi has בְּנֵי הַשְּׂרִים '*the sons of princes and judges*;' others explain בני האלהים similarly as the sons of those of higher rank, opposed to בנות האדם the daughters of those of lower rank. In favour of this interpretation, Pss. 82, 6. 49, 3 are quoted. But in the first of these passages the expression is not the same, and the application evidently different; in the second, the opposite to אדם is אִישׁ, not אלהים; further האדם, in vers. 1 and 4 (= '*the human race*'), is against this view. Another explanation is that adopted by the Fathers, e.g. Ephrem Syrus, Theodoret (cf. Del., p. 191), who interpret the

sons of God in a spiritual sense as the pious ones, those who lead the lives of angels; viewing these as the descendants of Seth, and regarding the בנות האדם as the daughters of the wicked, the offspring of the line of Kain. But there is nothing in either chap. 4 or 5 to bear out this view, and the expression 'sons of God' as a name for pious men is not usual in the O. T.; and it is scarcely conceivable that האדם in ver. 2^b is to be taken in a different sense from the האדם in ver. 1^a, which would be required if this view were adopted. The Vss. render variously. The reading of the LXX is uncertain, υἱοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ is found, and also ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ; cf. Lagarde, *Genesis Graece*, p. 20. The Pesh. has here בָּנֵי מַלְאָכִים merely transliterating the Heb. words; so in Job 1, 6. 2, 1; Aquila, υἱοὶ τῶν Θεῶν, on which Hieron., *Quaest. ed.* Lagarde, p. 11, says, '*Deos intelligens sanctos sive angelos*;' Symm., οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν δυναστευόντων (agreeing with the old Jewish view); Itala (from LXX), '*angeli Dei*;' Vulgate, '*filii Dei*.'

3. לֹא יִדּוֹן רוּחִי. לֹא יִדּוֹן is rather the breath of life which Yahweh Elohim (2, 7) breathed into man's nostrils when he created him ('the principle of physical and spiritual life,' Di.), than the Holy Spirit (as the Targg. of Ps.-Jon., Jer.; Symm., etc.) working in man, and judging him; for the determination on Yahweh's part to deprive man of His spirit, as the latter half of the verse shows, really means depriving him of life.

יִדּוֹן is not jussive, but (as in יָבוֹא from בּוֹא not בִּיא) has the intransitive punctuation of the imperf.; cf. Ew., § 138 b; Stade, § 490 c. The Vss. (LXX, Pesh., Onq., Vulg.) either read יִדּוֹר, or according to others יִלּוֹן, or guessed at the meaning of the word, rendering it '*abide*' or '*remain*.' It is now generally rendered either '*be abased*,' so Dillmann, from the Arabic; or '*rule*,' Del.; יִדּוֹן being = יָדוֹן, whose primary

meaning is 'rule' and then 'judge;' cf. Nif'. נָדוֹן (cf. אֲדוֹן, from which is derived אֲדוֹן 'ruler,' 'lord'). The latter meaning is perhaps better supported than the former, as the meaning 'be abased' ascribes to the word a signification which it has ceased to have in Hebrew. The Targg. (Ps.-Jon., Jer.) and others take it as synonymous with דִּין, and render 'judge,' but this does not suit the context so well as 'be abased,' or 'rule.' The A. V. renders 'my spirit shall not strive,' so Joseph Kimchi and Rashi, regarding דִּין as equivalent to דִּין, and giving it the meaning of the Nif'al נִדּוֹן (cf. נִשְׁפָּט), a meaning which in Nif'al depends on the reciprocal signification of the conjugation, and so cannot be assigned to Qal.

בְּשָׂגָם הוּא בָשָׂר. The best attested reading is that adopted by Baer and Del. in their edit. of *Genesis*, Leipz., 1869, בְּשָׂגָם with pathach. The reading in the ordinary editions is בְּשָׂנָם with qameç. The meaning of these words is disputed. There are two general explanations. That adopted by Delitzsch, 'For that he too is flesh,' or 'For that he indeed is flesh,' בְּשָׂגָם being treated as compounded of בָּ the prep., יֵשׁ a fragment of אִשֶּׁר (cf. on 4, 18), and the particle נָם also; cf. בְּאִשֶּׁר, 39, 9. But against this it may be urged that (a) the abbreviation of the relative אִשֶּׁר never

¹ It should be mentioned that Fritz Hommel and others consider that the fragment ש has nothing to do with the rel. אִשֶּׁר, but that ש, ש, originally ש, is only another form of the Aramaic relative conjunction ܐܝܬܝܢ, ܐܝܬܝܢ. See *Z.D.M.G.* xxxii. 711 ff., and a note in the *American Journal, Hebraica*, April, 1885, p. 249, where a third view of the relation between ש and אִשֶּׁר is mentioned, which makes ש the original relative, and derives אִשֶּׁר from it by prefixing an independent pronominal stem *a*, and affixing *lā* (which appears also in the Arabic relative *alladī* الَّذِي), *l* being then hardened to *r*; cf. Sperling, *Die nota relationis im Hebräischen*, Jena, 1876.

occurs in the Pentateuch, though defended by some by an appeal to the pr. n. מִתְּשַׁאֵל, 4, 18; מִישַׁאֵל, Ex. 6, 22. Lev. 10, 4; which are not, however, of any weight for prose usage, and both of which may be explained otherwise: and that (b) גַּם is here superfluous. The second explanation is that adopted by Di., who reads בְּשֵׁנָם, and takes it as inf. cstr. from שָׁנָה=שָׁנָה, with the affix of the third pers. m. pl. (cf. Ges., § 67, note 3; Ewald, § 238 b), and renders, 'On account of their error or transgression he (mankind) is flesh.' Against this it may be urged (a) that הוּא is masc. sing., while שָׁנָם has the third pl. m. affix; cf., however, Ewald, § 319 a, where other instances of a similar *Enallage numeri* are to be found: (b) that שָׁנָה is scarcely the word that would be expected in this connection, and it is here hardly general enough: (c) that the reading with qameç is not so well attested as that with pathach; cf. Del., p. 195. The text is probably corrupt: but the emendations that have been proposed are not satisfactory: e. g. גַּם, בֹּאשֶׁר גַּם, or בִּנְפֶשֶׁם. The Vss. give—LXX, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς σάρκας; Pesh. ܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܥܡܐ ܕܥܡܐ; Onq. ܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܥܡܐ ܕܥܡܐ; Vulg. 'quia caro est,' all expressing the sense 'For that.'

"וְהָיוּ יָמָיו מֵאָה וְעוֹשֵׁה. 'So his days shall be,' or 'so let his days be,' etc., i.e. he shall have a respite of a hundred and twenty years. This seems better than the other explanation, that human life should be limited to a hundred and twenty years; for many post-diluvian Patriarchs reached a far higher age, e. g. Abraham, 25, 7; and it cannot be regarded as a general statement to which there might be exceptions, as the exceptions are too numerous (all the post-diluvian Fathers, from Shem to Terach, reach a higher age than the limit here assigned; cf. 11, 10 et seq.).

4. הַנְּפִילִים. According to the ancients (LXX, Pesh.,

Onq., Sam., Saad.), a name for giants; cf. Num. 13, 33 וְשֵׁם רָאִינוּ הַנְּפִילִים בְּנֵי עֵנָק. No clear etymology can be found in Hebrew; perhaps the word was derived from a Canaanitish dialect. It has been connected with the root נָפַל 'to fall:' thus many of the Fathers consider these נְפִילִים to have been fallen angels; but there is nothing in the narrative to justify this, and the narrator appears to distinguish the נְפִילִים from the בְּנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים. Others render '*Robbers, Tyrants*,' lit. those who fall upon others; so Aq. οἱ ἐπιπίπτοντες; Symm. οἱ βίαιοι; but נָפַל only means 'to fall upon,' 'attack' in certain connections; cf. Josh. 11, 7. Job 1, 15. Gen. 43, 18. Others (Tuch, Knobel) connect the word with a root נָפַל, supposed to possess the sense of פָּלָא, and consider it to allude to their extraordinary size, but this is precarious. Other conjectures will be found in Lenormant, *Les Origines de l'histoire*, etc. (1880), I. chap. vii.

הָהֵם is always pointed with הָ, although הֵ would be expected here; cf. ver. 19 הָחִי; and Ges., § 35. 2 A. The article stands with הֵם, because the noun which it qualifies is defined; cf. Ges., § 122. 1; Dav., § 13. Rule 1.

וַיֵּלְדוּ . . . יְבָאוּ. אֲשֶׁר. Render, '*When the sons of God went in . . . and they bare*.' אֲשֶׁר, connecting the new sentence with a preceding particle of time (אַחֲרֵי כֵן), may be rendered '*when*;' cf. 45, 6. 1 Sam. 20, 31. 2 Sam. 19, 25 after יוֹם; Deut. 4, 10. Ps. 95, 9^a and ^b. The imperf. as a frequentative past, followed by the perf. with waw consec.; cf. Driver, § 113. 4 a: cf. 2, 6. 29, 2. Ex. 33, 7-11. The subject to וַיֵּלְדוּ is the בְּנוֹת הָאָדָם: cf. for the change of subject, 9, 27. 15, 13.

הֵמָּה refers to the נְפִילִים in the first half of the verse, not to an object to וַיֵּלְדוּ, which has been left out, as this would be very forced.

אֲנָשֵׁי הַשֵּׁם is co-ordinate with אֲשֶׁר מַעֲוֹלָם. ‘*The men of repute* ;’ cf. Num. 16, 2 אֲנָשֵׁי שֵׁם. A word in the construct state cannot take the article, so it is defined by the article being attached to the following genitive, Ges., § 111. 1; M. R., § 76. N. B. Whether such a combination as אֲנָשֵׁי הַשֵּׁם means I. ‘*The men of repute*,’ or II. ‘*Men of the repute*,’ or III. ‘*The men of the repute*,’ can only be decided by the context. Hebrew has only one way of defining the first, or the second, or both parts of a construct state, and following genitive combination.

5. רַבָּה is accented *milra’*, and so is an adj., and not the perfect fem., from רַבַּב, which would be *mil’el*.

כָּל יִצָּר מַחֲשַׁבוֹת לִבּוֹ. ‘*Every form of the thoughts of his heart*,’ יִצָּר, I. ‘*form, shape*,’ physically; II. tropically applied to what is fashioned in the mind, imagination; cf. 8, 21. Is. 26, 3. The LXX paraphrase $\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma\ \tau\iota\varsigma\ \delta\iota\alpha\nu\omicron\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\alpha\iota\ \epsilon\grave{\nu}\ \tau\eta\ \kappa\alpha\rho\delta\acute{\iota}\alpha$, on which cf. Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 10.

רַק רָע ‘*only evil*,’ i. e. ‘*utterly, hopelessly, nothing but evil* :’ cf. a similar use of רַק in Deut. 28, 33 רַק עֲשׂוֹק וְרִצּוֹן; Is. 28, 19 וְהָיָה רַק זִוְעָה.

6. וַיִּתְּעַצַּב אֵל לִבּוֹ. ‘*And was pained in his heart*.’ LXX, $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \delta\iota\epsilon\nu\omicron\sigma\eta\theta\eta$. Onq. וַיֹּאמֶר [בְּמִימְרָהּ] לְמִיתֵבֶר תּוֹקֶפֶהוֹן בְּרַעֲיוֹתֶיהָ. ‘*And spake by his Word, to break their strength according to his will*.’ Ps.-Jon. וַיֹּאדְרוֹן עֲלֵיהֶן בְּמִימְרָהּ. ‘*And disputed with his Word concerning them* ;’ so Sam. and Targ. Jer. All intentional, in order to avoid an anthropomorphic idea.

7. בַּהֲמָה = usually ‘*tame*,’ ‘*domestic animals* ;’ here used of ‘*tame and wild animals*,’ as in ver. 20; 7, 23. 8, 17.

9. אֱלֹהֵי תוֹלְדוֹת. Cf. on 2, 4.

נָח אִישׁ צָדִיק תָּמִים. Render, ‘*Noah was an upright*

man, *perfect among his contemporaries*;' according to the accents and the order of the words.

10. שלשה בנים. Masc. nouns take the numeral in the fem. form, and vice versa; see Ges., § 97; Dav., § 48. The number 2 *agrees* in gender with the word which it enumerates, and is an exception to this rule. The numerals from 2-10 are substantive, אחד, fem. אחת, *one* is an adj.

11. ותמלא הארץ חמס. Verbs of *abounding* and *wanting* take in Hebrew the accusative, Ges., § 138. 3 b; M. R., § 35; cf. ver. 13 מלאה הארץ חמס.

13. קץ כל בשר בא לפני. 'The end (i.e. the destruction) of all flesh (man and beast) has come before me.' Not 'The end of all flesh has come to my knowledge,' which would rather be בא אלי (cf. 18, 21. Ex. 3, 9), but 'has come before my mind, is determined on by me' (cf. Job 10, 13. 23, 14).

כל-בשר is characteristic of P.

מפניהם 'from before them,' i.e. 'because of them, through their influence;' cf. Ex. 8, 20 תשחת הארץ מפני הערב. The pl. suffix is used because בשר must be taken collectively.

את הארץ 'with the earth.' So LXX, Onq., Vulg. Pesh. has אֶל-הָאָרֶץ 'on the earth;' Sam. מֵעַל-הָאָרֶץ 'from the earth,' perhaps reading (wrongly) מאת by repeating the final ם of משחיתם.

14. תבת עצי גפר. תבת only occurs in Gen., chaps. 6-9, and Ex. 2, 3. 5; it is most probably an Egyptian word; see Gesenius, *Th.* sub voce, and M. V., *H. W. B.*, p. 875. The Semitic etymologies given by Del., *Comm.*, p. 206 (from תוב, a secondary formation of אוּב 'to be hollow'), and Dietrich, *Abhandl. zur Semit. Wortforschung*, p. 33 (who regards the word as Semitic, and as standing 'in lebendigem zusammen-

hange' (in actual connection) with אָהָה 'a reed;' comparing the derivation of תְּבֵה from אָהָה with those of תֵּבֵל, אֶלְכֵּל, from אֶבֶל; תֵּוֹם, from תֵּאֵם; in all of which the א is suppressed), are untenable. The LXX here have κίβωτόν; in Exodus θύβιν; the Vulg. has 'arcani' here, and in Exodus 'fiscellam;' Targg. תִּיבוֹתָא, Syr. مَلْحَلْ, which is the Greek κίβωτός.

עֵצִי גֵפֶר only occurs here. עֵצִים = 'wood' when cut down, 'logs,' as opposed to עֵץ, 'trees' growing; so חֲפָה, and חֲפִים, sing. 'wheat' growing, and pl. 'wheat' when cut down, 'grain;' כֶּסֶף 'silver' in general, בְּכַפִּים 'pieces of silver,' Ges., § 108. 4. Rem. 1; Stade, § 311 c.

גֵּפֶר, connected with גִּפְרִית sulphur and כֶּפֶר pitch, is a resinous coniferous tree (Nadelbaum), perhaps the old name for the cypress, which was used by the Phoenicians for ship-building, and is elsewhere called בְּרוֹשׁ. גֵּפֶר only occurs here. The LXX, Itala, and Vulg. did not understand the meaning of the word, and resorted to conjecture. The LXX have ξύλων τετραγώνων; the Itala, 'ligna quadrata,' the Vulg. 'ligna laevigata.' Onq. and Ps.-Jon. render 'cedar trees;' the Syriac has ܕܝܠܢܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ, which Walton renders 'de ligno viminis;' but this is doubtful. Possibly it should be rendered 'juniper wood;' see Löw, *Aram. Pflanzennamen*, s. v.

קָנִים. 'In cells shalt thou make the ark;' קָנִים being acc. of manner, after a verb of making; cf. Ex. 38, 3 כָּל כֵּלָיו עָשָׂה נְחֹשֶׁת 'all its vessels he made brass,' i.e. so that they consisted of brass; Deut. 27, 6 אֲבָנִים שְׁלֵמוֹת תִּבְנֶה אֶת מוֹזֵבָה יְהוָה; cf. Ewald, § 284. 1 b; Ges., § 139. 2 end; M. R., § 45. 5 b.

עֲשֵׂה . . . וּכְפַרְתָּ. The perf. with waw conv. in continuation of an imperative; cf. Driver, § 112 (1); M. R., § 24. 1 a; cf. 8, 17. Lev. 24, 14 וּכְמָכּוֹ . . . הוּצָא אֶת הַמִּקְלָל. 2 Sam.

11, 15 ושבתם . . . והבו את אוריה. *has the tone thrown forward on to the last syllable, after the waw conv.; cf. Driver, §§ 106 and 110; Dav., § 23. 3 b; M. R., § 23.* כפר is a denominative from כָּפַר. See Ges., § 52. 2; Dav., § 26. 3. Rem. a.

בכפר. The article is used here with a material which was well known; cf. Ges., § 109. Rem. 1 b; M. R., § 68.

15. וזה אשר תעשה, lit. '*this is what thou shalt make it;*' i.e. '*this is how thou shalt make it.*'

16. צֶהָר, prop. = '*light*,' and then '*an inlet for light*,' so '*window*.' So all Vss. except the LXX, and most moderns. צֶהָר is regarded as a feminine, so חֲלֹן, Ez. 41, 16. 26; cf. Ges., § 107. 4 a or c; Ewald, § 174 d (γ), who classes צֶהָר, as fem., among the nouns denoting places in which man is wont to move, or things which man uses, comparing חצר '*a court*,' Ez. 10, 4. 5; מחנה '*camp*,' in Gen. 32, 9; רחוב '*a street*,' Dan. 9, 25. It is not necessary to render צֶהָר collectively '*windows*;' cf. 8, 6; צֶהָר as opposed to חֲלֹן is merely an opening for light, חֲלֹן being a lattice-work window, which could be opened or shut at will.

וּאל אמה תכלנה מלמעלה, either I. '*Up to a cubit (not further) shalt thou complete it from above:*' so Kn., Del.; or II. '*Up to a cubit above (upwards) shalt thou complete it,*' Di.; both being grammatically possible, as מלמעלה may either mean '*above*,' or '*from above*.' According to I. the window in the side of the ark would have the space of a cubit between it and the roof. Dillmann considers the opening to have been a cubit high, and to have run round the four sides of the ark, being interrupted merely by the beams supporting the roof; so that there was really a continuous row of צֶהָר; and claims כלה as suiting this meaning. Delitzsch's view is

open to the objection that it leaves the size of the **צהר** undefined, and one window in one side would scarcely suffice for the lighting of the whole ark. Dillmann's view is possibly less objectionable, but it is questionable whether the Hebrew text can bear the meaning he puts upon it. The text seems merely to say that a window or opening was to be made in the ark, its place being left undefined, and this opening was to be continued until it reached a distance of a cubit from the roof (**מלמעלה** *from above*), or to the height of a cubit (**מלמעלה** *above, upwards*). The opening may have been in the roof, for the absence of a notice about the covering of such a light-hole may be explained on the ground that the narrative says very little about the construction of the window. Tuch's explanation that the window was intended for Noah's cell, while the animals were in darkness, cannot be derived from the text as it stands, nor his view that the window was a cubit square.

17. **וּאֲנִי הֲנִי מֵבִיא**. The participle as future (*futurum instans*), which it represents as already 'beginning;' frequently with **הָנָה** preceding it; cf. Ges., § 134. 2 b. cf. Rem. 1; M. R., § 14. Rem. a; Driver, § 135. 3.

אֶת הַמַּבּוּל מֵיִם. Not '*the flood of waters*,' but in app. '*the flood [even] waters*.' So Ps. 60, 5 **יַיִן תִּרְעַלָּה**, lit. '*wine, reeling*.'

מֵיִם. On the subst. in apposition, cf. Ges., § 118. 3; M. R., § 76. Rem. b; Ewald, § 287 h; Driver, § 188. The emendation **מַיִם** is unnecessary and unsuitable.

גֹּעַ in the Pent. and Josh. is peculiar to P.

18. **וְהַקִּימָתִי**. **בְּרִית הַקִּים** and **בְּרִית**, 9, 12 are marks of P.

19. **הַחִי**; cf. on ver. 4.

זָכַר וְנִקְבָּה, characteristic of P.

20. **למינהו**. See on 1, 20. **רָמַשׁ** and **רָמַשׁ** belong to the language of P.

21. **קח לך . . . ואספת** ; cf. on ver. 14. **אכלה** is another characteristic of P.

22. **כן עשה** is rare outside P.

7.

1. **וכל ביתך**. Cf. the fuller description of Noah's family in P, 6, 18. 7, 13. 8, 16. 18.

2. **שבעה שבעה**. '*Seven by seven;*' i.e. '*by sevens;*' see Ges., §§ 108. 4, 120. 5 ; M. R., § 72. 2 ; Ewald, § 313 a ; cf. Zech. 4, 2. Num. 3, 47. 17, 17 **מטה מטה** '*rod, rod,*' '*a rod each;*' 2 Kings 17, 29 **גוי גוי** '*nation, nation,*' i.e. '*every single nation:*' cf. also Mark 6, 39 **συντρόχια σύντροχια** ; 40 **πρασαι πρασαι**. The repetition of a noun indicates that the action expressed in the sentence is performed on different individuals of the class denoted by the noun ; thus the repetition serves to express the *distributive* relation. Some think that seven individuals of each kind were to be selected, the seventh possibly being intended for sacrifice (Del.). But the addition of **איש ואשתו** seems to indicate that '*seven pairs*' were intended. In the case of the unclean animals we have **שנים** once, i.e. '*one pair,*' and we may reasonably presume that had the narrator intended seven individual animals here, we should have had **שבעה** once. This also suits ver. 9 better (the animals went in **שנים שנים** by twos). **שבעה שבעה** in the next verse is to be taken in the same way.

4. **כי לימים עוד שבעה**. '*For after yet seven days.*'

For this use of the preposition ל, cf. 2 Sam. 13, 23 ויהי לשנתים ימים; Ex. 8, 19 למחר יהיה האות הזה; M. R., § 51. 2.

ארבעים יום. Certain nouns are used after the numerals in the singular; cf. Ges., § 120. 2. Rem.; M. R., § 97.

ומחיתי. P uses שֶׁחַת or הִשְׁחִית; cf. 6, 13. 17.

כל היקום. כל היקום, which always has the י without a dagesh, is a subst. formed from the analogy of the imperfect; cf. מִכָּל, in Syriac, by transposition, from כָּל. Render, 'Every existing thing.'

6. בן שש מאות שנה. The adj. is expressed by joining to a subst., denoting a reference or relationship, a genitive expressing the attribute or thing; cf. Ges., § 106. 2 a; M. R., § 79. 6 d.

והמבול היה מים. 'When the flood was, waters,' etc. מים is an explanatory apposition to המבול; cf. Ewald, § 287 h; Driver, § 188; M. R., § 76. Rem. b. היה = 'accidit,' 'came;'
LXX, ἐγένετο. The second half of the verse is a circ. clause; see Ewald, § 341 d; Driver, § 169: cf. 19, 4. 24, 45. The A. V. R. keeps the old rendering, 'the flood of waters,' which is a paraphrase adopted for the sake of English idiom.

7. ויבא נח ובניו. 'And Noah came in and his sons,' etc. When the predicate precedes a compound subj., it frequently stands in the sing.; Ges., § 148. 2; M. R., § 138.

11. לשני שש מאות ... לחי. lit. 'in the year of six hundred years to the life of N.,' i.e. 'in the six hundredth year of N.'s life.' The cardinals, for numbers beyond ten, are used for the ordinals; cf. Ges., § 120. 4; M. R., § 100 a; Ewald, § 287 k.

לחי נח. The genitive is often expressed thus by ל, when a writer wishes to avoid a string of construct states, or—

as here—when any word intervenes between the construct state and the genitive. Cf. Ges., § 115. 2; M. R., § 83.

וארבות = lit. 'the latticed windows,' from **ארב** 'to intertwine.' The LXX have *ai katappáktai*, Vulg. 'cataractae,' Aq. and Symm. *ai θυρίδες*: cf. **ארבת ממרום**, Is. 24, 18; also Job 38, 16. Prov. 8, 28 on the whole verse.

13. **בעצם היום הזה**. 'On this very day;' see Ges., § 124. 2. Rem. 3; M. R., § 90; Ewald, § 286 f; and cf. 17, 23; Ex. 24, 10 **כעצם השמים** 'as the very heavens;' Josh. 10, 27 **עד עצם היום הזה** 'until this very day.'

בא. It is not necessary to take this in a pluperfect sense, the rendering 'came' is quite suitable.

שלשת. Here the numeral very exceptionally agrees in gender with its substantive; cf. Ges., § 97. 1, note, p. 250; Ewald, § 267 c: other instances are Ez. 7, 2 Ktb.; Zech. 3, 9. 4, 2. Job 1, 4.

14. **כל צפור כל כנף**. The same phrase occurs in Ez. 17, 23; cf. also 39, 4. Ps. 148, 10. Lit. 'every bird of every wing,' i.e. 'all sorts of birds,' 'every species of birds.' **צפור** is properly 'a small bird,' so called from its twittering or chirping.

16. **הבאים** = 'those that came,' lit. 'the ones coming:' see Ges., § 109, note; M. R., § 92. Rem. a. The article is equivalent to the rel. pronoun: cf. Neh. 4, 12 **הבונים** 'those that built;' Ex. 1, 1 **הבאים מצרימה** 'those who came to Egypt.'

19. **מאד מאד** (cf. 17, 2. 6. 20) is repeated to imply intensity; cf. Ges., § 151. 2; M. R., § 72. 1. **מאד מאד** is peculiar to P; so 17 l. c., Num. 14, 7.

20. **חמש עשרה אמה**. **אמה** is acc. of measure, answering to the question 'how far?' Ges., § 118. 1; M. R., § 41 c.

21. **בַּעוֹף וּבְּבֵהֶמָּה**. **ב** is used to specify the whole according to its contents; cf. M. R., § 52. 1; cf. 8, 17. 9, 2. 23, 18. This construction of **ב** is a mark of P.

22. **חֲרָבָה**, with firm — under **ח**, the noun being of the form **יִפְשֶׁה**.

23. **וַיִּמַּח**. The better-attested reading has no dag. in the **מ**; so the form would be apoc. impf. Qal from **מָחָה**, and would mean '*He (God), or it (the flood) blotted out,*' the first rendering being the best. The reading with dag. in the **מ** would be imperf. apoc. Nif., for which we should rather expect **וַיִּמָּח** with — , but cf. Ewald, § 224 c and Ps. 109, 13. 14: the acc. could stand after a passive, as in 4, 18; but a passive would hardly be expected with **וַיִּמָּחֵי** following in the same verse. The accent on the penult. points to the imperf. Qal: in the imperf. Nif. it could not be drawn back, as the penult. would be a closed syllable.

וַאֲשֶׁר אָתָּו. **אֲשֶׁר** = '*ii qui,*' containing in itself the demonstrative pronoun, Ges., § 123. 2; cf. M. R., § 158. 2.

8.

3. **וַיָּשׁוּבוּ הַמַּיִם . . . הַלֹּךְ וְשׁוֹב**. The inf. abs. **הַלֹּךְ** is added to **שׁוֹב** to emphasize the continuance of the abating of the waters, just as in vers. 5. 7; 12, 9: cf. Ges., § 131. 3, note 3; Ewald, § 280 b; M. R., § 37 b.

4. **וַתִּנַּח** is impf. Qal with waw conv. from **נָח**, like **וַיָּסַר** from **סָר**, **וַיָּזַר** from **זָר**, **וַיִּנֶּעַ** from **נָע**: cf. Ges., § 72. Rem. 4; Stade, § 484 d.

עַל הָרֵי אֲרָרָה. **אֲרָרָה** is in the O. T., 2 Kings 19, 37 = Is. 37, 38 and Jer. 51, 27 (together with **מִנִּי** and **אֲשַׁכְּנֵהוּ**), the

name of a land. In the passage in Isaiah, the LXX translate אררט by 'Αρμενία, and acc. to Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 52 ff., Armenia is called in Assyrian *U-ra-ar-ti*. Hieron., on Is. 37, 38, describes Ararat more closely as the fruitful plain lying at the foot of mount Taurus, through which the Araxes flows; and Moses of Chorene calls this part of Armenia *Ajrarat*. Kiepert (*Berl. Ak. M. B.*, 1869, 228 A; *Geogr.* 75) connects the 'Αλαρόδιου of Herodotus, iii. 94, vii. 79, with this name (Di.). The hills of Ararat* mentioned in this verse are usually identified with the highest of the mountains in the land of Ararat, which rises on the right bank of the Araxes to a considerable height, and is always covered with snow. This mountain is named Masis, and is situated twelve hours south-west of the town of Eriwan: see further, Di., p. 138 and the works cited there.

5. **היו הלוך וחסור**. The more usual cstr. with היה to emphasize the continuance of the action would be the participle: cf. on 1, 6; see Ewald, § 280 b.

באחד לחדש. **יום** is omitted by Ges., § 120. 4. Rem. 2; M. R., § 100 a. Rem. a.

7. **הערב**. The article is generic. The individual as representative of its species is distinguished from the animals belonging to other species; cf. Ges., § 109. 3. Rem. 1 c; Ewald, § 277 a; M. R., § 68; 1 Sam. 17, 34 **ובא הארי**; 1 Kings 20, 36 **והכך האריה**. Others explain the article on the ground that Noah had only one raven with him in the ark, which is somewhat difficult to prove, or had merely a male raven; but **ערב** is used of both the male and female bird, and does not admit of a distinction of gender: cf. **יונה** used of both sexes; so **דבורה** 'bee'; cf. Ewald, § 175 b; Ges., § 107. 1 c, d.

יבשת is inf. cstr. with the fem. ending, like **יכלת**, Num.

14, 16. This ending is usual only with verbs פ"ץ and פ"ץ; cf. Ges., § 83. 1; Stade, §§ 199 c. 2, 208 c, 619 g; Ewald, § 239. 2 (who classes these instances as abstract formations with an inf. force).

8. הקלו. On the pointing of ה interrog., see Ges., § 100. 4; Dav., p. 122. The indirect question is here identical in form with the direct; cf. Ges., § 153. 2 s. p.; M. R., § 146; Ewald, § 324 c (a).

9. מנוח 'a resting-place.' Cf. the note on 1, 14.

10. ויחל is, according to form, Qal or Hif'. imperf. (of חל or חיל); according to usage, Hif'. Only one other instance is cited in Ges., *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., viz. Judg. 3, 25. Di. wishes to emend after Ols. to וייחל; cf. ver. 12, as the meaning 'wait' elsewhere is expressed by the Pi'el or Hif'il of יחל, or (ver. 12) by the Nif'.; but he apparently overlooks Judg. 3, 25.

ויוסף נשלה. In the combination of a verb and inf. construct, two constructions are possible: (a) The verb governs the inf. cstr. as an acc., as here and ver. 12; (β) ל the prep. is prefixed to the inf. cstr., as in 11, 8 ויחדלו לבנות; cf. M. R., §§ 112 a, 113; Ges., § 142. 1, 2.

11. עלה זית טרף 'a fresh olive leaf.' טרף, prop. = 'a plucked (leaf),' from טרף 'carpere'; cf. طَرَفَ 'to be fresh, new,' prop. 'to be freshly plucked.'

'That the olive tree is found in Armenia, Strabo shows, xi. 14. 4: and that it also thrives under water is attested by Theophr., *Hist. pl.* iv. 8; Plin., *N. H.*, xiii. 50.' Tuch in Di.

12. וייחל is impf. Nif. from יחל. In Ez. 19, 5 (the only other example of a Nif'al form of this verb) we have נִיחַלָה. Ges., § 69. Rem. 5, explains it as an instance of the Nif'al of a verb פ"ץ, written with י instead of ו; cf. יִיָּרָה, Ex. 19, 13.

1 Sam. 13, 8 ויחל Ktb.; so Ewald, § 140 b. Stade possibly is right in emending to ויחל; see §§ 115 note, and 504 a.

13. בראשון. See on ver. 5 (באחד); cf. Ges., § 120. 4 and the note on 7, 11.

16. Render, '*Go thou forth from the ark with thy wife,*' etc. Notice the difference between the English and Hebrew idiom. English says, '*Go forth with,*' Heb. '*Go forth, thou and thy wife.*'

17. בעוף. Cf. the note on 7, 21.

הוצא . . . ושרצו. Cf. the note on 6, 14. The Ktb. הוצא is the regular imper. Hif'. from יצא, הוצא arising out of הוצא; see Ges., § 24. 2 b; Dav., § 9. Rem. b. One fails to see why the Massoretes should prefer the irregular Kri הוצא to the regular Ktb. Other instances of the Hif'il of verbs פ"י retaining their י as a consonant when we should expect י or י, are Hos. 7, 12 אִסְיִרִם; Prov. 4, 25 וַיִּשְׁרֹ; 1 Chr. 12, 2 מִיִּמִּינִים; cf. Ges., § 70, 2. Stade, § 120, considers all the instances cited (except 1 Chr. 12, 2) suspicious. Cf. Ps. 5, 9 where, as here, for the Ktb. הוֹשֵׁר the Kri הִיֶּשֶׁר is substituted.

21. וירח יי" את ריח הניחח. וירח is impf. Hif'. from ירח, shortened from יָרִיחַ, after the waw conv.; cf. Ges., § 72. Rem. 7; Stade, § 499 f.

ריח הניחח. '*The odour of satisfaction.*' נִיחַח is a similar formation to נִיצוֹץ, the only other instance of this formation of nouns; Stade, § 233. Ewald, § 156 b, forms נִיחַח from the verbal stem נִיחַח, and cites as a third instance of the same formation בִּירוֹר, Job 15, 24, which Stade has apparently overlooked (see § 216, however). The ריח נִיחַח is the pleasant odour which rose up from the sacrifice. In the technical language of the sacrifice (Opfersprache) it is the common expression used for the favourable acceptance of an offering,

or rather of the sentiments and wishes to which the sacrifice gives expression (Di.).

אל לבר = 'to himself,' thus a paraphrase for the reflexive pronoun: for other methods of supplying the reflexive pr. in Heb., see Ges., § 124. 1; M. R., § 89 b. The LXX paraphrase here with *διανοηθείς*, Symm. has *εἶπε Κύριος πρὸς ἑαυτόν*, Onq. has *וַיֹּאמֶר יְיָ בְּמִמְרֵיהֶ*, 'Y. spake by his Word,' so Ps.-Jon. The Pesh. follows the Heb. text with *דַּכְחֵ*. The same idiom recurs 24, 45. 27, 41.

22. The composite subject when *followed* by its predicate, takes the latter in the plural; when the predicate precedes, it may stand in the sing.; cf. the note on 7, 7.

זרע וקציר are 'the seed time and harvest,' dividing the year into two halves, which are described as 'seed time and harvest,' also 'cold and heat,' which roughly correspond to the זרע and קציר respectively. 'The summer and winter' again correspond to the חם and קר. The season or half-year, which is called זרע, חרף, and קר, began possibly with the fifteenth of Tisri, and ended on the fifteenth of Nisan; while the other half of the year, called קציר, קיץ, and חם, extended from the fifteenth of Nisan to the fifteenth of Tisri. The Jewish expositors, following Rashi, consider the seasons mentioned here as six, each of two months' duration. The punctuation is noticeable: יום גלילה, קיץ וחרף, קר וחם, in pairs, the second member of each pair being connected by ו with pretonic qameç.

9.

2. וּמֹרָאֲכֶם וַחֲתָכֶם. Render, 'And the fear of you, and the dread of you.' The suffixes are objective. The genitive in Heb. may be either subjective or objective, the latter embracing

many different shades of meaning, often being represented in English by a preposition, e.g. 3, 24 דרך עץ החיים, see the note there, and cf. Ges., § 121. 5; M. R., § 78; Ewald, § 286 b; 16, 5. 27, 13. 50, 4. Previous to the flood, the beasts lived at peace with man, and without fear, now they must fear and dread him (Di.). "בכל אשר וגו' = 'with all where-with the ground swarms, and with all the fishes of the sea, into your hand they are given.' The ב of 'concomitance,' as in Ex. 10, 9. 15, 19. 1 Kings 10, 2. Jer. 11, 19, and often.

ובכל אשר תרמש (acc., see on 6, 11), as in Lev. 20, 25 האדמה.

בירכם. יִרְכֶם out of יִרְכֶם (cf. אֶחָיו for אֶחָיו, from אֶחָיו), Stade, § 81 b; Ges., § 27. Rem. 2 a. 'Into your power they are given,' a power even over their lives; cf. Lev. 26, 25. Deut. 1, 27, etc. [misquoted 1, 57, Kn. in Di.].

3. אשר הוא חי, lit. 'which, it is alive.' הוא does not take the place of the copula 'is,' but resumes the relative אשר. Compare ver. 18 חם הוא אבי 2, 14. 19. Cf. Driver, § 199 end, with Ges., § 121. 2; M. R., § 156 a, where אשר is described as the link connecting the two sentences, 'every creeping thing' and 'it is alive;' so Num. 9, 13. 14, 8. 27. 35, 31. 1 Sam. 10, 19.

לֹאֲכָלָהּ. לאֲכָלָהּ always occurs in this particular phrase, and always with another dative (except Jer. 12, 9). אכלה (as distinguished from אכל, מאכל, and אכילה) = לאכל generalized; a thing that is given on a particular occasion לאֲכָל, is given for a continuance לאֲכָלָהּ; see Prof. Driver, *Journ. of Phil.*, No. 22, p. 217.

4. בנפשו דמו. ב = 'with,' as in 32, 11 בְּמִקְלִי 'with my staff;' Ps. 42, 11 בְּרִצָּה בְּעֲצָמוֹתַי 'with crushing in my bones.' דמו is an explanatory app. to נפשו, defining it more closely,

M. R., § 71. 2 a. The LXX with their $\pi\lambda\eta\nu\ \kappa\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\varsigma\ \acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \alpha\iota\mu\alpha\tau\iota\ \psi\upsilon\chi\eta\varsigma$ seem to have transposed the words, and read בְּדָם נָפֶשׁ . Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 53 note, explains it by the Halacha, which refers the command forbidding the '*Blutgenuss*' chiefly to the blood that flows out and causes death (*Kerithoth*, 20 b $\text{בּוֹ הַדָּם שֶׁנִּפְשׁ יוֹצֵא בּוֹ}$ 'the blood wherein the life goes out'). The blood is not actually the life itself, but through the blood the life becomes apparent to the senses, and is conceived as existing; cf. Lev. 17, 11. 14. Deut. 12, 23.

5. $\text{אֵת דְּמַמְכָּם לְנַפְשֵׁיכֶם}$. '*But the blood of your lives* (i. e. *belonging to*) *will I require; from the hand of every living creature will I require it: and from the hand of man, from the hand of each one's brother will I require the life of man.*' Tuch and others render, '*your blood for your lives,*' i. e. '*for their protection;*' לְנַפְשֵׁיכֶם being *dat. commodi*; so Deut. 4, 15 $\text{וְנִשְׁמַרְתֶּם מְאֹד לְנַפְשֵׁיכֶם}$, and Josh. 23, 11; see Ewald, § 217 d, a; but this is not suitable to the context: in 4 the דָּם and נֶפֶשׁ are practically identical. Better $\text{לְנַפְשֵׁיכֶם} =$ '*belonging to your souls;*' so the LXX, $\tau\acute{o}\ \acute{\upsilon}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron\nu\ \alpha\iota\mu\alpha\ \tau\hat{\omega}\nu\ \psi\upsilon\chi\hat{\omega}\nu\ \acute{\upsilon}\mu\hat{\omega}\nu$, Vulg. '*sanguinem enim animarum vestrarum,*' Pesh. $\text{دَمُكُمْ لِنَفْسِكُمْ؟}$; cf. Ges., § 115. 2. Other renderings, which are not so good, are Del.'s, '*according to your souls,*' as ver. 10, defining distributively the whole to which the part belongs; or '*whoever's soul it is, to whom it belongs;*' or '*your blood as your souls,*' i. e. '*so far as your souls are contained in it,*' according to vers. 4. 5^b, לֹא as in Job 39, 16 (*as though not her own*); Ewald, § 217 d. דְּמַמְכָּם is thinned from דְּמֻמְכָּם , Ges., § 93. 2. Rem. 3.

$\text{מִיַּד כָּל חַיָּה}$. '*From the hand of every beast.*' According to Ex. 21, 28 f., the ox that gored any one, so that he or she died, was to be stoned to death (סָקוֹל יִסָּקֵל).

מיד איש אחיו = 'from the hand of each one's brother.'

Inverted for the more usual איש מיד אחיו, as Zech. 7, 10 ורעת איש אחיו; cf. ܐܝܫܡܝܕܐܚܝܐ in Aramaic, and $\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda\omega\upsilon\varsigma$ in Greek, and contrast Zech. 11, 7 where the usual order is observed (איש ביד רעהו); cf. Ewald, § 301 b; Ges., § 124. 2. Rem. 1. 4; M. R., § 94. Rem. a; 15, 10. 42, 25. 35. Pesh., Vulg., Sam. apparently corrected the text with איש ואחיו. מיד איש is co-ordinate with מיד אדם.

6. באדם. The LXX $\alpha\nu\tau\iota\ \tau\omicron\upsilon\ \alpha\iota\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\varsigma\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$, either reading בדם or confusing in sound באדם and בדם; compare their rendering of לכן as though it were = לא כן, viz. 4, 15. 30, 15.

באדם. The ב must be regarded as ב of instrument; cf. Hos. 1, 7. 1 Sam. 28, 6. Ps. 18, 3, but this is not usual; passives in Heb. are generally construed with מן of the agent, as in ver. 11 ממי . . . יכרת, or ל, as in 14, 19 ברוך לאל עליון; cf. Ges., § 143. 2; M. R., § 49. 4 and § 51. 3. Rem. a.

צלם אלהים is an expression characteristic of P.

9. ואני הנני מקים. When the pronoun precedes הנה, אני is the form used; when it follows, אנכי is preferred; see *Journ. Phil.*, No. 22, p. 226.

הקים ברית. ברית, when used with הקים, always has a suffix; the phrase הקים ברית denotes the perpetuation of a covenant already, at least in idea, existing, rather than the formation of one altogether new, which is expressed by כרת ברית; see *Journ. Phil.*, l.c.

אתכם ואת זרעכם 'with you and with your seed,' a phrase characteristic of P.

10. את כל נפש החיה. The adj. alone defined, the noun being regarded as sufficiently definite through the preceding כל; cf. on 1, 21.

מכל יוצאי 'all whatever;' מן denoting the *genus ex quo*, the general to which the particular partitively belongs, as in 6, 2. 7, 22; Ewald, § 278 c. ל, as in 23, 10 לבל באי = 'with respect to,' etc.; cf. Lev. 16, 21. 11, 42; Ewald, § 310 a (ל with a generalizing and particularizing force).

13. נתתי. 'I set,' as in 1, 29 נתתי; cf. Driver, § 14 a; Ewald, § 135 c.

14. בענני ענן. Inf. Pi'el with the prep. ב, and suffix of the 1st pers. sing. נ is pointed with —, as the doubling of the letter has fallen away; cf. Ges., § 10. 2. Rem.; the more regular form of the inf. Pi'el would be בַּעֲנֵנִי.

עֵנַן is a denom. of ענן. Render, 'when I cloud my clouds;' the apodosis begins with ver. 15, ונראתה being a continuation of the inf.; see Ges., § 132. 3. Rem. 2; Driver, § 118.

18. הוצאים. Here the participle must be rendered as past, 'those who went out,' equivalent to אשר יצאו, but neater; cf. Ges., § 134. 2 c; Driver, § 135. 1; so 13, 7 אז ישב; 19, 1 ישב 'sat,' or 'was sitting;' 37, 7. 41, 1-3. 42, 23.

19. ומאלה נפצה כל הארץ. 'And out of these was the whole earth overspread.' נפצה is a lightened form of the 3rd pers. fem. perf., Nif'. sing. of פָּצַע = פָּזַע; cf. 1 Sam. 13, 11. Is. 33, 3 (נפצו); Ewald, § 193 c (who compares נִסְכָּה from נָסַךְ; בקק from נִבְקָה; קטט from נִקָּטָה; סכב

20. ויהל נח . . . וישע. Render, 'And Noah the husband-man began and planted.' So most moderns; cf. Ges., § 142. 4 with 3 a. Some, however (Tuch, Kn.), appealing to Ewald, § 298 b (cf. M. R., § 43 a) and 1 Sam. 3, 2 החלו כהות—which is scarcely parallel—render, 'And Noah began to be a husband-man, and planted;' but this would require איש ארמה instead of איש הארמה; cf. 25, 27 שרה (for M. R.'s explanation, § 76 b. Rem. a, is hardly satisfactory), and what is noticeable

in the narrative is, not that Noah began to be a husbandman, but that he began the cultivation of the vine.

21. וישת. The imperf. apoc. Qal of שתה without a helping vowel; see Ges., § 75. Rem. 3 c and § 28. 4; Stade, §§ 70 a. 2. 2, 101 c, 489 b.

אהלה is the older form for אלהו. The ה is preserved in Arabic, and on the Moabite stone, e. g. l. 5 בה ובארצה = בו ובארצו; l. 7 ובביתה = בו ובביתו; other examples in lines 9. 10. 19. 25. אלה always has a Kri, אהלו; cf. Ges., § 91. 1. Rem. 2. ה- for ו- occurs, however, elsewhere in the O. T., and is by no means confined to the oldest books.

22. הם may be called the father of Canaan here with reference to ver. 25.

ויגר, sc. 'it;' see Ges., § 121. 6. Rem. 2; cf. 38, 17.

23. השמלה. 'The upper garment,' also used (e. g. by the poor) as a covering by night; cf. Ex. 22, 26. Deut. 24, 13.

24. מיינו 'from his wine,' i. e. his intoxication which the wine had caused, as in 1 Sam. 1, 14. 25, 37.

בנו הקטן, i. e. 'his younger son,' not 'his youngest,' as Japhet was the youngest of the three; cf. 5, 32. 10, 1. 2. 6. 21. הקטן grammatically can be either comparative or superlative; cf. 1, 16 and the note there.

25. עבד עבדים = 'servant of servants,' i. e. 'meanest servant;' cf. שיר השירים 'song of songs,' 'choicest song;' see Ges., § 119. 2. Rem.; M. R., § 81 a. Canaan is made Shem and Japhet's servant. As Noah's son Ham sinned against him, so shall he (Ham) be punished through his own son Canaan, by the curse laid upon him by Noah. The settlements of Canaan on the islands and coasts of Asia Minor were at an early date overcome by the Japhetic races (Di.).

26. למו is poetical for להם, as often; cf. Stade, § 345 c,

note 1; Ges., § 103.2, foot-note 2. Shem is not blessed directly, but the God of Shem (Deut. 33, 20), i.e. Shem is blessed through his God, the highest possible form of blessing. If God is to be blessed for His goodness, which is implied in blessing Him, how great must be the happiness of those who are under His protection and enjoy His favour.

27. '*May God spread out Japhet far, and may he dwell in the tents of Shem.*' Onq. and others (Baumg., etc.) take God as the subject to יֹשֵׁב; but the change of subject is awkward, and we should in this case rather expect וְהוּא יֹשֵׁב. Some again (Ges., Schr.) take שֵׁם as meaning '*repute*;' cf. 6, 4 אֲנֹשִׁי שֵׁם; but this is not suitable to the context, and Japhet could not at that date have had any opportunity of acquiring fame. Dwelling in the tents of Shem does not mean conquest, but points to the friendly relations that should exist between the Semitic and Japhetic races; the latter participating in the honour paid the former, and sharing the religious privileges enjoyed by them.

10.

In chapter 5 we had a list of the descendants of Adam, containing ten generations, and ending with Noah. In chapter 10 we have a continuation of the list found in chapter 5, viz. a genealogical table of the sons of Noah, and the various peoples that sprang from them. In the first verse we find the sons of Noah given in the same order as in 5, 32; but in verse 2—in accordance with the custom observed in the book of Genesis, to first notice the side branches of the family tree, in order to prepare the way for mentioning the chief line—we have the order, Japhet, Ham, Shem; Ham standing next to Shem, being, through Canaan, Mizraim, and Cush, more closely allied to him than Japhet was. It should

be observed in these תולדות that the list of nations is by no means complete. We find no mention made of nations of a more modern origin, such as Moabites, Edomites, Ishmaelites, Keturaeans, nor of some nations, such as the Rephaim and Amalekites, who were of very ancient descent; also we find no allusion to the Chinese and the other Mongolian races of Eastern Asia, to the Indians or Eranians, probably because they were entirely unknown in Palestine at the time of the narrator. 'In general the notice embraces the peoples who were grouped round the basin of the Mediterranean and its vicinity, the peoples of the so-called Caucasian race' (Di.). The nations mentioned in this table are regarded as the individuals of a large family, as sons, grandsons, and great-grandsons, of a common father, e.g. just as Shem, Ham, and Japhet are Noah's sons, so the Chittim and Dodanim in ver. 4 are the grandsons of Japhet; cf. ver. 6, Mizraim as the son of Ham; ver. 13, Ludim as the son of Mizraim; and (ver. 16) the similar use of the patronymics (the Amorite and Jebusite being spoken of as the children of Canaan; compare vers. 17. 18).

The table falls into three chief divisions, viz. I. 2-5. The Descendants of Japhet, the Northern Races. II. 6-20. The Descendants of Ham, the Southern Races. III. 21-31. The Descendants of Shem, the Central Races. The list is repeated with some variations in 1 Chr. 1, 4-23. For a list of works bearing on this chapter, see Dillmann's *Commentary*, p. 161. In the following notes—which are not intended to form a complete commentary on the chapter—Dillmann has been chiefly followed, and for fuller information his notes and the works there cited should be consulted.

1. תולדות. Cf. the note on 2, 4.

ויפת. 1 with pretonic qameç, see on 1, 2.

2-5. THE DESCENDANTS OF JAPHET.

2. גִּמְרִי. LXX, Γαμέρ, mentioned again in Ez. 38, 6 (LXX, Γομέρ), as an ally of Gog of Magog. 'Usually, since the time of Calmet, supposed to be the *Cimmerii* (Κιμμέριοι, Hom. *Od.*, xi. 14), who inhabited the Tauric Chersonese, were driven out in the seventh century by the Scythians, and overran the Lydian kingdom in Asia Minor; finally they disappeared, but traces of their existence are still extant in names of places.' Others (Kiepert, Lagarde) consider that גִּמְרִי is Cappadocia, called by the Armenians *Gamir* (Pl.). Josephus, *Ant.*, i. 6. 1, considers that גִּמְרִי = the Γαλάται, who were formerly called Γομαρεῖς, in Northern Phrygia. Bochart also decides for Phrygia. Saadiah explains גִּמְרִי by الترك 'the *Turks*.' The name is found in the Assyrian inscriptions, '*Gimirrai* = those who belong to the people (Ass. land) of *Gimir*;' see Schr., *K.A.T.*², p. 80.

מָגוֹג. 'The second son of Japhet must be sought for between Gomer and Media. In Ez. 38, 2. 6. 15. 39, 2 Magog appears as a remote and warlike people in the far North, having Tubal and Meschek under them, and to whom Gomer and the House of Togarma have attached themselves.' Josephus l. c. and Hieron., *Quaest.* ed. Lagarde, p. 14, explain מָגוֹג as '*the Scythians*,' the people of lake Maeotis and the Caucasus, and this view is the one commonly adopted since the time of Bochart.

מָדַי. '*The Medes*,' elsewhere mentioned in the O. T., viz. 2 Kings 17, 6. 18, 11. Jer. 25, 25. 51, 11. 28. Is. 13, 17 f. 21, 2. The name is found on the Assyrian inscriptions, '*Madai*' ('*Ma-da-ai*'); see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 80.

יֹוֹנִי. '*The Ionians*' (Ἰάονες, *Iáfoves*), in the whole of the

East, up to India, the name for the Greeks; also found on the Assyrian inscriptions of Sargon II and Sanherib '*Javnai*' ('*Ja-av-naai*'), Schr., *K.A.T.*², p. 81. They are frequently mentioned in the O. T., e.g. Joel 4, 6. Ez. 27, 13. Is. 66, 19. Dan. 8, 21. 10, 20. 11, 2.

תובל ומשך. 'Always (except Is. 66, 19, Mass. text, and Ps. 120, 5) joined together. In Ez. 32, 26 they are mentioned as having suffered severe reverses, in Ez. 27, 13 (together with Javan, possibly from Gen. 10, 2) as connected by trade with the Tyrians, whom they supplied with slaves and vessels of brass. In Ez. 38, 2 f. 39, 1 they are spoken of as forming the flower of the army of the Scythian king Gog, in Is. 66, 19, LXX, as distant peoples. They are usually identified with the *Tibareni* and *Moschi*, who inhabited the hill country on the south-east of the Black Sea, the *Moschi* between the sources of the Phasis and Cyrus, the *Tibareni* east of the Thermodon, in Pontus. In the Assyrian inscriptions (see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 82 ff.) their territory extended further south, the "*Tabali*" ("*Tibareni*") up to Cilicia and the "*Muski*" ("*Moschi*") north-eastwards of the *Tabali*. Josephus, *Ant. l.c.*, explains **תובל** as the *Iberians* in the Caucasus land, and **משך** as *Mázaka* in Cappadocia (being deceived by the similarity in sound).'

תירס is mentioned nowhere else, but must, according to its position, be looked for either east of **משך**, or in the west, and more towards the south than **משך**. Since Josephus **תירס** has been usually identified with the *Thracians*, but Di. questions the suitability of this identification, as **תירס**=the *Thracians* would be already included in the Gomer group. Other conjectures are *Τύρης*, *Τύρας*, i. e. the Dniester with the people dwelling on it, the *Τυρίται* (Her. iv. 51); the *Τυρσηνοί* (Tuch, Nöld., Di.), who belonged to the *Pelasgi*, and who made

themselves by their acts of piracy a terror to the islands and coasts of the Aegean Sea between Greece and Asia Minor (Her. i. 57. 94; Thuc. iv. 109); see Tuch, p. 171.

3. The sons of Gomer.

אשכנז, 'the first son of Gomer, is mentioned in Jer. 51, 27 together with Ararat and Minni, i.e. with North-eastern and South-eastern Armenia.' Josephus explains by *Ῥηγίτες*, who are otherwise unknown. The Ber. Rabba gives Asia; and the Jews of the Middle Ages, Germany. 'As the ending *az* in (phryg.) Armenian forms patronymics, and as *Askanians*, according to several authorities, settled in Mysia, Bithynia, and Phrygia, whose name at a later date still attached to a lake, river, and village [*Il.* ii. 862 ff., xiii. 793, etc.], this old Askanian people must be understood,' Di. In Jeremiah the Western Armenians are intended, i.e. the *Askanians*, who had emigrated from Phrygia into Western Armenia, and Tuch, Ges., and Schr. consider this to be the case in the present passage.

ריפת, in 1 Chr. i, 6 **ריפת**. Josephus explains by *Ripheans*, i.e. *Paphlagonians*, which Bochart seeks to support by comparing *Rhebās*, a river of Bithynia, which falls into the Black Sea near Paphlagonia; so Lag., Di. Kn., however, prefers the view that **ריפת**=the fabulous *ῥήρ Πιπᾶία*, which were regarded by the ancients as the boundary of the northern side of the earth. Del. regards the name 'as not yet deciphered with certainty.' Saadiah and the modern Jews apply **ריפת** fancifully to France. The LXX have *Ῥιφᾶθ* here and in 1 Chr. i.c.

תגרמה, mentioned in Ez. 38, 6 together with Gomer, in the army of Gog; and in Ez. 27, 14 after Javan, Tubal, and Meshek, as supplying horses and mules for the Tyrian traders: both times called in Ez. **בית תגרמה**. Josephus

understood תגרמה to mean the *Phrygians*. But as the *Phrygians* are already included in אשכנז, the view that "ת = the *Armenians*, is to be preferred; 'according to the oldest sense of the word, Western Armenia,' Di. With this identification, Phrygia, Paphlagonia, and Western Armenia naturally follow one another in the direction from west to east. The LXX have the name slightly altered, Θοργαμά; Codex A, Θεργαμά; cf. Lagarde, *Gen. Graece*, p. 34.

4. The sons of Javan.

אלישה, mentioned in Ez. 27, 7, 'the coastlands of *Elishah*,' whence purple was obtained. Josephus thinks that אלישה means the *Aeolians*. The Targ. of Jonathan here takes it to = *Hellas*. Others, *Elis* (Boch.). But Di. objects, firstly, that שֶׁ—for the Greek nom. ending *ς*—is inconceivable, and secondly, that Greece and the Greeks are already included in Javan. He suggests *Italy* and *Sicily*, citing the Targ. to Ez. 1.c. מְדִינַת אֵיטָלְיָא. If we take Javan as the *Ionian* Greeks (esp. in Asia Minor), *Elishah* might well denote some branch of *Dorian* or *Achaean* Greeks. Upon this view, however, what the name corresponds to, remains to be explained.

תרשיש is frequently mentioned in the O. T. Josephus thinks *Tarsus* in Cilicia is intended, but the more generally accepted view is that *Tartessus* in Spain is meant, which was celebrated in the east for its abundance of silver, and carried on an extensive trade with Tyre (cf. Herod. i. 163, iv. 152; Is. 23). 'Not the town as a Phoenician colony (Stade), but the land and people is intended,' Di. *Tartessus* embraced the coastland from Gibraltar to the mouth of the Baetis or Guadalquivir. The Tarshish navy, mentioned in the book of Kings (1 Kings 10, 22. 22, 49), was not a navy that was intended to traffic with Tarshish, but is a term for large

vessels, just as we speak of East or West-Indiamen; cf. Ges., *Thes.*, p. 1315.

נתיים. *Cyprus* and its inhabitants, where was an old town *Kírriov*, the modern Larnaka (Schrader), which Josephus mentions in his explanation of the name. The Assyrian name of the island was '*Jatnána*' or '*Atnána*;' see Schr., *K. A. T.*², p. 85 f. The name seems at a later date to have included other islands and coastlands; cf. Jer. 2, 10. Ez. 27, 6 **איי כתיים**. Dan. 11, 30.

רדנים. So the Targ., Pesh., and Vulg.; but the LXX and Sam. give **רדנים**, as 1 Chr. 1, 7. The reading **רדנים** is generally accepted as the correct one, as **רדנים** cannot be suitably explained. Conjectural explanations that have been offered are *Dodona*, the seat of the famous oracle in Epirus, which would be unsuitable here; or **רדנים**=the *Δάρδαροι*; Targ. Jon. **רִדְנֵיָא**, Jer. Targ. **רִדְנֵיָא**, i.e. the *Trojans*. With the other reading **רדנים** Bochart explains the word as meaning the *Rhone*, and the people dwelling near it: more probable, however, is the explanation by which **רדנים**=*Rhodes*, or in a more general sense the *Rhodian Islands*, i.e. the islands of the Aegean Sea. In Ez. 27, 15 the LXX give for **רדנים**, '*Péδιοι*.'

5. 'In ver. 20 and ver. 31 we find at the conclusion of the list **אלה בני שם** and **אלה בני חם** respectively; and we should expect here **אלה בני יפת**. As **מאלה** cannot refer to **בני יפת** in ver. 2, but to **בני יון** ver. 4 (since Magog, Media, etc. cannot be spoken of as populating the sea coasts), and as, moreover, **בארצתם** does not agree with **איי הגוים**, these three words (**אלה בני יפת**) must be inserted before **בארצתם**, without its being, on account of this, necessary to strike out . . . **מאלה** as a gloss,' Di. This emendation, proposed by Ilgen, is adopted also by Ewald, and apparently accepted by Del.

Render, '*From these have the sea-lands of the peoples separated themselves. (These are the sons of Japhet) in their lands, each according to his language, according to their families, by their peoples.*' אִיִּים denotes regularly '*the islands and coastlands*' of the Mediterranean.

On כ = '*by, according to,*' see on 7, 21; and cf. ver. 20 and ver. 31 of this chapter.

6-20. THE DESCENDANTS OF HAM.

6. כּוּשׁ, 'called by the ancient Egyptians "*Kaş, Kiş, Keş, Keşi,*" and used as the name of a people of a reddish-brown colour, between Egypt and Abyssinia, viz. in the East between the Nile and the sea.' In the O. T. Cush seems to have had a wider and narrower signification. In 2, 13 and here it has a wider meaning, and is used to denote the southern limit of the known world, including the inhabitants of the coastland of Southern Arabia. From Isaiah's time and onwards it was used with a more limited signification, as the special name of the state situated at the foot of mount *Barkal*, viz. *Ethiopia*. כּוּשׁ is found on the Assyrian inscriptions ('*Kusi*') as the name of Ethiopia; see Schr., *K.A.T.*², p. 86. 'It is uncertain whether the "*Kaşşi*" of the inscriptions, the Κοσσαῖοι in Susiania, and to the north of Susiania, the Κισσιῶν χώρα, represent the same name of a people as *Kuş, Keş*, and thus bear testimony to an extension and emigration on the part of the Cushites,' Di.

מִצְרַיִם. *Egypt*. Assy. '*Muşur, Muşru, Mişir,*' Schr., *K.A.T.*², p. 89. The dual form of the word in Hebrew probably is used with reference to the two parts of Egypt, upper and lower, which are always mentioned on the oldest Egyptian monuments when the whole of Egypt is spoken of.

It is, however, used in Hebrew where Lower Egypt is meant, Upper Egypt being expressly excluded, e.g. Is. 11, 11. Jer. 44, 1. 15. Various etymologies have been suggested for the name. Bochart thinks that מצר = 'walling in,' and Egypt would then = the land *that is shut off* or *walled in*; but this opinion of Bochart's rests on the use of the name in Is. 37, 35. 19, 6. Another derivation (Ges. in the *Thes.*, p. 815) is from מצר which occurs in Aram., Assy., and Arab. = 'a limit, province,' so מצרים = 'the two lands.'

פוט. This name occurs frequently in the O. T. In Nah. 3, 9 פוט is mentioned with Cush, Mizraim, and Lubim; in Jer. 46, 9 in the Egyptian army, together with Cush and Ludim; cf. Ez. 30, 5. In Ez. 27, 10 the soldiers of פוט are found among the Tyrian soldiers, together with those of Persia and Lud; and again in Ez. 38, 5 פוט occurs with Persia and Cush in Gog's army. In the LXX, Is. 66, 19 (Mass. text פיל), it is spoken of as a distant nation of the west. The LXX in Jer. and Ez. translate it by Λιβυες, so Josephus: and this is the view generally adopted. Knobel (*Völkertafel*, p. 296) points out that the Coptic name for Libya was *Phaiat*. Ptol. iv. 1. 3, Pliny v. 1 mention a river Φθούθ or *Fut* in Libya.

כנען (from כנע 'to be low, depressed') = 'the low land,' as opposed to the high lands of Aramea. This, however, Di. disputes, and regards כנען as the original name of the low land by the sea and the Jordan, which was afterwards extended to all the country west of the Jordan. Canaan embraced all this district, exclusive of Philistia, but inclusive of Phoenicia. It is remarkable that כנען—though the language of the land was Semitic—should be found among the sons of Ham. Perhaps this was due to a sense of their

different origin; it being more or less certain that they were emigrants from the south, from the neighbourhood of the Persian Gulf (see Di., p. 170, and the authorities he cites in favour of the view of the southern origin of the Canaanites, viz. Her. i. 1, vii. 89; Justin. xviii. 3; Strabo i. 2. 35, xvi. 3. 4; Dion. per. 906; compare *The Book of Jubilees*, c. 10; see also Schröder, *Phoen. Gram.*, p. 4). The Assyrians do not seem to have been acquainted with the name Canaan, their name for the land being usually 'mat Aħarri,' 'the Westland;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 90 ff.

7. The sons of Cush.

סבא is mentioned in Ps. 72, 10 together with **שבא**, as a distant land in the south. In Is. 43, 3. 45, 14 it is spoken of together with Egypt and Cush; and in 45, 14 the **סבאים** are described as being very tall. Since Josephus (*Ant.*, ii. 10. 2), **סבא** has usually been identified with *Meroë*; and possibly this identification is supported by a comparison of Is. 45, 14 with 18, 2. 7 (Her. iii. 20. 114). Di., however, prefers to identify **סבא** with a branch of the Cushites, dwelling on the Arabian sea, on the east of Napata; and he supposes that remains of this proper name are to be found in *Asta-soba* and *Soba*, the capital of the Christian kingdom of *Senaar* in the Middle Ages. His reason for objecting to the identification given by Josephus is that the kingdom of Cush, which reached to the southern island of Meroë, was neither known to the Egyptians, nor called in the O. T. **סבא**.

חווילה. Cf. on 2, 11. Di. supposes that a trace of this people is to be found in the name *Κόλπος Αβαλίτης* or 'Αβαλίτης, and the people 'Αβαλίται, on the African coast near the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb. This would suit the order of the enumeration. In ver. 29 **חווילה** is mentioned among the sons of

Joqtan on the Persian Gulf; and we must either suppose that there was more than one. **חִוִּילָה**, or that a great Cushite people were scattered over the east and south coast of Arabia, who also had penetrated to the west coast of north-eastern Africa, and there left traces of their name. Possibly, as Tuch suggests, the difference is due to two different accounts.

וּסְבְתָנָה. Josephus, *Ant.*, i. 6. 2, explains by **Ἀσταράβοι**, i. e. the inhabitants of *Astaboras*, now *Atbara*, in Abyssinia, which Gesenius in the *Thes.* approves. More general is the view held by Tuch and Del., and accepted by Di., that **סְבְתָנָה** is to be connected with the old Arabian town **Σάβ-βαθα** or *Sabota*, the capital of the *Chatramotitae*, which had sixty temples, and was a great emporium of the frankincense trade.

רַעְמָה, LXX, **Ῥεγμα**, cf. on 4, 18, is mentioned in Ez. 27, 22 in connection with **שְׁבָא**, as a trading people, who supplied the Tyrians with spices, precious stones, and gold. Tuch and others identify **רַעְמָה** with **Ῥήγμα** or **Ῥέγμα**, mentioned by Ptolemy and Steph. Byz., a town with a harbour on the Arabian side of the Persian Gulf. Di. prefers to identify it with the **רַעְמָה** of the Sabeen inscriptions, in the neighbourhood of **מען** *Me'in*, north of *Marib*.

וּסְבְתָנָה is unknown. Those who consider that **רַעְמָה** is situated on the Persian Gulf compare **Σαμυδάκη**, a seaport town and river in Carmania; so Bochart. The Targ. of Jon, here, and the Targ. to Chron., give **זִיגִיס**, i. e. *Zingis*, on the east coast of Africa.

The sons of Ra'ma.

שְׁבָא. '*The Sabeans*,' often mentioned in the O. T. as a distant land and people, whose great wealth in gold, precious stones, frankincense, and cassia, was brought, partly by them-

selves, and partly by others, to the north. They dwelt in southern Arabia, the capital of their empire being *Mariaba* or *Saba*.

ררן, mentioned in 25, 3 among the descendants of Keturah. Possibly there were two different accounts of their origin, both of which have been employed by the narrator. In Ez. 38, 13 ררן is mentioned together with שבא, as a most important trading nation, and in Ez. 27, 20 as supplying Tyre with costly carpets. In Is. 21, 13 the caravans of Dedan are mentioned, and in Jer. 25, 23. 49, 8 it is spoken of together with the Edomites and other desert tribes of Arabia. In Ez. 25, 13 ררן is the tribe on the frontier of Edom. 'Since Bochart, the Cushite ררן has usually been placed on the Persian Gulf, and a trace of the name is supposed to have been found in *Daden* (دادن, Syr. ܕܕܢ; see Ges., *Thes.*), one of the Bahrein Islands, and the Keturaean Dedanites are distinguished from those of Cush; traces of the former being perhaps extant in the ruins of *Daidân*, west of Têmâ, south-east of Aila, in northern Hîgâz,' Di. ררן occurs in Halevy's *Sab. Inscriptions*, and Di. remarks that the original Dedan must be sought for further south than on the Persian Gulf. After the exile the Dedanites disappeared, their place being taken by the Gerrheans (on the west of the Persian Gulf). On this word and שבא in the Assyrian inscrip., see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², pp. 92, 145 ff.

8. ילר. P would use הוליר; so in 6, 10.

נמרד. LXX, Νεβρώδ. Found once again in Micah 5, 5. Its derivation is uncertain; some derive it from מרר 'to revolt'; so נמרד 'rebellor,' *H. W. B.*, 9th ed. The name has not yet been discovered in the Assyrian inscriptions. The Assyriologists identify the Nimrod of the Bible with the Babylonian hero *Ištubar*; see Schrader, *K. A. T.*²,

p. 92; and Haupt quoted by Schrader, l. c., believes that the name can mean, as an old Babylonian gentilic, '*he who is of Marad*,' *Marad* (also *Amarad*) being a town of central Babylonia.

גבור = '*a mighty man*,' cf. Ps. 52, 3; a powerful ruler, who, by his courage, activity, and the terror he inspired, reduced all around him, either voluntarily or involuntarily, to submission, 'Del.:' cf. ver. 10.

9. Nimrod was also distinguished as a mighty huntsman. גבור ציד = '*a hero in (lit. of) the chase*.'

לפני יהוה (cf. Jon. 3, 3 לאלהים; τῷ Θεῷ, Acts 7, 20). The expression is doubtless taken from the mouth of the people, and denotes that he was exceptionally mighty, a person whom God himself must regard as *sui generis*. Onq. has גִּבּוֹר תִּקְיָה = '*a mighty hero*;' LXX, γίγας κυνηγὸς ἐναντίον Κυρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ.

על כן יאמר. This formula is also used elsewhere in citing what was well known as a proverb, e.g. Num. 21, 14; cf. 1 Sam. 10, 12 with 19, 24, also Gen. 22, 14.

10. בבל. Cf. 11, 9.

ארך. LXX, Ὀρέχ. The Targg. of Jon. and Jer., also Ephrem Syrus and Jerome, take this to be *Edessa* (in Syriac ܐܕܝܨܐ), but incorrectly, as *Edessa* is a Mesopotamian, not a Babylonian town. Bochart and others identify it with *Arecca*, on the lower Tigris, on the frontier of Susiania. More probably it is Ὀρχοή, mentioned by Ptol. v. 20. 7; the modern *Warka*, on the left bank of the lower Euphrates, south-east of Babylon. Its name on the inscriptions is '*Arku*' or '*Urku*,' interpreted by Oppert as meaning '*Moon-town*;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 94 f.

אכד. LXX, Ἀρχάδ. The site of אכד is unknown. Knobel

explains it by Ἀκκήτη, a district north of Babylon. Akkad occurs frequently in the inscriptions as the name of a Babylonian people and land, but its position cannot be determined; all that can be said is that it must be sought for in northern Babylonia; see Schröder, *K.A.T.*², p. 95. The Targg. of Jon. and Jer. explain it as *Nisibis*, and this explanation is adopted for the Pesh. ג'ל' here, by Ephrem Syrus and Bar Hebraeus.

כלנה. LXX, Χαλάννη. In Amos 6, 2 it has the form בִּלְנָה, and in Is. 10, 9 בִּלְנֹו. It has not yet been found in the Assyrian inscriptions. The Targ. Ps.-Jon. and Targ. Jer., also Ephrem, Jerome, etc., identify it with *Ctesiphon Seleucia*, on the Tigris. G. Rawlinson (*Anc. Mon.*, i. p. 20), cited by Di., thinks it is *Nippur* (Niffer), following the Talmud.

בארץ שנוער. *Shin'ar* is Babylonia proper, exclusive of Mesopotamia, the Bab. *Irāq* of the Arabs. *Shin'ar* is now commonly understood to be a dialectic variation of the Bab. Assyrian 'Sumer'; 'Sumer' being the name of the southern portion of Babylonia, the northern part being *Akkad*. The Hebrews would then have applied the original name of south Babylonia to all Babylonia; see Schröder, *K.A.T.*², p. 118. Onq. has בְּאַרְעָא דְּבָבֶל 'in the land of Babel.' The word occurs besides in Josh. 7, 21. Is. 11, 11. Dan. 1, 2. Zech. 5, 11.

11. Render, 'From that land he went forth to Asshur,' etc. This translation is not only demanded by ver. 22, where Asshur is enumerated among the sons of Shem, but by ver. 10, אשור here, being opposed to Shinar in that verse. The versions, however, except Targ. Jon., take אשור as subject, as though it were the name of a person, which is never the case in the O. T. אשור is here taken in its geographical sense, and denotes the district on the east bank of the Tigris, as the site of the cities assigned to it shews; cf. 2, 14.

אֲשׁוּר is the acc. of motion towards, without the ending ה־; cf. 35, 1. 3. 43, 15. Ex. 4, 19, and constantly; see Ges., § 118. 1; M. R., § 41 a.

נִינּוּה. LXX, *Ninevi*, Assyrian '*Ninua*,' also '*Nina*,' on the east bank of the Tigris, now Kujundschnik.

רַחֲבַת עִיר = lit. '*streets of a city*,' or '*wide places of a city*,' unless it be preferred to regard the two words as in apposition. The LXX have τῆν 'Ρωβῶθ πόλιν. Probably רַחֲבַת עִיר is distinct from רַחֲבוֹת הַנָּהָר in 36, 37, though it has been conjectured that the two are identical, and that it is *Rahaba* on the Euphrates; see Tuch, p. 189. Di. supposes that, according to its name, it formed the suburb to some larger city whose position is unknown; so Del. in his *Paradies*, p. 261, comparing '*Ri(ré)-bil ir Ni-na-a*' in the inscription of Asarhaddon (i. 53), etc.; see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 101, who agrees with the view held by Di.

כַּלַּח was formerly identified with Καλαχηνή of Strabo, חֲלַח, whither (according to 2 Kings 17, 6. 18, 11) a portion of the ten tribes was carried away captive by Shalmaneser. More probably it is the same as *Kalhu* of the inscriptions, built about 1300 by Shalmaneser I, and refounded by Asurnâsirhabal (883-859), and raised to the position of a royal residence (see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 98). *Kalhu* occupied the site of the present village and hill of *Nimrud*, in the most southern angle of the triangle formed by the Tigris and Zâb; see Di., p. 176. It is distinct from חֲלַח mentioned above.

12. רֶסֶן, LXX, Δασή, cf. Lag., *Gen. Graece*, p. 36, is only mentioned here, and is not found on the inscriptions; but as it lies between Nineveh and Kelach, it is to be sought for between *Kujundschnik* and *Nimrud*. Prof. Sayce identifies it

with *Rés-ēni*, i.e. ראש עין; see *Academy*, May 1, 1880, and Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 100.

הוא העיר הגדולה cannot refer to רסן alone, as nothing further is known of the large city of Resen; and from its position between Nineveh and Kelach, it must be regarded as insignificant. We must therefore refer it either to the four cities, or to Nineveh, together with the other three; Nineveh being regarded as forming with the other three a great city; cf. Jon. 1, 2, 3, 2, 4, 11.

13. The sons of Mizraim.

לורים, 1 Chron. 1, 11 לוריים Ktb. We find the לורים (in Jer. 46, 10. Ez. 27, 10. 30, 5) mentioned as bow men in the army of the Egyptians, or Tyrians; in Jer. and Ez. 30, 5, with Cush and Phut; in Ez. 27, 10, with Persia and Phut; and in Is. 66, 19, among the most distant people. In Is. l.c. and the two passages in Ez., the sing. form לור is used. They are identified by Hitzig with the *Libyans*; by Movers (*Phoen.*, ii. 1. 377 ff.) with the Berber tribe of *Lewāta* dwelling on the Syrtes; by Knobel with the Egyptised portion of the Semitic לור (cf. ver. 22), who had settled in north-eastern Egypt. All these identifications are precarious. A people of western lower Egypt, or on its borders, seems to be required to explain לורים. לור in ver. 22 is different from the לורים here mentioned; cf. further, Di. and Tuch on this verse.

ענמים. LXX, Ἐνεμετιείμ, uncertain. Pesh. has نَحْتَم, which Tuch emends to نَحْتَم. Kn. and Bunsen connect it with 'emhit,' i.e. 'north,' and explain it as North Egypt. Ebers explains ענמים as = 'an-aamu,' the wandering herdsmen who had settled on the Bucolic or Phatmetic arm of the Nile, where there was pasture for their cattle.

להבים. LXX, Λαβειίμ—probably identical with the לובים in Nah. 3, 9. 2 Chron. 12, 3. 16, 8. Dan. 11, 43—are the

Libyans, old Egyptian ‘*Tahennu*’ (‘*Thihenu*’), also ‘*Lebu*’ or ‘*Rebu*.’ Wright compares for the interchange of ה and ו, לורים, Sam. להדים; בוש, Syr. ܒܘܫ; רון, Syr. ܪܘܢ. ‘The name here is to be understood of the Libyans on the borders of Egypt,’ Di.

נפתחים. LXX (Tisch. and Lag.) omit, but Walton’s text has Νεφθαλείμ. Pesh. ܢܦܬܚܝܡ, for ܢ. Bochart identifies נפתחים with Νέφθους, in Plut. *de Isid.*, p. 96, the most northern portion of Egypt on the sea-shore. More probable is the identification proposed by Ebers, ‘*na-ptah*,’ = οἱ τοῦ Φθα, i. e. *those belonging to Ptah* or *Hephaestus*, the Memphitic Egyptians.

14. פתרים, derived from פתח, which (see Is. 11, 11. Jer. 44, 1. Ez. 29, 14. 30, 14) signifies Upper Egypt (Thebais).

נסלחים. LXX, Χασμωνεῖμ; cf. Lag., *Gen. Graece*, p. 36. Since Bochart’s time, usually identified with the *Colchians* on the Black Sea, because these (according to Herodotus, Strabo, and others) were descendants of the Egyptians. Knobel thinks that the dry and salty strip of land stretching from the eastern mouth of the Nile along the sea up to the southern frontier of Palestine, with lake Sirbonis and mount Casius, is intended. But this identification is doubtful; see Di. here.

אשר יצאו משם פלשתים. If נסלחים are the *Colchians*, this notice is senseless, and then we must assume that here and in 1 Chron. 1, 12 the words are out of place, and should come after כפתרים. Del. keeps the present order of the text, and distinguishes between Philistines who came from the נסלחים, and Philistines who came from כפתר; but in Deut. 2, 23. Amos 9, 7. Jer. 47, 4, the Philistines are spoken of as coming from כפתור, and no mention is made of any such

double origin. Di. prefers to assume that the immigration of the Philistines was not made directly from Crete, but came by the way of the Egyptian sea coast; see on כסלחים. The versions follow the order of the Mass. text. פלשתים = probably 'emigrants' or 'strangers,' from פלש, Eth. *falasa*, 'to wander.' פלשת, *Philistia*, is called Παλαιστίνη by Josephus, and this name afterwards was used as the name of the whole land of Canaan. In Assyrian it is 'Palaštav' or 'Pilišta;' see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 102 f.

כפתרים. Not the *Cappadocians*, as LXX in Deut. 2, 23. Amos 9, 7; Vulg. (everywhere else, but here 'Caphthorim'), Targg. Onq., Ps.-Jon., and Jer., and Pesh.; but more probably *Crete*; not only because such an important island would scarcely be omitted in this table of nations, but also because *Kaftor* in Jer. 47, 4 is expressly mentioned as an א', and the Philistines in 1 Sam. 30, 14. Zeph. 2, 5. Ez. 25, 16, etc. are called כרתים: cf. Tac., *Hist.* v. 2, who indirectly testifies to the origin of the Philistines from Crete; see Del., p. 248 f.

15. The descendants of Canaan.

צידון, the first-born, prop. 'the fisher-town' (from ציד), the oldest settlement of the Canaanites, and the only one of all the Phoenician towns known to Homer. In Josh. 11, 8. 19, 28 it is called צידון רבה. Even when Tyre had gained a reputation, the Phoenicians were still called Sidonians; Josh. 13, 6. 1 Kings 11, 5. 16, 31. The absence of any mention of Tyre in the table is noticeable.

חת. 'The form חת (without י, although חתים elsewhere is common) points to the name of a people of wide range,' Di. חת = the 'Cheta' of the Egyptian monuments and 'Hatti' of the Assyrian inscriptions, the chief people in Syria

between the middle Euphrates and Orontes, who were gradually forced back by the Arameans or absorbed by them. Their chief city was Kadesh on the Orontes. In 1 Kings 10, 29. 2 Kings 7, 6 Hittite kings are mentioned in Syria; see further, Di.; Sayce in the *Trans. of the Soc. of Bib. Arch.*, vii. 2. 248 ff.; Cheyne, *Enc. Brit.* s.v.; Wright, *Empire of the Hittites*.

16. **היבוסי**. 'The Jebusites,' who dwelt in and around Jebus, afterwards called Jerusalem.

האמרי. 'The Amorites,' who dwelt in the hill country of Ephraim and Judah, and spread out far into the south; the most powerful and warlike of all the Canaanitish tribes. The Canaanites in general are sometimes called Amorites. Deut. 3, 9 is cited by Di. as 'eine Probe ihrer Sprache,' 'a sample of their language.' The name may possibly = 'those who dwell on high ground,' from **אָמִיר** = **אָמַר**, Is. 17, 9, 'top,' 'height.'

גרגשי. 'The Girgashites,' their position is uncertain, possibly they must be sought for in the west Jordan land; cf. Josh. 24, 11. They are mentioned again in 15, 21.

17. **החוי**. 'The Hivites.' **חוי** possibly = 'those who live in town-communities' (*Stadtgemeinden*), **חַיִּית**, Di.; cf. 34, 2. Josh. 9. Later they are found in the Lebanon and Hermon district, perhaps driven thither by the Israelites; Josh. 11, 3. Judg. 3, 3. 2 Sam. 24, 7.

The **פרזי**, i.e. 'Perizzites,' 'those who dwell in open villages,' **פרוּת**, who are mentioned in 13, 7. 15, 20, are not found in this table; see Di., p. 180.

הערקי are the Phoenicians of **Ἀρακη** (Talm. **ארקיס דלבנון**, Del.), at the foot of mount Lebanon, about five hours north of Tripolis, the birth-place of the emperor Alexander Severus.

**Ἀρκα* has been rediscovered in the modern *Tell Arqa* and village *Arqa*. LXX, **Ἀρourkeios*. In Assyrian '*Ar-ká*;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 104.

הסיני. '*The Phoenicians of Sin*.' Hieron., *Quæst.* ed. Lag., p. 17, mentions a town *Sin*, not far from *Arqa*. Breydenbach (see Di., p. 181) in 1483 found a village *Syn*, half a mile from the river *Arqa*.

18. **הארורי**. LXX, **Ἀράριοι*. '*The Aradians*,' mentioned in Ez. 27, 8. 11 as the sailors and warriors of the Tyrians, are the inhabitants of **Ἀραδος*, a Phoenician city built on a rocky island north of Tripolis, according to Strabo, by exiles from Sidon. Arvad is frequently found on the Assyrian inscriptions '*Ar-va-da*;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 104 f.

הצמרי. '*The Phoenicians of Simyra*,' south of Aradus, north of Tripolis, mentioned by Strabo. In Assyrian '*Ši-mir-ra*;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 105.

ההמתי. '*The inhabitants of Hamath*,' later name '*Epiphania*,' on the Orontes, often mentioned in the O.T., and Assyrian inscriptions up to Sargon's time, '*mat Hamatti*;' see Schrader, *K.A.T.*², p. 105 f.

נפצו is Nif. of **פצץ**; there is no necessity to take it with Ewald from **פצץ**.

הכנעני, used here and ver. 19 in its narrower sense, excluding the Phoenicians and Syrians.

20. **באכה** *scriptio plena*, for **בָּאָךְ**; here, ver. 30, 13, 10. 25, 18, is to be taken as an adv. acc. for the fuller **בְּאֵךְ**, 19, 22, lit. '*as thou comest*;' cf. on 13, 10.

גררה. '*Gerar*,' in Philistia, it was more towards the south than Gaza. On the ה of motion towards, see Ges., § 90. 2; Dav., § 17. 3.

עזה. '*Gaza*,' the southernmost frontier stronghold in

Philistia. In Assyrian (*ir*) *Ha-zi-ti*; Schr., *K.A.T.*², p. 107. On the $\text{ע} = g$, see 4, 18.

סדמה ועמרה ואדמה וצבים, the four cities of the plain, mentioned with Bela in 14, 2. They probably occupied the ground now covered by the southern portion of the Dead Sea; see Di., p. 222.

לשע. Hieron. and Targ. Jer. identify it with *Callirrhoe*, on the east side of the Dead Sea, in the *Wady Zerqa Ma'in*, celebrated afterwards for its hot springs. But Di. objects to this identification, as *Callirrhoe* lies too far north; and points out, that according to the analogy of the preceding verse, a town on this side of the Dead Sea or of the Ghor is required.

21-31. THE DESCENDANTS OF SHEM.

21. ולשם . . . גם הוא; see the note on 4, 26.

עבר; see the note on 14, 13.

אחי יפת הגדול. Render, '*The elder brother of Japhet.*' The rendering '*Brother of Japhet, the elder,*' adopted by the LXX, Symm., Massorettes, Rashi, and others, is refuted by the fact that the limitation of גדול to the age would only then be sufficiently indicated if the text ran בן נח הגדול (9, 24. 27, 1. 15. 42). אחי without בן or אח cannot = '*natu major.*' On הגדול, as comparative (or superlative), see on 9, 24. Shem was the eldest son, Ham the second (cf. vers. 1. 6. 21), and Japhet the youngest; cf. 9, 24.

22. עילם = '*Elam*' and '*the Elamites,*' the land and people on the east of the lower Tigris, south of Assyria and Media, north of the Persian Gulf; nearly corresponding to the more modern *Susiana* and *Elymais*. 'עילם' neither here nor elsewhere in the O. T. included Persia or all the land up

to India,' Di. In Assyrian '*Ilam*' or '*Ilamti*;' see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 111 f.

אשור. '*Assyria and the Assyrians*,' 'for the most part on the eastern side of the central Tigris, between Armenia, Susiana, and Media; its extent cannot be accurately defined; so called after its old capital and deity *Ašur*;' see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 112 f., also p. 35. The Assyrians (as their inscriptions testify) spoke a Semitic language.

ארפכשד, since Bochart's time usually explained by '*Ἀρπαχῆτις*' (Ptol. vi. 1. 2), the hill country of the upper Zab (east of Carduchia or Gordyene). Neuville cited by Di., p. 183, understands by **ארפכשד** '*the Accadians*;' and Del. *the Babylonians* (*Par.* 255 f.): both very doubtful. Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 112 f., rejects the identification with '*Ἀρπαχῆτις*', Assyrian '*Arbaḥa*,' and thinks that the land of the Chaldees (in the O. T. *Kasdim*), i. e. Babylonia, is most probably intended. Di., p. 184, thinks that the view that **כשד** = **כשדים**, and that **ארף** is a word = '*boundary, province*' (Arab.) is more suitable. 'That the Hebrews were acquainted with Chaldeans outside Babylonia is certain from 22, 22. Job 1, 17' (Di.).

לוד. '*The Lydians*' and '*Lydia*;' probably the Lydians of Asia Minor; but Di. rejects this limitation, and remarks that 'a more eastern position must be accepted; or the territory between Lydia and the eastern Semitic land (Caria, Lycia, Pamphylia, and Cilicia)—in so far as it is not included in **ארם**—must be regarded as embraced in the term **לוד**, as the coast lands of Asia Minor within the Taurus naturally belong to Shem.'

ארם. 'Rather the name of a people than a land, and with a wider meaning than Syria, so that when it is more accurately spoken of, some addition is made to the name, as

נָהָרִים אָרַם דְּמִשְׁק, אָרַם = the peoples of Syria and Mesopotamia, up to the upper plains of the Tigris and the valley-land within the Taurus, which was at a later date considered as belonging to Armenia. The expl. of the name as '*Highland*' is very doubtful. In Assyrian '*Aramu*,' '*Arumu*,' and '*Arimu*;' see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 115 f.

23. The sons of Aram¹.

עֹזִי is mentioned in 22, 21 as the first son of Nahor; in 36, 28 as a son of Dishan (דִּישָׁן); in Job 1, 1 as a people north-east of Edom. In Jer. 25, 20 kings of the land of Uz are spoken of, and in Lam. 4, 21 Edomites are mentioned as dwelling in the land of Uz. According to Josephus, *Ant.*, i. 6. 4, Uz founded Trachonitis and Damascus. 'All this points to a people who were widely scattered in southern Syria and the Wilderness, viz. in the neighbourhood of Hauran and Damascus,' Di.

חֹלִי is uncertain. Josephus, *Ant.*, i. 6. 4, gives חֹל as the founder of Armenia. Bochart refers it to Χολοβοτήνη in Armenia. It is usually identified (see Di., p. 185) with Hule (الحولة), a name that still attaches itself to lake Merom in Galilee and the marshy land around it, but also to a district between Emesa and Tripolis. A district '*Huli(j)a*' near mount Masius is mentioned in the Assyrian inscriptions; see Del., *Par.*, p. 259.

גִּתֵּר is unknown. Josephus l.c. mentions גִּתֵּר as the founder of the Bactrians. Jerome supposes גִּתֵּר to be the *Carians*. Clericus takes it to be '*Karthara*' on the Tigris; see Tuch, p. 204.

מִשָּׁה. Heb.-Sam. מִשָּׂא; LXX, Μοσόχ, 1 Chron. 1, 17 מִשָּׁה; cf. Ps. 120, 5. Josephus l.c. explains by Μησαναίοι, at the mouths

¹ These words are wanting in 1 Chron. 1, 17.

of the Euphrates and Tigris (Syr. **ܡܫܝܢ**). More probable is Bochart's identification with Mons Masius, north of Nisibis.

24. The descendants of Arpachshad.

שְׁלַח and **עֶבֶר** the son of **שְׁלַח**, also found in 11, 12. 14.

25. **יִלֵּד**. On the passive, see 4, 18.

פֶּלֶג, the same individual is mentioned in 11, 18.

נִפְלְגָה הָאָרֶץ. '*The earth was divided*,' i.e. the population of the earth; possibly to be referred to 11, 1-9; cf. Ps. 55, 10; or it may refer to some partition of the soil amongst distinct nations, in which case we should expect to find **חֶלֶק פֶּלֶג**. **פֶּלֶג** may have been used here on account of the proper name **פֶּלֶג**.

יֻקְטַן. '*Jogtan*.' 'Jogtan, from the notices in the Bible, was regarded by the Arab genealogists under the name "*Qaḥṭān*," as the ancestor of the genuine Arabs in Arabia proper, from whom the old prehistoric inhabitants, as *Ad*, *Thamud*, *Gadis*, etc. on the one hand, and the Ishmaelites of the north (Gen. 25, 12 ff.) on the other, were distinguished,' Di. The name '*Qaḥṭān*' is still preserved as the name of a district in northern Yemen, and as the name of a tribe.

26. **אֶלְמוֹרָד**. 'With the Arabic article *al*, the oldest testimony to which is this word,' Di.; cf. Josh. 15, 30 **אֶלְתוֹלַד**. According to *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., p. 40, **אֶלְנַבִּישׁ**, **אֶלְקוֹם**, **אֶלְמָנִים** are other instances of the Arabic article in Hebrew words¹. The identification of this name is uncertain. Bochart connects it with the **Ἀλλουμαιῶται** of Ptolemy in the midst of Yemen. Tuch corrects it into

¹ D. H. Müller, cited *H. W. B.*, p. 975, denies that **אֶל** in **אֶלְמוֹרָד** is the Arabic article, as the southern Arabians did not know of this article; he also thinks that 'א has nothing to do with *Murād*, but is either = **אֶלְמוֹרָד** '*God (is) a loving one*;' or = **אֶלְמוֹרָד** '*Il loves*.' Cf. also Di., *Comm.*, 5th ed., p. 196, who has somewhat modified his former view.

אלמורד, i.e. מְרָאד, grandson of Sabas, who, with his tribe, inhabited the hill country of Yemen, near زبيد. Welsted (see Di., p. 186) mentions a town *Mádudi* in Ḥaḍramaut.

שֶׁלֶף is uncertain. 'Bochart compares the *Σαλαπηνοί* of Ptolemy, vi. 7. 23; Knobel, a district *Salfie* (سلفية in Niebuhr, *Arab.*, p. 247), south-westward of *Ṣan'á*; Osiander, *Sulaf* or *Salif*, the name of a tribe in Yemen,' Di., p. 186.

חצרמות, rediscovered on the Sabeian inscriptions as הצרמות, the ᾿Αδραμίται or Χατραμωτίται of Ptolemy, the inhabitants of Ḥaḍramaut (حَضْرَمَوْت), the name of a district east of Yemen on the sea coast. The name is preserved at the present day.

יֶרֶח is uncertain. 'As the word means "moon" in Heb., Sab., and Geez, Bochart conjectured בני הֶלַל "sons of the new moon" or *Alilaei* in northern Yemen; Michaelis, the moon-coast and moon-mountain, غِبّ القمر or جبل in eastern Ḥaḍramaut,' Di.

27. הדרור, Heb.-Sam. אדורם, is unknown. The ᾿Αδραμίται of Ptolemy, or the *Atramitae* of Pliny, have been suggested, but they belong to הצרמות.

אוּזל, Heb.-Sam. אִיזל, LXX, Αἰζήλ (Lagarde, Αἰβήλ, so Tisch.'s text), according to Arab tradition, was the old name of the capital of Yemen, called, since the Ethiopic occupation in the fifth century A. D., *Ṣan'á* (صنعاء).

דקלה is unknown. Perhaps = 'a palm-bearing district' (Arab. كَلْ 'a palm tree'). Bochart identified it with the *Minaei* of Pliny and Strabo.

28. עובל, 1 Chron. I, 22 עִיבַל, so Heb.-Sam., Vulg. 'Ebal,' LXX, Γεβάλ and Εὐάλ, is unknown.

אבימאל is unknown.

שָׁבָא, see ver. 7. 'The Sabeans,' here as the descendants

of Joqtan, among the Arabs; in 25, 3, among the descendants of Abraham, as the son of יקשן. 'In this verse the people and land of this name in south-western Arabia are intended, with the capital *Mariaba* or *Saba*,' Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 118.

29. אוֹפֶר is mentioned, from Solomon's time onwards, as the land whence the fleet of Hiram and Solomon, after a three years' voyage, brought gold, precious stones, sandal-wood, silver, ivory, apes, and peacocks (1 Kings 9, 28. 10, 11. 22. 2 Chron. 8, 18. 9, 10), and whose gold became proverbial as fine gold (Ps. 45, 10. Job 22, 24. 28, 16. Is. 13, 12. 1 Chron. 29, 4). Its position has been disputed, but as it is mentioned among the sons of Joqtan it must be sought for in Arabia. Thus the identifications with *Supara* on the coast of Malabar, *Sofála* on the east coast of Africa, opposite Madagascar, and *Abhíra* on the coast east of the Indus Delta, are untenable. On the Arabian coast, however, no suitable place with which Ophir can be identified is at present known; see Di., p. 187.

חִוִּילָה. Cf. ver. 7. 'It seems probable from 25, 18. 1 Sam. 15, 7, cf. Gen. 2, 11, that there was a חִוִּילָה in north-west Arabia, on the Persian Gulf. The *Xανδοταῖοι* of Strabo would suit this, and a *Huwaila* in Bahrein on the coast is mentioned by Niebuhr, *Arab.*, p. 342,' Di.

יֹוֶבֶב is unknown. Bochart compares the *Ἰωβαρίται* of Ptol. vi. 7. 24 (which he emends to *Ἰωβαβίται*) on the coast of the Indian Ocean.

30. מִשֵּׁא is uncertain. Bochart, *Μοῦζα*, a seaport town within the Bab-el-Mādeb; Knobel, *Bischa*, in northern Yemen; Tuch and others, *Mesene*, a district at the head of the Persian Gulf.

ספרה הר הקדם. Render, '*Towards Sephar, towards the mountain of the east.*' ספרה הר cannot be predicate of the sentence on account of its position, nor in apposition to ספרה, because nothing is known of a mountain bearing this name. ספר 'is usually taken for Σάπφα, *Saphar*, capital of the king of the Sabaites and Homerites, in the south-western corner of Arabia, which is well known to Arabic writers as an old and important town (ظفار); to be distinguished from *Saphar* (ظفار), a town of the same name,—also of great age and importance,—situated in eastern Ḥaḍramaut on the sea coast,' Di.

הר הקדם is the Arabian hill country (*Negd*), which extends from the foregoing limit far towards the east. According to Knobel, the mountain range between Ḥaḍramaut and Mahra.

11.

י. ויהי. The imperf. with waw conv. commencing the narrative, the chapter being loosely connected with the preceding one; cf. Ges., § 129. 1.

כל הארץ שפה וגו'. '*The whole earth was one tongue.*' The predicate in Hebrew, as in Arabic, is often a substantive, where in our idiom an adj. is used, or some such phrase as '*consists of*,' '*contains*.' This construction is commonly used in designating the material out of which an object is made, and in specifying weights or measures, etc.; but an extension of this usage is also often found in Hebrew, 'when terms other than material attributes are treated similarly;' Driver, § 189; Ewald, § 296 b; Ges., § 106. 1. Rem. 2; cf. 2 Sam. 17, 3 היום יהיה שלום; Job 3, 4 היום יהי חשך; Is. 19, 11, and often.

שפת כנען = lit. '*lip*,' then '*language*;' so in Is. 19, 18 שפת כנען;

33, 19 עמקי שפה; cf. Ez. 3, 5. P uses לשון in this sense, 10, 5. 20. 31; cf. Deut. 28, 49.

דברים אחדים = lit. 'single words,' i. e. 'the same' or 'similar words.' The use of אחדים in the phrase ימים אחדים 27, 44. 29, 20. Dan. 11, 20, meaning 'single,' i. e. 'a few days,' is different from its use here.

2. נסע does not only mean 'to break up the camp,' but 'to strike the tents and move onward on the journey.'

מקדם. Not 'from the east,' but as 13, 11 'eastwards' (cf. M. R., § 49. Rem. d. 12, 8), i. e. 'from the standpoint of the author, who was in Palestine, and to whom the Mesopotamians were בני קדם' (29, 1), Di.

בקעה, prop. 'a split' or 'cleft,' but according to the usage of the language, 'a plain lying in a broad valley,' 'a valley plain,' cf. the Syriac פִּכְחָן 'campus patens.' The distinction between geographical synonyms should be noted; see Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine*, App., § 5, where the בקעות mentioned in the Old Testament are enumerated.

בארץ שנער. Cf. on 10, 10.

3. איש אל רעהו. 'One to the other.' On this mode of expressing the reciprocal relation, see Ges., § 124. 2. Rem. 4; M. R., § 72. 3. Rem. a; cf. § 94 c. Rem. a.

הבה is properly imper. with ה cohort. (Ges., § 48. 5; Stade, § 592 c) from the root יהב 'to give,' which, though common in Aramaic and Arabic (وهب), is confined in Heb. to the imper. sing. and plural. הבה sing. sometimes has the force of an interjection, so here, 'up,' 'come on;' A. V. 'go to,' so vers. 4. 7. Ex. 1, 10. For the form, cf. Ges., § 69, 2. Rem. 2. Other verbal forms used as interjections are לכה 'see!' לכה 'come!' cf. Stade, § 380.

נלבנה. 'Let us bake;' the imperf. with ה cohort., to

express the intention with greater energy; cf. Ges., §§ 48. 3, 128. 1; Dav., § 23. 1, 2; M. R., § 9; Driver, § 49 β. The verb לבן is a denominative from לבנה.

לבנים 'bricks,' perhaps so called as being baked white by the heat of the sun. The word occurs in Assy. under the form *libittu*, cstr. state *libnat*, Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 121.

לשרפה. Dat. of the product; cf. 2, 22. Amos 5, 8, lit. 'into what is burnt,' i.e. 'bricks.' Render, 'And let us burn them into bricks.' The bricks here mentioned were different from those made of a mixture of straw and clay, Ex. 1, 14. 5, 7.

4. וראשו בשמים. Render, 'With its top in the heavens.' The clause is a simple circumstantial one; cf. Driver, § 159; Ewald, § 341 a; so Is. 6, 6 ובירו רצפה; Zech. 2, 5 ובירו חבל מרה. In Deut. 1, 28 we have the word ערים qualified by בשמים 'fortified in the heavens,' i.e. 'with high and lofty fortifications;' cf. Dan. 4, 8. 17.

נעשה לנו שם, lit. 'let us make us a name,' i.e. 'let us gain an honourable name;' so Is. 63, 12. Jer. 32, 20. פן נפון refers to both halves of the first part of the verse. They had a double object in view, to found a city, and gain for themselves an honourable name; the city being a common place of assembly for all, and so a means of keeping them together and preventing their being scattered over the earth. Others connect פן נפון closely with שם, and take that word in the sense of 'monument' = Arab. *سِمَةٌ*, as in 2 Sam. 8, 13. This however is doubtful, and here unsuitable.

פן נפון. LXX, *πρὸ τοῦ διασπαρῆναι ἡμᾶς*, so Vulg. 'antequam dividamur,' apparently taking פן as though it were לפני. Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 47, sees here a reference to the Haggada, which narrates that the descendants of Noah frequently dis-

regarded the warning given them to send out colonies; cf. Josephus, *Ant.*, i. c. 4, §§ 1-3.

6. '*Behold one people (are they), and one language have they all.*' The A.V. '*The people is one,*' is scarcely correct, as that would be rather **אחד העם**. The A.V. R. renders, '*Behold they are one people,*' etc.

החלם is inf. cstr. Hif'il of **חלל**, with the ה pointed with pathach instead of a composite sheva, on account of the following guttural ח; cf. Stade, § 80. 2 b; Ges., § 67. Rem. 6; Ewald, § 199 a. So Esth. 6, 13 **החלות**; Is. 9, 13 **החתת**.

"**וזה החלם וגו'** = lit. '*and this is their beginning to do,*' i.e. '*merely the commencement of their plan.*'

יבצר = lit. '*will be cut off,*' i.e. '*they will not be debarred from it;*' so once besides, Job 42, 2 **מזמה**.

יזמו is a lightened form of **יזמי** from **זמם**; so **נבלה**, ver. 7, for **נבלה**; cf. 9, 19, and Ges., § 67. Rem. 11; Stade, § 521 a, β, who explains the form in question as formed after the analogy of the third pers. pl. perf., instead of **יזמי** or **יזמו**; cf. Ewald, § 193 c.

7. **נבלה**. See note on ver. 6; and on the first pers. pl., see on 1, 26. The word was probably chosen with reference to the name **נבל**.

אשר, expressing the result rather than the aim, = '*so that,*' not '*that;*' cf. Ex. 20, 26. Deut. 4, 10. 40; contrast Gen. 3, 22, where we have **פן** introducing the negative final clause; see M. R., § 164 b; Ewald, § 337 b. 2.

איש שפת רעהו. Cf. on ver. 3. **שמע** = not merely '*to hear,*' but '*to understand,*' as in Is. 33, 19. Deut. 28, 49.

8. **ויחדלו לבנת**. After verbs of '*ceasing,*' '*hastening,*'

etc., two constructions are usually possible; either the inf. cstr. with ל as here, or the inf. cstr. alone; cf. Ges., § 142. 2; Ewald, § 285. 1. With מן, חרל may be used, see Ex. 23, 5. 1 Kings 15, 21.

9. על כן קרא. 'Therefore they called its name Babel,' i. e. 'they, people called.' On the impersonal use of the third pers. perf. masc. sing. (= lit. 'one called'), cf. Ges., § 137. 3 a; M. R., § 123. 2.

בבל, according to the etymology given in the text, is from בלל. בבל must then be regarded as contracted from בַּלְבַּל; cf. קִקְלֹן from קִלְקֹל; עֲוִיל for עֲוִיל; see Ewald, § 158 c; Stade, § 124 a; cf. also the Syriac حَبْل 'confusion of speech'; Arab. بَلْبَل. This is the Hebrew explanation of the name. For the Babylonian it had another meaning, which is probably the correct one. Some (Eich., Winer) derive it from Báb Bel, باب بل 'gate,' i. e. 'court of Bel,' following the ancients, see Steph. of Byzant.; compare the Aramaic and Talmudic דבא, כבא = 'gate,' also the names of the Talmud Tracts כבא קמא 'the front gate,' כבא בתרא 'the back gate,' כבא מצינא 'the middle gate,' others, from בל = בבל, so Tuch, comparing for the contraction בעשתרה, Josh. 21, 27 = בית = עתר = בעתר. 'Temple of Ashtoreth,' and the Phoen. עתר = בעתר. 'Temple of Ather;' Inscr. Melitensis, 5, l. 4; Schröd., Phoen. Gramm., p. 235; cf. p. 108; and the Syriac ܚܒܠ = ܚܒܠ; see further, Tuch, p. 221. The name as given on the Assyrian inscriptions is Báb-Il = 'Gate of God,' which is certainly the most probable meaning; cf. Schr., K. A. T.², p. 127 ff.; Del., Par., p. 212 ff.; so most moderns.

In the following verses, 10-32, we have a genealogical table carrying on the history of the patriarchs from Shem to Abram—the founder of the house of Israel—and his

two brothers, Nahor and Haran. This table is in many respects very similar to the one found in chap. 5. In both ten generations are given, Abram closing the list here, and Noah in chap. 5. In both lists the ages of the persons mentioned are considerably higher than those usually reached. Here, as well as chap. 5, we find the length of each person's life reckoned, both from his own birth to the birth of his first son, and from that event to his death. The LXX and the Samaritan deviate in their methods of reckoning the years here, as well as in the earlier chapter, as may be seen from the following table taken from Dillmann, p. 196.

HEBREW TEXT.				LXX TEXT.			SAMARITAN TEXT.		
	The years before the birth of the first son.	The remaining years of the life.	Total years of life.	The years before the birth of the first son.	The remaining years of the life.	Total years of life.	The years before the birth of the first son.	The remaining years of the life.	Total years of life.
Shem ...	100	500	600	100	500	600	100	500	600
Arpachshad	35	403	438	135	(430) 400	(565) 535	135	500 303	600 438
Kainan ...	...	...	...	130	330	460	...	...	...
Shelach ...	30	403	433	130	330	460	130	303	433
Eber ...	34	430	464	134	(370) 270	(504) 404	134	270	404
Peleg ...	30	209	239	130	209	339	130	109	239
Reu ...	32	207	239	132	207	339	132	107	239
Serug ...	30	200	230	130	200	330	130	100	230
Nahor ...	29	119	148	(79) 179	(129) 125	(208) 304	79	69	148
Terach ...	70	(135)	(205)	70	(135)	(205)	70	(75)	(145)

In both chapters the Hebrew text has most probably preserved the more correct lists, though the Samaritan is perhaps the most consistent of the three tables. The Samaritan list never allows the son to be older than the father; so the numbers, e. g. in the cases of Terach and Eber, have to be lowered in order to carry out this rule. With the single exception of Terach, the Sam. text increases the number of years before the birth of the first son, and in all cases, except that of Shem, decreases the number of years which each person lived after the birth of the first son. The Sam. text in the third column agrees with the Hebrew, with the exception of the cases of Eber and Terach. The LXX text, having a large number of variants, is more or less uncertain. Like the Sam. text, seventy years seem to have been the limit before which no children were begotten, and with the exception of Shem,—where all three texts are the same, and Nahor, where one hundred and fifty years are added, with a variant, seventy-nine,—the LXX add one hundred years to the number each person lived before the birth of the first son. In the second column the readings are uncertain, but sometimes the numbers are lower than the corresponding numbers in the Heb. text. In the third column, the LXX have always higher numbers than the Hebrew, except in the cases of Eber (reading doubtful, variant 504) and Terach; the LXX in the latter case agreeing with the Heb. text. The years of Kainan's life are only given in the LXX text.

The object of this table, as of that in chap. 5, was probably twofold, to give some account of the period from the flood to Abram's birth, a period treated as uneventful, and to draw attention to the gradual decline in the number of years reached by each patriarch.

10. **וְיֹלֵד** is the imperf. Hif'. with waw conv. from **יָלַד**.

28. **עַל פְּנֵי תָרַח**. '*Coram eo*,' i.e. so that he witnessed it, '*during his life-time*;' compare Num. 3, 4. Deut. 21, 16 (Dillmann).

אֹר כְּשָׂדִים occurs again ver. 31. 15, 7. Neh. 9, 7, but not elsewhere. The LXX have *χώρα τῶν Χαλδαίων* (Acts 7, 4 *ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων*), *χώρα* possibly having arisen from a reading **חֹר** (but the article is against this), unless we suppose that the reading *χώρα* has arisen out of *χωρ*, and was then supplied with the article, and so *ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ*. Kn. takes **אֹר** as = **הֹר** '*mountain*,' but this is very doubtful. Oppert in the *Hist. des Emp. de Chaldée*, etc., explains **אֹר כְּשָׂדִים** as meaning '*Land (Ur) of the two (Kas) waters (Dim)*,' i.e. Mesopotamia, the name being old Turanian. Since J. D. Michaelis, **אֹר** has usually been identified with the castle of Ur, lying within the Persian frontier, and six days' journey north of Hatra, mentioned by Amm. Marc. xxv. 8. But the Ur mentioned by Marcellinus was first founded by the Persians or Parthians (Del.), and being in an unfruitful and barren district would hardly be a suitable place for Abram, the shepherd-prince. Besides, **כְּשָׂדִים** points rather to the land about the lower Euphrates than to Mesopotamia, and most of the ancients (e.g. Eupolemus in Euseb., *praep. evang.*, Del., p. 275) presuppose that Ur was in Babylonia (Chaldea or Shinar). Another identification is that proposed by Sir Henry and Prof. George Rawlinson, Ur being **אַרְרָה** (which occurs only in 10, 10), i.e. the present Warka, on the left bank of the lower Euphrates; the name being explained by them as meaning '*the moon city*,' after the Arab. **قمر**. This view has been adopted by Loftus, *Trav.*, p. 126. The view most current among modern expositors is that **אֹר** is El-Mugheir, a little

south of Warka, on the right bank of the Euphrates, where ruins are still to be found. The name **אור** is found on the inscriptions in the form *Uru* (i. e. 'town,' viz. 'moon-town'), one of the oldest of the Babylonian royal towns in Sumer; see Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 129 ff.; Del., *Par.*, pp. 200, 226. **כשדים** would then be an addition due to the Jews, and not part of the native name (Di.).

The identification with Mugheir, though adopted by many moderns, is perhaps not to be regarded as quite certain. Di. contends in favour of a site in north Babylonia, whence he supposes the Chaldeans of south Babylonia to have emigrated. The Casdim were the inhabitants of south Babylonia and Babylon; they are not mentioned in the Bible or on the monuments before the time of Isaiah (see 23, 13). The name in a wider sense might possibly have included Mesopotamia. The origin of the Casdim is obscure, but they seem to have been a tribe which from small beginnings gradually acquired supremacy over south Babylonia and the capital; cf. Sayce, *Ency. Brit.*, art. *Babylonia*. The Talmud, *Baba Bathra*, 91, places Ur Casdim in the neighbourhood of Babylon. Ur Casdim has also been identified,—but without any great probability,—with Edessa (in Syr. **ܐܕܝܫܐ**), by Hitzig. The Syrian Christians boast of Edessa as being the Ur Casdim of Abraham; see further, Di., p. 200. The old interpretation current among the Jews (also found in the Qoran, Sur. 21) takes **אור** as meaning fire, and narrates that Abraham confessed the true God, and denied the gods of Nimrod, so he was cast into the fire, but saved in a miraculous manner by God. Hier. probably had this in view when he translated Neh. 9, 7, '*eduxisti eum de igne Chaldaeorum*;' see Del., p. 275 and his note 74.

30. **וְלֵךְ**, only here and as Ktib in 2 Sam. 6, 23 for **וְלֵךְ**,

the original ו of the root, which still exists in Arabic وَلَدَ, وَلَدَ, and reappears in the Hif. and Nif. of the verb in Hebrew, is here preserved.

31. וַיֵּצְאוּ אִתָּם. 'They went out with them,' i. e. perhaps 'They (the other members of the family) went out with them (Terach, etc.).' אִתָּם cannot be rendered 'with one another,' as this is against grammar, the suffix never being reciprocal. To make Terach and Abraham the subject to וַיֵּצְאוּ, and understand Lot and Sarai, under אִתָּם (Rashi, Del.), is very harsh, and there is nothing in the Heb. text to support it. Ewald (J. B., x. 28) supposes that some words designating the other members of the family have fallen out. The LXX read the text וַיֵּצְאוּ אִתָּם, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς, i. e. Terach, perhaps to avoid the difficulty; so Sam., Vulg., Luth. The Syr. reads וַיֵּצְאוּ אִתָּם, Terach being again the subject, ܕܠܬܐ ܕܬܪܚܐ (so Ilgen, Vater, Ols.).

קָרָן, Assy. *Harran*, Syr. ܩܪܐܢ, Arab. حَرَّان, Gk. Καρραί, Lat. *Carrae*, was situated in north-west Mesopotamia, south-east of Edessa, about twenty-six Roman miles distant from it.

12.

1. וַיֹּאמֶר. A. V. wrongly, 'Now the Lord had said,' more correctly A. V. R., 'Now the Lord said,' the passage being like Judg. 17, 1. 1 Sam. 9, 1; a new narrative is commenced, amplifying the preceding one which is regarded as a whole, the association of the two being in *thought*, not in *time*. Whether the imperf. with waw conv. can denote a pluperfect is very doubtful; the question is fully discussed, Driver, § 76. Obs., where it is pointed out that there is not sufficient evidence to justify the adoption of a pluperfect rendering in the place of the simple past.

לך לך 'get thee,' the dat. adds an element of feeling to the bald לך, implying a reference to, or a regard for, the person addressed. The dative is often found similarly after verbs of motion, e.g. Deut. 1, 7. 40. 5, 27, etc.; see Ges., § 154. 3 e; Ewald, § 315 a.

מאֶרֶץ, probably Haran; cf. ver. 4 with 24, 4. 7. 38. In Acts 7, 2 מאֶרֶץ is taken as Ur-Casdim; so Hupfeld.

אֲרָאֶנִּי for אֲרָאָה. Impf. Hif. of ראה with נ demons.; the verb ראה and other verbs ל"ה frequently use the strengthened form of the suffix; cf. Stade, §§ 576 c, 127 b; Ges., § 58. 4; Dav., § 31. 5.

2. וַאֲעֲשֶׂךָ is imperf. with weak waw. The imperf. in this case is jussive, so וַאֲעֲשֶׂךָ = lit. 'and let me make,' but as this is dependent on the command, 'get thee out,' in ver. 1, it comes to mean, 'that I may make.' Thus the impf. with weak waw is often used to express the *purpose* or *design* of a preceding act, which it does more neatly than when לָמַעַן or בַּעֲבוּר followed by the imperf. is used; cf. Driver, § 60; Ges., § 128. 1 c; M. R., § 10; Ewald, § 347 a. The other two verbs וַאֲבִרְכֶךָ and וַאֲנַדְלָה (note the voluntative form used here; in the case of the two first verbs it could not be employed) fall under the same rule.

וַיְהִי, pointed according to Ges., § 63. Rem. 5; Stade, § 592 d. Here the imperative with waw is used where a voluntative with weak waw would be expected, to express the intention or purpose with greater energy; cf. 20, 7 וְחַיָּה; 2 Sam. 21, 3 וּבְרָנוּ; Driver, § 65; Ges., § 130. 2; M. R., § 10; Ewald, § 347 a.

בִּרְכָּה. 'And be a blessing,' LXX, καὶ ἔσῃ εὐλογημένος (cf. Ps. 21, 7. Is. 19, 24), God will bless him, and men will bless him, in that they will use his name as a formula of blessing, cf. 3, Zech. 8, 13; he himself too will be a source of blessing to others; cf. ver. 3 a.

3. ומקללך. LXX, Pesh., Vulg., Sam., read the pl. ומקללך. The Mass. reading is the better one, 'God does not expect that *many* will so far forget themselves as to curse him' (Di.).

וּנְבָרְכוּ. LXX, ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοί; Sir. 44, 21. Acts 3, 25. Gal. 3, 8; so Onq. and Vulg., rendering as a passive, '*shall be blessed:*' it is interpreted in the N. T. as meaning that in Christ all the nations should be blessed. The Nif. would then be passive, as in 18, 18. 28, 14. But in 22, 18. 26, 4, we find the reflex. Hithp'. והתברכו, which can scarcely be taken as passive, but must = '*all peoples shall bless themselves with thy seed,*' i. e. wish that they may be as blessed as Israel; cf. 48, 20. Jer. 29, 22. Is. 65, 16; the Nif'al is also taken as a reflexive here by Del., Di., and most moderns, after Rashi. Di. remarks that it would not be unreasonable to expect the Pu'al in these passages if the passive sense were intended. Tuch slightly alters the meaning, and renders both Hithp'. and Nif'. '*to call oneself happy,*' i. e. '*to regard oneself as blessed,*' which is perhaps not impossible, but at least for the Hithp'. improbable.

5. רכוש = '*moveable property.*' LXX, τὰ ὑπάρχοντα.

הַנַּפְשׁ אֲשֶׁר עָשׂוּ. '*The souls which they had gotten in H.*' הַנַּפְשׁ is used collectively. The meaning of these words is not the persons whom they had begotten (Luth.), but the slaves they had acquired during their sojourn in Harran. נַפְשׁ occurs again in this sense in 31, 1. Deut. 8, 18. נַפְשׁ as in נַפְשׁוֹת בֵּיתוֹ, 36, 6; נַפְשׁ אָדָם, Ez. 27, 13, etc.; cf. a similar use of ψυχή, 1 Macc. 10, 33. Rev. 18, 13. רֶכֶשׁ and רְכֻשׁ are characteristic of P, נַפְשׁ in this sense is also common in P, so 17, 14. 36, 6. 46, 15. 18. 22. 25, and often. Onq. renders, וְאַף נַפְשָׁתָא דְּשַׁעְבִּירוֹ לְאַרְיָתָא בְּחָרָה. '*And also the souls which*

they had subjected to the law in Harran, possibly, as Tuch suggests, to avoid the suspicion that strangers accompanied Abram to Canaan; cf. also Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 48, who traces in the rendering of the LXX the influence of the Midrash.

6. **מקום שכם**. 'To the district of Shechem.' מקום as in Ex. 3, 8 **אל מקום הכנעני**. Shechem is the modern Nablous (نابلس), one of the best known towns of Mid-Canaan, in the hill country of Ephraim, situated between mount Ephraim and mount Gerizim. Its Roman name was Flavia Neapolis.

עד אלון מורה. 'To the terebinth of Moreh.' Di. 'The terebinth of the teacher.' **אלון מרה** is probably to be explained, according to Deut. 11, 30 **אלוני מרה**, as a terebinth grove, where in ancient times the priests who were seers or prophets had their dwelling, and gave instruction and information to those who resorted to them. The fact that Jacob (35, 4) buried the idols and amulets at Shechem, and that Joshua—after the address to the tribes at Shechem, previous to his death, wherein the covenant between them and God was renewed—raised a stone there as a testimony (Josh. 24, 26), is not without significance, as pointing to the religious character belonging to the locality. Perhaps, as Di. suggests, this grove at Shechem is the same as the terebinth of the Wizards, Judg. 9, 37.

אלון, to which **אֵילָה** and **אֵיל** belong, was probably 'the terebinth,' while **אֵלֶן**, and prob. also **אֵלָה** (Josh. 24, 26), was 'the oak.' The terebinth, being less common than the oak, was more suitable for marking out any spot (Di.). The LXX translate **אֵלֶן**, and (sometimes) **אֵלָה**, by *δρῦς*, and the Massoretic pointing varies, e. g. cf. Josh. 19, 33 and Judg. 4, 11. In Aramaic **ܠܚܝܬܐ** means a tree in general (cf. *δρῦς* and *tree*),

and it is possible that אֵיל and אֵלֹן might be used of other great trees (Ges., *Th.*, 51 a). The Targg. of Onq. and Ps.-Jon. render אֵלֹן by מִישָׁרִי 'plain,' which the Vulg. '*convallis illustris*' and A. V. follow (A. V. R. has 'oak,' marg. *terebinth*). From this, perhaps, we may infer that they were acquainted with the idolatrous sense of אֵלֹן, for they often render בעֵל in the same way. Syr. has ܐܠܢܐ ܕܡܡܪܐ 'at the oak of Mamre,' so also Saadiah.

מורה. LXX render by ὑψηλός, Vulg. '*illustris*,' prob. taking מורה as though it were מְרֹאָה (a confusion between the sound of the two words).

הַכְּנַעֲנִי אִזְּ. הַכְּנַעֲנִי אִזְּ points to a time when the Canaanites should not be in the land as rulers of the same, this notice was perhaps inserted with reference to the promise made in ver. 7.

הַכְּנַעֲנִי has the article, 'a generic word being used collectively to denote all the individuals belonging to it,' Ges., § 109. 1; Ewald, § 277 c.

8. וַיֵּשֶׁב אֶהְלֵה. וַיֵּשֶׁב אֶהְלֵה, הֵא for הֵי, the older and original form of the suffix, is found sporadically throughout the O. T. The ה arose by contraction from *ahu*, *au*, but the ה was retained in writing, and is constantly found on the Moabite stone; cf. Stade, § 345 b; Ges., § 91. 1. Rem. 2; and the note on 9, 21.

מִים 'on the west,' the Mediterranean sea forming the western boundary of Palestine. This use of ים (cf. נֹגַב in ver. 9) as marking a point of the compass is purely Palestinian.

בֵּית אֵל . . . מִקְדָּם is a simple circ. clause, without any connecting particle; cf. 1 Sam. 26, 13. Gen. 32, 12; Driver, § 161.

הָעֵי. 'Ai,' lit. 'the stone heap,' *par excellence*; cf. for the

article thus used with a pr. name, Ges., § 109. 3; M. R., § 66. Rem. a.

9. הלוך ונסוע, cf. on 8, 3.

הנגבה. Cf. ver. 8. 'Towards the south.' LXX, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; Aq. better, νότονδε; Symm. εἰς νότον. יָגֵב = 'dryness, dry land,' with the art., is the name of the southern portion of the territory of the Hebrews. Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 5, alters the LXX reading into εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, as in 13, 1, and cites this passage as an instance of good rendering on the part of the LXX translators, the desert forming the boundary between Egypt and Canaan.

10. וירד. יר is the usual word in the O. T. for a journey from the high land of Canaan into the valley of the Nile, e. g. Is. 31, 1; עלה for the journey from Egypt to Palestine; cf. 13, 1. 44, 23. 24. 46, 4.

11. הקריב לבוא, lit. 'drew near to come,' i. e. 'came near;' cf. Ges., § 142. 2; cf. on 11, 8.

יפת מראה. The adj. in the cstr. state is defined by a following genitive; cf. נקי כפים 'with clean hands,' lit. 'clean of hands;' אנמי נפש 'sorrowful in spirit;' ערל שפתים 'uncircumcised of lips,' Ges., § 112. 2; M. R., § 80. 2 b; Ewald, § 288 c. 3. Render, 'That thou art fair to look at.'

12. ואתך יחיו. ואתך, by being placed first, varies the two clauses, and is more emphatic.

13. אמרי נא אהתי את. פִּי is omitted in the *oratio indirecta*, as in 41, 15. Is. 48, 8. Hos. 7, 2; Ges., § 155. 4 c; Ewald, § 338 a; M. R., § 162.

למען ייטב . . . וחיתה. The perfect with waw conv., after an imperf. with למען; cf. 18, 19 ושמרו . . . אשר יצוה. Is. 28, 13 וכשלו ילכו למען; cf. Driver, § 115 (p. 160); M. R., § 24. 2 a.

15. **ויהלל** is pointed with a comp. shewa, the dagesh in the first **ל** being omitted, by Ges., § 10. 2. Rem.; Stade, § 136. 2 (who cites **ל** as one of the consonants that frequently give up their doubling when pointed with shewa). The shewa is here composite instead of simple, by Stade, § 105, i. e. hâṭeph-pathach is used instead of a simple shewa after a vowel with Metheg, when two similar sounds follow one another, so **עוֹבְרִים** Ps. 8, 3, **נִזְחִיָּה** Is. 53, 7, **הַרְרִי** Ps. 87, 1.

בית פרעה is acc. of place, in answer to the question 'whither?' see Ges., § 118. 1; M. R., § 41 a; Ewald, § 281 d.

פרעה, formerly explained (e. g. Ges. in *Thes.*, p. 1129) from Josephus, *Ant.*, viii. 6. 2, as a Hebraised form of the Coptic word **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲣⲟ** *pi-ouro* (*phouro*), 'the king' (Del.), is now generally explained (by Lauth, Brugsch, etc.) from a notice in Horapollo, i. 62 (**οἶκος μέγας**), as *per-aa* or *pher-ao* = 'the great house.' It remained the usual title of the Egyptian kings up to the time of the Persian conquest. Ebers, *Egypt. und die B. M.*, p. 263, compares the modern title of the Turkish government, 'The Sublime Porte.' The title **פרעה** is often found on the oldest monuments, Ebers, p. 264. Ebers (p. 262), after remarking that the courtiers of the Egyptian king appeared to have shewn great zeal in procuring beautiful women for the harem of their master, narrates, from the *Papyrus d'Orbiney*, that a lock of hair belonging to a beautiful woman was found in Pharaoh's linen, and shewn to his lettered men, who brought it to their master, saying, 'This is a lock of hair of a daughter (of the god) Ra-Harmachū. The sap of that god is in it.' Pharaoh gave himself no rest until he had discovered this beauty, who at once received the name of 'Favourite.'

16. The presents Abram received from Pharaoh are else-

where mentioned as forming the riches of a nomad prince ; cf. 24, 35. 32, 15. Job 1, 3. 42, 12.

ויהי לו, lit. 'and there was to him,' i. e. *he had*; for the singular, cf. Ges., § 147.

17. פָּרַעַה נִגְעִים . . . וַיִּגַּע. נגע, Qal = 'to touch,' Pi'el, intens. 'to touch heavily,' 'smite.' A verb in Hebrew is frequently followed by a noun, derived from it, in the acc.; cf. Ges., § 138. Rem. 1; M. R., § 36. נָגַע and נִגַּע are often used in this connection, e. g. 2 Kings 15, 5. 1 Sam. 6, 9. Job 19, 21 (both with יד). Ex. 11, 1.

18. לָמָּה. On the pointing here and ver. 19, cf. Ges., § 102. 2 d; Stade, § 372 b.

19. Render, 'Why didst thou say, *She is my sister, so that I took her to be my wife* (i. e. *and so lead me to take her*)?' The second idea being really a consequence of the first, the waw conv. may be rendered, 'so that or and so;' see Driver, § 74 a, and cf. 20, 12. 23, 20.

20. וַיִּצַּו עָלָיו 'commanded concerning him;' cf. Num. 8, 22. 2 Sam. 14, 8.

וַיִּשְׁלְחוּ 'and they brought him on his way;' cf. the N. T. προπέμπειν, Acts 15, 3. 21, 5.

13.

2. בַּמִּקְנֵה בָּנֶסֶף וּבִזְהָב. The article is generic, being used with different materials which are generally known; cf. Ges., § 109. 3 b; M. R., § 68. Di. suggests that the Masoretes possibly had the particular wealth acquired by Abram in Egypt in their mind, and so inserted the article.

3. לְמַסְעָיו 'by his stations' (stationenweise), implying that he proceeded gradually, adapting his speed to the requirements of the flocks and herds he had with him; cf.

Ex. 17, 1, where LXX render κατὰ παρεμβολὰς αὐτῶν, Ex. 40, 36. Num. 33, 2. The מסעים are the *مراحل* 'day-journeys,' by which they still reckon at the present time in the east (Tuch). The LXX (καὶ ἐπορεύθη ὁθεὺς ἡλθεν) and Vulg. (*re-versus est per iter, quo venerat*) take the מסעים as the places Abram had halted at on his journey down to Egypt, but this is not so suitable. ל with the pl. is used distributively here, as in Ps. 73, 14 לבקרים 'morning-wise;' Job 7, 18; see Ewald, § 217 d, a; M. R., § 51. 5, who explains the usage somewhat differently from Ewald.

וּעַד בֵּיתֶאל. When the two prepositions 'from . . . to' are both expressed, a ו 'and' is generally inserted before the second. 'From the south to Bethel,' lit. 'from the south and (then further) to Bethel;' cf. M. R., § 49. 1 b.

5. אֶהְיֶה לָּם for אֶהְיֶה לָּם, explained by Ges., § 23. 3, 2; § 93. 1. Rem. 3, as a Syriasm. Stade, § 109, cf. § 327 b. 3, explains the lengthening of the hâfêph qameç into holem before the guttural ה as due to the influence of the counter-tone (Gegenton): other instances are פֶּעַלִּי instead of פֶּעַלִּי. The change is less frequent with hâfêph qameç than qameç hâfêph.

6. וְלֹא נִשְׂא אֶתְּכֶם. Cf. 36, 7 מְנִירֵיהֶם לִשְׂאֵת. לא יכלה ארץ מגוריהם לשאת אתם. נִשְׂא, the verb comes first, and is put in the nearer gender, the masc., though the subj. הארץ is fem.; cf. Ges., § 147 a; M. R., § 133; Ewald, § 339 c. 1.

לִשְׁבֹּת. יֵשֶׁב in this connection is characteristic of P, so ver. 12. 36, 7. 37, 1, also נִשְׂא.

7. יֵשֶׁב. Cf. 9, 18. The plural is more usual when the predicate follows a compound subject; cf. on 8, 22 and Prov. 27, 9. 2 Sam. 20, 10. Neh. 6, 12; Ewald, § 339 c. 2; Ges., § 148. 2; M. R., § 138. The second noun holds a more

subordinate position than the first, the waw being almost 'with' (waw of association), 'the Canaanite with the P.' On פרוי, cf. 10, 17.

8. אנשים אחים, in apposition; cf. 9, 5, and the note there. Num. 32, 14. 2 Sam. 4, 2. אחים = 'relatives,' not to be taken strictly in the sense 'brothers;' cf. 29, 12. 14, 16.

9. 'Is not all the land before thee? pray separate thyself from me, if towards the left, then I will go to the right, and if towards the right, then I will go to the left.' The hyp. sentence is similar in form to ואם מעט ואוסיפה לך, 2 Sam. 12, 8. The simple waw introducing the apod. is very rare; cf. Driver, § 136 β*; M. R., § 165. השמאל and הימין are acc. of place; cf. on 12, 15; תפדר being understood with each.

שמאל and הימין are denominatives from ימין and שמאל respectively; on the quad. form of the latter, see Ges., § 56; Stade, § 627. Onq. renders שמאל by לְיַפְינָא 'to the north,' and ימין by לְרֹחַמָא 'to the south.' In Arabic أَشَّامَ, IV conj., = 'to go to Syria' (الْشَّامُ), and أَيَمَنَ, IV conj., = 'to go to Yemen' (الْيَمَنُ), lit. 'to go to the left and right,' respectively; see other similar instances in Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 36.

מעלי 'from my presence,' 25, 6. Ex. 10, 28.

10. כנר הירדן recurs 1 Kings 7, 46. Cf. in the N. T. Matt. 3, 5. Luke 3, 3 ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου; more frequently we find merely הכנר, 19, 17. 25. 28. Deut. 34, 3. 2 Sam. 18, 23. The district (prop. circle) of the Jordan was the land on both sides of the Jordan, from lake Tiberias to the Dead Sea, called by Josephus τὸ μέγα πεδίον, *Bell. Jud.*, iv. 8. 2. The valley of Siddim, 14, 3, also belonged to the כנר.

משקה = 'well watered,' lit. 'a well-watered place;' it occurs again Ez. 45, 15 משקה ישראל; cf. Is. 58, 11 בנן רוח.

כִּגְן יְהוּה, probably referring to the garden of Eden, 2, 8. LXX, ὡς ὁ παράδεισος τοῦ Θεοῦ; Pesh. ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܥܕܢ. Del. and Schumann, however, regard יְהוּה as used in a superlative sense, and render, 'as a beautiful garden;' cf. 10, 9 and the note there, 1, 2. This rendering, however, is not so natural as the other. In Is. 51, 3 we have כִּגְן יְהוּה, and in Ez. 36, 35 כִּגְן עֵדֶן, used in comparisons.

כִּגְן עֵדֶן is added to tone down the previous כִּגְן יְהוּה, the comparison with the garden of Eden being a somewhat too lofty conception.

בְּאַחַד. 'On the way to,' lit. 'as thou comest;' for the second pers. sing. used impersonally, cf. Ges., § 137. 3 c; M. R., § 123. 4. The second pers. thus used occurs chiefly in this phrase. The form of the suff. -כָּה is merely an orthographic variation for the more usual -כָּה, e. g. 19, 22.

צֶעַר. LXX, Ζόγορα, also called צֶעַר, 14, 2. A small town, generally regarded as situated on the south-east end of the Dead Sea. Tristram, however (*Land of Moab*), and Grove (*Bible Dict.*, Smith) adduce reasons for thinking it was on the north of the Dead Sea; cp. Cheyne on Is. 15, 5. Wetzstein in Del., *Comm.*, p. 564, adopts the first view, and places Zoar in the *Gór es Şáfia*, on the south-east of the Dead Sea. Pesh. reads צֶעַר, ܥܝܪܐ, which Ebers, p. 272, accepts as the real reading. With this reading, which however is not necessary, צֶעַר would refer to אֶרֶץ מִצְרַיִם alone, and not to the whole sentence.

12. וַיֵּאָהֵל. This verb is a denom. from אָהַל 'a tent,' = 'to tent,' i. e. 'to wander about nomad fashion,' hence, perhaps, the pl. בָּעֵרִי. Render, 'Moved with his tents towards Sodom.'

13. חַטָּאִים, 'sinners,' i. e. 'habitual sinners,' different from חֹטְאִים, 'people sinning,' not necessarily as a habit; cf. Ges., § 84. 6; also Ryssel, *De Eloh. Pent. sermone*, p. 40.

לִיהוָה 'towards,' i. e. 'against *Yahweh*.' Cf. 20, 6. 39, 9. 14^b. Cf. 28, 14 וַתִּפְּנֶה וַתֵּצֵא וַתֵּלֶךְ.

15. אֶתֵּנָה is impf. Qal of נָתַן, with the suffix strengthened by *demonstrativum*; see note on 12, 1. אֶרְצָךְ, notice the *casus pendens*, here marked as the acc. by אֶת כָּל הָאָרֶץ 'For all the land . . . I will give it;' cf. Driver, § 197. 6 and 21, 13.

16. אִשֶּׁר אִם יוּכַל, either I. 'so that, if any one can number,' etc.; cf. 11, 7. 22, 14. 24, 3, so Syr. ܐܝܬܝܢ, Del.; or II. Tuch, 'quem [pulverem] si, quis,' אִשֶּׁר referring to עֹפֶר in the first half of the verse, and עֹפֶר being repeated in the second half, where we would rather expect אֹתוֹ. Tuch compares 50, 13 (= 49, 30), (where, however, אִתּ rather means 'with'), and Ewald, § 331 c. 3, cites Jer. 31, 32. Num. 26, 64, which are apparently quite regular. The LXX have simply εἰ δύνатаί τις, not translating אִשֶּׁר. Perhaps, however, it is simplest to regard אִשֶּׁר as in Deut. 3, 24. 1 Kings 3, 12. 13, as a link which cannot be literally translated.

14.

1. בִּימֵי אִמְרָפֶל וְגו'. The four kings' names are all genitives after the construct state בִּימֵי. Hebrew prefers, as a rule, to repeat the construct state before each genitive; cf. Ges., § 114. 1; M. R., § 75 c; Ryssel (*De Eloh. Pent. sermone*, p. 61). The four kings, the subject to עָשָׂה in ver. 2, are not given again, as they can easily be inferred from ver. 1; cf. Ewald, § 303 b. 1; 9, 6 כִּי בְצַלְם אֱלֹהִים עָשָׂה 'For in God's image, He (God),' etc., Esth. 2, 21. The renderings of the LXX, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῇ Ἀμαρφαλ βασιλεύως Σεναάρ, and Vulg. 'factum est in illo tempore ut,' are probably merely intended to explain the meaning of the verse, and do not of necessity presuppose any variant. Clericus' emendation,

inserting אברם before אמרפל, adopted by Ewald in his *Komp. der Gen.*, p. 221, is not necessary.

The meanings of the names in this verse are obscure. אמרפל, cf. Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 135, has not yet been discovered on the inscriptions. Bohlen explains it from the Sansk. *amarapāla* (*guardian of the immortal*), which is doubtful (Di. hat hier keine Stelle). אריוך is perhaps the Akkadian *Ēri-aku*, 'Servant of the moon-god' (*aku*). Cf. Del., *Par.*, p. 224. Formerly it was explained from the Sansk. *āryaka*, *venerabilis*, so Ges., Boh.; cf. Judith 1, 6 Εἰρωχ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἑλυμαίων; Dan. 2, 14 אריוך רב טבחין 'A. chief of the executioners.' אלסר is identified with תלסר, Is. 37, 12, by Targ. Ps.-Jon.; with Pontus, by Symm. and Vulg.; with Artemita, in south Assyria, by Kn.; with Kal'ah Sirgat, by Sayce. More recently (e. g. by Rawl., Del., Sch.) with the old Babylonian town Larsam, south-east of Uruk. All very doubtful. כדרלעמר, LXX Χοδολλογομόρ (notice the γ=ע, and cf. on 4, 18). On the Assy. inscriptions several kings of Elam have names compounded with *Kudur*. In the inscriptions the name of a deity *Lagamar* has been found. The name would perhaps = *Crown of Lagamar*; cf. Schr., *K. A. T.*², p. 136 ff. תרעל, LXX Θαργάλ, uncertain. Lenor. makes it = Akk. *tar-gal*, 'great Son.' גוים, not a nom. appell. as A. V., 'King of nations,' so Onq., for this rendering is too indefinite, and gives no suitable sense without some further name to define it; but a proper name, compared variously with the 'circuit ("Galil") of the nations' (Is. 8, 23), Pamphylia (Symm.), and אי הגוים 10, 5 (Ges., Nöld.). Others, as Lenor., connect it with the *Gutí*, *Kutí* that are frequently found in the inscriptions; cf. Lenor., *La lang. prim.*, p. 361; Di., p. 222. A. V. R. has 'Goiim,' marg. 'nations.'

2. The proper names in this verse are even more uncertain than those in ver. 1, the readings being possibly corrupt;

cf. the LXX text with the Hebrew. These five towns were, with the exception of Zoar, according to the narrative in chap. 19, destroyed.

3. **חִבְרוֹ אֵל**. A pregnant construction; cf. ver. 15. Render, '*Came allied to the valley of Siddim*;' cf. Josh. 10, 6 **כִּי נִקְבְּצוּ אֵלֵינוּ** '*for they have gathered together [and come] unto us*.' Other instances of preg. cstr. are to be found in Ewald, § 282 c; Ges., § 141.

עַמֵּק הַשְּׂדִימִים. '*Valley of Siddim*,' i.e. '*Valley of the level fields*,' so Onq. **מִיִּשְׁרֵי חֻקְלָיָא**; Aq., Symm., Theod. *κοιλὰς τῶν ἀλσῶν*, so Vulg. The Pesh. takes **הַשְּׂדִימִים**, as = '*the inhabitants of Sodom*,' and renders **بَحْرُ مَدَنٍ وَوَادِيٍّ**. Others connect it with the Arabic **سَدَّ** '*stony ground*.' LXX have here *φάραγξ ἡ ἀλυσκή*, and in ver. 9 *κοιλὰς ἡ ἀλυσκή*. On **עַמֵּק**, see Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine*, App., § 1.

יָם הַמֶּלַח. **יָם** with qameç is the construct state. *H.W.B.*, 9th ed., has '**יָם** *m. cstr.* -**יָם**, more rarely **יָם**,' which requires qualification. **יָם**, with pathach and maqqeph, occurs as cstr. state twenty-three times, and always of the Red Sea (**יָם-סוּף**). **יָם** with qameç occurs as construct state twenty-four times, seventeen times *without* maqqeph, and seven times with maqqeph, but never of the Red Sea.

4. **שְׁתַּיִם עֶשְׂרֵה שָׁנָה**, acc. of time, in answer to the question '*how long?*'

וּשְׁלֹשׁ עֶשְׂרֵה, acc. of time, in answer to the question '*when?*' cf. Ges., § 118. 2 a and b; M. R., § 42 a and b; Ewald, § 300 a. When a *particular* point of time is mentioned, the preps. **ב**, **ל**, or **כ** are used; so Ols. and Nöld. prefer the reading of the Sam. here, viz. **וּבְשָׁלֹשׁ**—cf. M. R., § 42 b—as being more correct; see the next verse.

5. **הַרְפָּאִים**. '*The Refa'im*,' or '*sons of the Rapa*,' i.e.

'Giants,' so LXX and Syr. here. Partly the name of the original inhabitants of Canaan, in the western and eastern Jordan-land, whose territory was promised Abram's descendants, 15, 20; partly a special name of the giants in Bashan, as here and Deut. 3, 11. Josh. 13, 12. The last traces of them in the O. T. are in 2 Sam. 21, 15 ff. יְלִידֵי הָרֶפֶה, where they are spoken of among the Philistines at the time of David.

עֲשֶׂתֶּרֶת קֶרְנִים, also simply עֲשֶׂתֶּרֶת, Deut. 1, 4, and Josh. 21, 27, was one of the principal towns of Bashan, identified with the present Tel 'Aṣṭerâ, two and a half hours from Nawâ, nearly between Nawâ and M'zârîb; it is situated on a hill in a rich meadow-land, well watered, and many ruins are still to be found (Ritter in Di., p. 223). Wetzstein, however, prefers to identify it with Bosra, one hour and three quarters from Edrei, where ruins have been found. The name means '*The two-horned Ashtoreth*,' who, as the goddess of the moon, was represented with two horns. The name עֲשֶׂתֶּרֶת occurs frequently in Phoenician inscriptions, e. g. Eṣmunazar inscription, line 17, בַּת לְבַעַל (cf. Schröder, *Phoen. Gramm.*, p. 225) '*a house for the Baal of Sidon, and a house for Astarte*.' The town was probably so called as being devoted to the worship of Ashtoreth.

וְאֵת הַזּוֹזִים בָּהֶם, possibly identical, as Ges. supposed, with the זּוֹמִים, Deut. 2, 20, the name given by the Ammonites to the רַפָּאִים who formerly dwelt in their land. LXX have here, ἑθνη σαρχυὰ ἄμα αὐτοῖς, reading בָּהֶם and עֲזוֹזִים (?): so Syr. Onq. has תְּקִיפִיא, and gives for בָּהֶם יְבִהֻמָּתָא, 'who were in Hamta(?).' It is quite uncertain where הֶם was. Tuch conjectures that Ham was perhaps the old name of the capital Rabbath Ammon.

הָאִיִּמִּים, perhaps '*the terrible ones*.' The giant abori-

gines of the land of Moab; cf. Deut. 2, 10. 11, where they are expressly mentioned as the original inhabitants of Moab.

בְּשׂוּה קִרְיָתַיִם = 'in the plain(of) Kiryathaim.' שׂוּה is found only once again, in ver. 17, both vowels being unchangeable. In Num. 32, 37. Josh. 13, 19 the town Kiryathaim is mentioned as belonging to the Reubenites; in Jer. 48, 23. Ezek. 25, 9 to the Moabites; it was situated, according to the Onomas., four hours south-west of Medeba. The ruins are called at the present day Karêyât (south-west of Makaur (Machaerus) and south of mount Attârûs). קִרְיָתַיִם = 'double town.'

6. וְאֵת הַחֲרִי. The original inhabitants of Edom, Deut. 2, 12. 22.

בְּהָרָם 'on their mountain,' for בְּהָרִים. LXX, ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι; so Sam. reading בְּהָרִי, cstr. pl. On the pointing, compare on 12, 15 (and add to the instances there, צִלְלִי and נִלְלִי); הֲרִי and the other forms of הָר, which resolve the doubled letter, and write it instead twice, are found in poetry and higher prose, as Deut. 8, 9: other instances of a doubled letter being written twice, instead of having a dagesh, are חֲנִנְכֶם, inf. cstr. of חָנַן, Is. 30, 18; מִדְּרוֹ for מִדֹּר, from מִדֹּר, Ez. 43, 10; עֲמִים = עֲמָמִים, Neh. 9, 22. 24 [cf. the regular emph. pl. in Chaldee עֲמָמִיא]; and in poetry, Judg. 5, 14.

אֵיל פֶּאֶר = 'to the terebinth of P.:' cf. on 12, 6. אֵיל פֶּאֶר is possibly identical with the well-known port Elath, on the Elanitic gulf, variously called אֵילָת, אֵילָה, or אֵילֹת, in the O. T., which were perhaps abbreviated names of more modern origin, for the full name אֵיל פֶּאֶר.

7. עֵינַן כִּשְׁפָט. 'Well of judgment,' i.e. a place where decisions were given to disputants, perhaps the seat of a temple or oracle; cf. the other name קֶדֶשׁ. The position of Qadesh, so often mentioned in the Pentateuch, is still un-

certain. Three identifications are given by Di., p. 225: I. that it is to be sought for in '*Ain el Weibeh*, near the Araba, 30° 42' lat. (Robinson). II. Identified by Prof. E. H. Palmer and others with '*Ain Qudeis*, south of Elusa, four and a half hours east-south-east of the Well of Hagar. See also Trumbull (*Kadesh Barnea*, 1884). III. Identical with *Qáddús*, about eleven kilometers north of mount Mádara, in the neighbourhood of the Wady-el-Yemen, one day's journey from Hebron (Wetzstein, in Del., *Gen.*⁴, p. 574).

חֲצִצֶן תָּמַר. Cf. 2 Chron. 20, 2, where it is explained by *היא עין גדי* '*En-gedi*,' on the west side of the Dead Sea, noted for its palm trees. Knobel prefers to identify it with עֵיר הַתְּמָרִים, Judg. 1, 16, or תָּמַר, Ez. 47, 19. 48, 28 (as Engedi lay too far north), on the south-east border of the Holy Land, the modern Kurnub (Di.). The name perhaps means '*Palm rows*,' or '*cutting of Palms*,' but this is not certain.

10. בִּאֲרֵת בִּאֲרֵת הָחֶמֶר, lit. '*pits, pits of asphalt*,' i.e. '*full of asphalt pits*.' On the repetition of the noun to express plurality, cf. Ges., § 108. 4; Ewald, § 313 a; M. R., § 72. 2. בִּאֲרֵת בִּאֲרֵת הָחֶמֶר. The first two nouns are both construct states to the genitive חֶמֶר; the first of the two being an instance of the so-called *suspended construct state*, cf. Ps. 78, 9 נִוְשְׁקֵי רוּמִי קִשֶׁת, the second noun explaining the first, which is in the construct state, its proper genitive being קִשֶׁת; so נִהְרֵי נַחְלֵי דְבֶשׁ, Job 20, 17, נַהְרֵי explaining נִהְרֵי, the נַהְרֵי being really cstr. state before the genitive דְּבֶשׁ; cf. Ewald, § 289 c; M. R., § 73, note a. 4; Ges., § 116. 5.

וְעֵמֶק הַשְּׂדִים בִּאֲרֵת וְגו' Note the form of the predicate in Hebrew. In English we say, '*The valley of Siddim was full of slime pits*,' i.e. we have to use some term such as, *consist of*, *contains*, or the like, to express the relation between the subject and the predicate. In Hebrew the pre-

dicate is expressed by the simple noun. '*The valley of Siddim was slime pits.*' Cf. Ex. 9, 31 השערה אביב והפשתה; נבעול; Ps. 23, 5 כוסי רייה; see Driver, § 188. 2; Ges., § 106. 1. Rem. 2; Ewald, § 296 b.

חמר is '*asphalt*' or '*bitumen*,' found in the neighbourhood of the Dead Sea and of Babylon. The Babylonians used it as mortar; cf. 11, 3.

מלך סדם ועמרה. LXX, βασιλεὺς Σοδόμων καὶ βασιλεὺς Γομόρρας, so Syriac and Sam., reading עמרה ומלך עמרה, which would be the more correct expression; cf. on ver. 1. The second מלך might have slipped out by homoioteleuton.

ויפלו שמה. Rather the followers of the kings, for the king of Sodom (ver. 17) at least escaped.

הָרָה. הָר, with the acc. ending ה, implying motion towards, '*mountainwards*.' The form is pointed with ־ instead of ־ , because the short a (pathach) before a guttural with long a (qameç) is changed into é (seghol); cf. הָחָכָם for הָחָכָם, Ewald, §§ 70 a, 71. הָרָה, however, seems to be the only instance of this with ר. Delitzsch compares סָלָה for סָלָה, the doubling being resolved, and the ־ changed into ־ ; cf. his *Commentary on the Psalms*, 4th ed., p. 83.

11. רכש. LXX, ῥήπον, reading the word as though it were רָכָשׁ.

13. ריבא הפליט. '*And the fugitive came,*' i.e. 'the fugitive or escaped one, who in such cases is wont to come,' see esp. Ez. 24, 26. 33, 21. 22. Or it may be taken as a collective. On the article with פליט, cf. Ewald, § 277 a; Ges., § 109. Rem. 1 c; M. R., § 68; cf. המגיד, 2 Sam. 15, 13.

העברי. '*The Hebrew.*' עברי means '*one who has come from the other side of* a river.' This name was given to the Israelites by the Canaanites; the name being Hebrew,

the people who gave it them must have spoken the same language as they did. It is only used in O. T. to or by foreigners, or when the Hebrews are mentioned in opposition to other nations. The name Israelite was, on the other hand, a patronymic, and the national name used by the people themselves. The river from beyond which the Hebrews came is, according to some, the Euphrates; so most commentators. Reuss and Stade prefer the Jordan, on the ground that the Hebrews on their return from Egypt spent some time in the land east of Jordan, leaving the Canaanites in possession of that on the west, which, however, does not seem very conclusive against the general view. LXX render it here τῆ περάτῃ, Vulg. '*Transeuphratensis*.' Another explanation is that עברי is a patronymic from עבר, mentioned as an ancestor of Abram, 10, 24. 11, 14. 15. Num. 24, 24.

באלני ממרא. Cf. on 12, 6. The terebinth grove being named after the Amorite Mamre, who possibly owned or planted it.

והם בעלי ברית אברם. '*They being confederates of Abram's,*' notice the circ. clause. The text literally translated is, '*And they (were) owners of a covenant with A.;*' בעל being used to form an adjective here, as in 37, 19 בעל החלמות = '*dreamer*;' 49, 23 בעלי חצים = '*bow-men* (lit. *arrow-men*);' בעל שער = '*hairy*,' 2 Kings 1, 8; בעל כנף = '*winged*,' Prov. 1, 17, etc. Cf. Ges., § 106. 2 a; M. R., § 79. 6 d. We have a similar expression to בעלי ברית in Neh. 6, 18, viz. בְּעָלֵי שְׁבוּעָה. The phrase בעל ברית occurs nowhere else. In Judg. 8, 33. 9, 4 it is a proper name.

14. וירק is the imperf. apoc. Hif'. of רוק = '*to empty out*,' e. g. arrows from a quiver, or a sword from the sheath, Ex. 15, 9. Lev. 26, 33. Ps. 35, 3; but only in this passage and Ps. 18,

43 with a personal object. Render, '*Let loose.*' LXX have ἡπιόμηνσε, '*mustered*,' reading וירק as though it were וִיֶדֶק, which the Heb.-Sam. has, and which seems to have been the reading of the Sam. text, which has יַעֲרֹם '*recensuit*,' and the Vulg. '*numeravit*.'

חֲנִיכָיו יְלִידֵי בֵיתוֹ. חֲנִיכָיו = '*his tried ones*;' cf. the Arab. حَنِيشٌ = '*experienced*.' LXX, τοὺς ἰδιούς, who were יְלִידֵי בֵיתוֹ '*home-born slaves*,' as opposed to מִקְנֵת כֶּסֶף, 17, 12. 23, who were purchased slaves (or נִרְי, Ex. 23, 12); cf. the similar phrases, בְּנֵי-בֵית, 15, 3; בְּנֵי-אֵמָה, Ex. 23, 12.

חֲנִיךְ only occurs here.

דָן, i. e. Laish, on the north-east frontier of Canaan, which in the time of the Judges received the name of Dan, Josh. 19, 47. Judg. 18, 29.

15. וַיַּחֲלֶק עֲלֵיהֶם, lit. '*he divided himself against them*,' i. e. '*he divided his forces and came against them*;' cf. Job 1, 17. 1 Sam. 11, 11, for a similar manœuvre. For the *cstr. praegnans* cf. on ver. 3.

חֻבָּה is on the left, i. e. north of Damascus, identified by Wetzstein with Ḥoba, twenty hours north of Damascus, in the neighbourhood of Ḥimṣ and Tadmor; cf. Del., *Gen.*⁴, p. 561.

17. "עֵמֶק שֹׁהֵ הוּא עֵמֶק וְגו'—mentioned again 2 Sam. 18, 18, as the place where Absalom set up his monument—is hardly identical with שֹׁהֵ קִרְיָתִים ver. 5, as it is now mentioned as though it were not previously known, and its position not far from Salem is against this identification, cf. ver. 18. It is usually—following Josephus, notice *Ant.*, vii. 10. 3, that Absalom's pillar was two stadia distant from Jerusalem—supposed to be in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem.

18. שָׁלֵם. Generally taken as Jerusalem, so Del., Kn.,

Targg., Hieron. (*Quaest.*), Joseph., etc. Others, Roed. in Ges., *Thes.*, and Tuch, identify it with the *Σαλείμ* of John 3, 23, cf. Judith 4, 4, which, according to Eusebius and Jerome, was eight Roman miles south of Scythopolis. In Ps. 76, 3 Salem is certainly Jerusalem. The objections to its being Jerusalem are: I. That this city lay too far south. II. That its old name was Jebus; cf. Judg. 19, 10. III. That Ps. 76, 3 is late, and the *שֶׁלֶם* there is a late poetical abbreviation of *ירושלם*. But as Del., p. 306, shews, Jerusalem would not necessarily be too far out of the way—whether Abram returned down the Jordan valley to Sodom, or took his way home through Samaria to Hebron—for the king of Sodom to come and meet him from the south-east, and Melchisedek out of Jerusalem. Further, the facts (I) that in Josh. 10, 1 there is a king of Jerusalem bearing the name *אֲרִנִּי צֶדֶק*, which is very similar to *מַלְכִּיצֶדֶק*, and (II) that the comparison of David, Ps. 110, 4, with Melchisedek would be far more suitable if he were king of Jerusalem, favour the identification with Jerusalem. The other two objections are not conclusive; it is quite uncertain that *שֶׁלֶם* is a poetical abbreviation of *ירושלם*, and that the old name of Jerusalem was Jebus is not of necessity fatal, as the name *שֶׁלֶם* might have been intentionally chosen with some hidden significance, just like *מוריה* 22, 2.

כהן לאל עליון = not '*the priest*,' as A.V., but '*a priest of God most high*,' so A.V.R.; see Ges., § 115. 2 a. *כהן אל ע* (which, as a proper name (cf. *אל שרי*), has no article) might mean '*the priest*,' or '*a priest*;' but to avoid this ambiguity of meaning, the construction with the prep. *ל*, instead of the construct state, is chosen; cf. M.R., § 76 b.; Ewald, § 292 a. 2. *עליון* in the O.T. when joined with *יהוה*, or *אל*, never has the article.

19. לאל עליון ברוך . . . ל 'blessed by God,' ל after the passive denotes the agent; cf. 25, 21. Ex. 12, 16. Ges., § 143. 2; Ewald, § 295 c; M. R., § 51. 3. Rem. a.

קָנָה combines the double idea of *creating* and *possessing*. קנה is cstr. state, followed by two genitives; cf. M. R., § 75 c. Rem. a. Possibly the two words, heaven and earth, were conceived of as really forming one idea = 'the world,' and so construed as though one word stood; cf. on ver. 1.

The phrase קנה שמים וארץ is only found in this chapter.

19^b to 20^a are poetical in form. Notice קָנָה for בָּרָא or עָשָׂה, צָרִיד for אֲבִיד, and מִן, which occurs twice again, Hos. 11, 8. Prov. 4, 9; all poetical words, though צָרִים is also found in prose writings; also the poetical sounding אל עליון.

22. הרמתי ידי. 'I lift up my hand,' i.e. 'I have, just at the moment of speaking, lifted up;' the perfect is used for the immediate past; cf. Driver, § 10; M. R., § 2. 1; the meaning being, I swear by Yahweh, etc.; cf. Ex. 6, 8. Num. 14, 30. Deut. 32, 40 כי אשא אל שמים ידי (of God, always יר נשא, Del.); Dan. 12, 7 השמים אל וירם ימינו ושמאלו אל השמים; see also Ex. 17, 16.

23. אם. The negative particle אם is often used in the oath-formulae. The oath-formula would run in full somewhat as follows: 'I swear, if I do so and so, may God,' etc.; then the second portion being omitted, the first part came to have a negative force, so אם = I will not, and לא אם = I will (Num. 14, 28). Render, 'I lift up my hand . . . that I will not take from a thread even to a shoe latchet, of all which is thine,' i.e. 'I will not even take the most trifling thing for myself.' On this use of אם, see Ges., § 155. 2 f. N. B.; Ewald, § 356 a; M. R., § 168 β.

24. Render, 'Nought for me, only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men who went

with me: 'Aner, 'Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.' Note the *casus pendens* ענר אישכל וממרא: cf. 3, 12.

15.

1. שכרך הרבה מאד = 'Thy reward shall be very great.' אנכי can scarcely be taken as a second predicate to שכרך וגו', as this would rather require ו, and God cannot be regarded as Himself the reward.

הרבה, inf. abs. Hif. of רבה, see on 3, 16. This inf. (properly a subst.), which is generally used as an adverb, is here regarded as an adj., and used as a predicate; cf. מעט, used quite similarly in 47, 9 ורעים היו ימי שני חיי; and תמול in Job 8, 9 כי תמול אנהנו; Ewald, § 296 d; Ges., § 131. 2. The Sam. has a correction ארבה, which is easier.

2. ואנכי הולך ערירי. Circ. clause. Render, 'Seeing that I am going to die childless.' הלך 'e vita decedere;' cf. 25, 32. Ps. 39, 14. 2 Chron. 21, 20.

ערירי, lit. = 'bare, naked,' but restricted by usage to one who has no children; cf. Jer. 22, 30. Lev. 20, 20. 21 (all).

ובן משק ביתי = 'and the son of the possession of my household,' = my heir. משק from מושק = 'to draw, to hold, grasp' (the form being perhaps chosen on account of its similarity in sound to רמשק) = 'possession;' cf. ממשק, Zeph. 2, 9.

משק יורש = בן משק in ver. 3, the construction being the same as in בעל ברית 14, 13, which compare. Theod., Vulg. render בן משק 'son of the manager,' i.e. 'of the steward,' בן משק being from שקק, with the meaning, 'to go about busily,' cf. ממר from מרר; which is possible, but forced and unsuitable. The other VSS. vary. The LXX have $\delta\ \delta\epsilon\ \nu\acute{o}\varsigma\ \mu\alpha\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\ \tau\eta\varsigma\ \omicron\iota\kappa\omicron\gamma\epsilon\nu\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\ \mu\omicron\upsilon$ (their rendering of בן ביתי in the next verse is $\delta\ \delta\epsilon\ \omicron\iota\kappa\omicron\gamma\epsilon\nu\eta\varsigma\ \mu\omicron\upsilon$), $\tau\eta\varsigma\ \omicron\iota\kappa\omicron\gamma\epsilon\nu\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ being either a mistake

for *oikías*, or *viðs* is a gloss, and the word should be *οἰκογενής*; see Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 17. Onq. has יְבֵר פִּרְנָסָא הָרִין דְּבֵבִיתִי 'this nourisher who is in my house, he is the Damascene, Eliezer.' The Syriac has ܕܠܝܥܝܙܪ ܕܡܫܟܐ ܕܡܫܟܐ 'Eliezer the Damascene, the child of my house, he will be my heir.' Aq. has ὁ *viðs* τοῦ ποτίζοντος οἰκιάν μου, connecting מִשְׁקָה with מִשְׁקָה 'a cup-bearer.'

הוא דמשק אליעזר cannot be rendered with the Syriac ܕܠܝܥܝܙܪ ܕܡܫܟܐ ܕܡܫܟܐ 'Eliezer the Damascene' (so A. V., but A. V. R. 'Dammesek Eliezer'), for this would either be אליעזר, or דמשק, or אליעזר איש דמשק, or דמשק. Hos. 12, 8, which Gesenius cites in favour of this rendering, is not conclusive, the more correct rendering there being 'Canaan! in his hand are deceitful balances;' see Dr. Cheyne's *Hosea*, Cambridge, 1884, p. 115. Besides, בן ביתי in the next verse is not compatible with this explanation, see on 14, 14. Ewald, § 286 c, renders דמשק אליעזר 'Damascus of Eliezer,' i. e. the city of Damascus, regarded as a community with which Eliezer was associated; cf. גבעת שאול. A view which is possible, but somewhat forced; Eliezer himself might be called בן משק, but hardly Damascus. The LXX and Vulg. translate the two words as one proper name, 'Dammesek Eliezer,' which is contrary to usage, men never having double names. Del. considers אליעזר as in apposition to דמשק, but one would hardly explain the name of a town by that of a person. Hitzig and Tuch reject הוא דמשק as a gloss; but this weakens the sentence, and, as Di. remarks, leaves the choice of the rare word מִשְׁק unexplained. Di., adopting Ewald's construction, explains as follows: 'These words could be well explained if Eliezer not only had a prominent position in Abram's household, but also was closely connected with Damascus;

then we might expect, failing other heirs, that Abram's property would in time fall to him, and return with him to Damascus when he went back thither. We certainly do not read of any such relationship between Damascus and Eliezer, but then this is the only passage where Eliezer is mentioned, and the Damascenes still in Greek times boasted of their connection with Abram' (cf. Del., p. 311).

3. **הן לי לא נתתה**. Observe the emphatic position of **לי**.

4. **הוא נתנה לי** is inserted for emphasis, as in 3, 12 **הוא**, which compare.

6. **והאמן ביהוה**. The perf. with waw conv. would here be quite out of place. It could hardly be frequentative, as believing in a person cannot be conceived of as a frequentative act. Like the other instances in 21, 25. 28, 6. 38, 5—cf. Driver, § 133. (2)—this is probably not a perfect with waw conv., but a case of the perfect with simple waw, where an imperf. with waw conversive would be expected.

וירחשבה לו וגו'. Verbs of *considering* are either construed as here, with two accusatives, or with one acc. and the prep. **ל**; see M. R., § 45. 5 with § 51. 1 end; cf. 38, 15. 50, 20. In Ps. 106, 31 we have **ויתחשב לו לצדקה**; and the LXX of this passage, *καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην* (as though they read **ל** here), is quoted three times in the N. T., Rom. 4, 3. Gal. 3, 6. James 2, 23.

8. **בַּמָּה**. The pathach is not the article, but the preps. **ל**, **ב**, **ב**, before many short pronouns are pointed with long *a* (cf. Ewald, § 243 b; Ges., § 102. 2 d), but with **מה** the union is still closer, the vowel being doubled and the long *a* shortened into short *a*; see also Stade, § 134 f.; cf. **בַּמָּה**.

9. **משלש**, not 'threefold,' i. e. 'three of each kind,' as Onq. and Rashi, but 'three years old.' This is the only passage

where it occurs in this sense, but doubtless the LXX are right in reading it in 1 Sam. 1, 24 (בפרים שלשה for בפר משלש).

10. אִישׁ בָּתָּרוּ לִקְרֹאת רֵעֵהוּ = 'each piece over against the other;' cf. on 9, 5 אִישׁ אֶחָיו, and the use of אִשָּׁה of inanimate things in Ex. 26, 3. 5. Ez. 1, 9. 3, 13.

וְאֵת הַצֶּפֶר לֹא בָתָר. 'But the birds he did not divide.' צֶפֶר is collective, as in Ps. 8, 9.

בָּתָּר, a rare word; cf. Jer. 34, 18 f., possibly an allusion to this passage.

11. הָעֵיט. The generic use of the article, as in 14, 13, which compare.

הַפְּגָרִים 'the carcasses,' always used of dead bodies in Hebrew. In Syriac ܦܓܪܐ is used of a body, whether living or dead; cf. Bernstein, *Lex. Syr.*, p. 390 b. So פָּגַר in Chaldee; cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, p. 254 b sub voce.

וַיִּשֹׁב אֹתָם. Hif'. of נָשָׁב. 'And he scared them away,' lit. 'blew them away.' The LXX read the consonants as וַיִּשָּׁב אֹתָם συνεκάθισεν αὐτοῖς.

12. וַיְהִי הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ לָבוֹא. Render, 'And it came to pass, when the sun was about to set.' The וַיְהִי does not here, combined with לָבוֹא, form the predicate to הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ, but stands alone. הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ לָבוֹא being a complete sentence in itself; לָבוֹא, the inf. cstr. with ל, being used as a periphrastic future; cf. Hos. 9, 13 וְאֶפְרַיִם לְהוֹצִיא לְהוֹרֵג 'and Ephraim is for bringing forth,' etc., Is. 10, 32 בְּנוֹב לְעֹמֵד 'in Nob is he for tarrying;' Josh. 2, 5 וַיְהִי הַשַּׁעַר לִסְגֹר 'and it came to pass, the gate being about to be shut;' cf. Driver, § 204 [cf. also § 165], where numerous instances are cited, and Ewald, § 217 d. b. Ges., § 132. note 1, and M. R., § 113, combine the הִיָּה with the inf. cstr., which, here at any rate, is quite unnecessary.

תִּרְדָּמָה 'a deep sleep.' LXX here, and 2, 21, ἔκστασις, 'a trance.'

וְהָנָה אִימָה חֲשֵׁכָה גְדֹלָה. Render, 'And a very terrible darkness,' lit. 'a terror, great darkness.' חֲשֵׁכָה גְדֹלָה being an explanatory apposition to אִימָה.

נִפְלָת. The participle is more graphic than the perfect נִפְלָה would be.

13. בְּאֶרֶץ לֹא לָהֶם. 'In a land not theirs;' cf. Hab. 1, 6, עַל רִיב לֹא לוֹ; Prov. 26, 17, לְרֶשֶׁת מִשְׁכְּנוֹת לֹא לוֹ. The relative, which here would stand in the nominative, being omitted, the antecedent being indefinite; M. R., § 159 a; Ges., § 123. 3 a; Ewald, § 332 a. 1; see also Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, ii. p. 343, the construction in Arabic being the same as in Hebrew.

וְעִבְרוּם. 'And they (the Hebrews) shall serve them (the strangers = the Egyptians).' LXX, καὶ δουλῶσουσιν αὐτούς, cited Acts 7, 7, 'and they shall enslave them,' which would require וְעִבְרוּ בָם; cf. Ex. 1, 14. Jer. 22, 13. עִבֵּר with the acc. is δουλεύω; in Hif., or Qal with ב, δουλόω.

14. 'The nation which they shall serve am I judging,' Driver, § 135. 3. The participle as *futurum instans*; cf. on 6, 17.

16. וְדֹר רְבִיעִי. 'In the fourth generation.' LXX freely, τετάρτη δὲ γενεᾷ. The construction strictly is (Ewald, § 279 d), 'And as a fourth generation, they shall return;' as in Deut. 4, 27. Zech. 2, 8. Jer. 31, 8; acc. of the complement.

17. 'And it came to pass, the sun having gone down.' הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ בָּאָה, being a circ. clause, by Driver, § 165, וְיָהִי does not belong to בָּאָה, which is accented on the penult., and is thus perfect (see Driver, foot-note, p. 21), and so incapable of being combined with וְיָהִי as predicate. Ryssel, *De Eloh. Pent. sermone*, p. 59, is surely in error when he speaks of בָּאָה as

participle ('ubi in participio באה nihil nisi notio diuturnitatis inest'). The ordinary editions and that of Baer have the accent on the penult.

ועלטה היה. The subject in the feminine is followed by the predicate in the masculine. Perhaps, as Müller suggests (M. R., § 39. Rem. a), עלטה was regarded as acc. after היה, 'and there became darkness (i.e. it turned to a darkness);' see also Ges., § 147. Rem. 2.

ברית . . . כרת, lit. 'to cut a covenant' = ὄρκια τέμνειν, *foedera icere*; on the difference between ברית and הקים ברית, see on 9, 9.

נתתי 'I give,' lit. 'I have given,' the act is regarded as so certain of its fulfilment that it is looked upon as already accomplished; hence the use of the perfect in promises, contracts, etc.; see M. R., § 3. 1 a; Ges., § 126. 4; Dav., § 46. 2. 3; Driver, § 14; cf. 1, 29. 9, 2. 3.

מנהר מצרים. The southern boundary of the promised land is elsewhere (Num. 34, 5. Josh. 15, 4. Is. 27, 12) the **נחל מצרים**, the modern Wady el-'Arish, and this has led Knobel to identify the **נהר מצרים** of this verse with the **נחל מצרים**. But even if **נהר** can be used of smaller rivers and canals (2 Kings 5, 12. Job 14, 11. 28, 11. Ez. 1, 3. 3, 15), it seems more natural to identify the **נהר מצרים** here with the Nile or eastern arm of the Nile. In the time of David and Solomon (1 Kings 5, 1. 8, 65) the kingdom under their rule reached from the Euphrates to the Egyptian frontier.

ער . . . נהר פרת. Cf. Ex. 23, 31. Deut. 1, 7. Josh. 1, 4. Is. 27, 12. Notice the difference of idiom. In English we say 'the river Euphrates,' while in Hebrew we find 'the river of Euphrates;' cf. M. R., § 79. 1; Ewald, § 287 e. b, who compares the German 'Rheinfluss.'

16.

1. **הגר**, probably a Semitic name=‘*flight*’ (Arabic هجر ‘*to flee*,’ هجرة ‘*flight*’), and scarcely, as she was an Egyptian, her real name. Perhaps, as Del. suggests, she was given to Sarai by Pharaoh, cf. 12, 16; and according to this the Midrash explains the name fancifully, as=הא איגרא ‘*behold, a reward*.’ The Arab nomad tribe הגרים, Ps. 83, 7, derive their name from הגר.

2. **מלדת**, lit. ‘*away from bearing*,’ i.e. ‘*so that I cannot bring forth*;’ cf. 18, 25 מעשת; 23, 6 מתך; 27, 1 מראת, etc.

אבנה as in 30, 3; cf. Ruth 4, 11. Ex. 1, 21. Deut. 25, 9, etc.

3. **עשר שנים לשבת**. ל in the place of the genitive, as in 7, 11 (and regularly in dates, Ex. 16, 1. 19, 1, etc.) שש נח מאות שנה לחיי נח; cf. the note there.

4. **ותקל**, cf. 1 Sam. 1, 6 f., is the imperf. Qal (intrans.) of a verb ע"ע with —; cf. ירד, ימר, etc.; Ges., § 67. Rem. 3; Stade, § 510 g. The two forms of the imperf. are, I. יִכַּב, with the ב doubled when it ceases to be final. II. יִפַּב trans. (intrans. יִפַּב), with the פ doubled. In תִּקַּל the doubling has been given up, and compensation made by lengthening the — into —, as is usual with gutturals; cf. יָחַת, תָּרַע, יָחַם.

5. **חמסי**. ‘*The wrong done to me*.’ Obj. genitive; cf. on 9, 2. LXX, ἀδικούμαι ἐκ σοῦ; Vulg. ‘*inique agis contra me*.’

וביניך. The point over the second yod (Mass. note, *point on the last yod*) probably marks it as superfluous, because the form elsewhere is בִּינֶךָ, in pause בִּינֶךָ; cf. 17, 2. 7. The other passages where points are found over words in Genesis are, 18, 9. 19, 33. 33, 4. 37, 12.

7. וַיִּמְצָאָהּ (cf. 1 Chron. 20, 2) is the companion form of וַיִּמְצָאָהָ, which, however, does not occur in this verb; cf. וַיִּבְרָה, 37, 33; וַיִּתְּנָהּ, 2 Chron. 20, 7; the imperf. taking the affix of the third pers. fem. sing. either in the form הִיא or הָיָה.

עַל עֵין הַמַּיִם, probably the well-known fountain on the way to שׁוּר; hence the article.

בְּדֶרֶךְ שׁוּר. 'On the way to Shur;' cf. 3, 24 עֵין הַחַיִּים.

שׁוּר must have been somewhere on the frontier between Palestine and Egypt. Josephus, *Ant.*, vi. 7, 3, erroneously supposed that שׁוּר was Pelusium, which is סִין. Saadiah holds that שׁוּר was Gifâr, جفار. 'The Arab. geographers understand by the wilderness of Gifâr (as distinct from the wilderness of the children of Israel, or Paran), the desert strip of land—which required five or six days' journey to traverse—bounded on the east by the desert of Paran, between Rafia in Philistia, up to lake Tennis (Menzaleh), and from thence to Qulzum or Suez; in a word, the western declivity of the desert of Paran towards Egypt' (Dillmann). The name probably means 'wall.'

8. אֵי מִזֶּה בָּאת, more frequently the imperfect was used in questions after לָמָּה, מֵאֵין, etc., as being less outspoken and more courteous than the perfect. The perfect would = 'Whence hast thou come?' the imperf. 'Whence art thou coming?' or 'Whence mayest thou be coming?' Cf. Driver, § 39 γ; 42. 7.

אֵי מִזֶּה. Cf. Ges., § 150. Rem. 5; Ewald, § 326 a. מֵאֵין = simply 'whence,' with a verb or substantive, see Gen. 42, 7. Num. 11, 13. אֵי מִזֶּה is used similarly, but admits of being joined with a substantive, as 2 Sam. 15, 2 אֵי מִזֶּה אַתָּה; Jon. 1, 8 וְאֵי מִזֶּה עִם אַתָּה; but this is not frequent.

זה = 'where,' but is used rather of things (e.g. with בית, מקום, דרך) than persons; for which איפה is the common word, as in 37, 16.

11. הרה is a fem. adj.; cf. 2 Sam. 11, 5 הרה אנכי; the masc. would be הרה, like יפה, פלה (fem. pl. פלות, Deut. 28, 32).

ילדת. The participle fem. We have here the ground form of ילדת, which has remained unchanged, and not passed over into the segholate form יולדת. This ground form reappears before the suffixes, e.g. יולדתי, יולדתך, etc.; cf. Dav., § 29, esp. p. 73. 2; Ges., § 94. 2. Ewald, § 188 b, supposes that as this form is only found when the second pers. is spoken about, the word was so pointed on account of its similarity with the second pers. fem. sing. It occurs again Judg. 13, 5. 7, but in Is. 7, 14, with the third pers., the pointing is ילדת.

וקראת. Here the mother names the child, as in 4, 1. 25. 19, 37 f., etc.; in P the father, so 5, 3. 16, 15. 17, 19, etc. וקראת is pointed in Baer and Del. edition וקראת, in the common editions וקראת. The second pers. sing. fem. is, in verbs ל"א, usually pointed *without* the shewa; cf. Ewald, § 195 b, who mentions the two ways of pointing, and cites היות as well.

12. פרא אדם. 'A wild ass of a man,' i.e. a man like the wild ass, who lives in the desert, wanders about at will, and cannot be tamed; cf. Job 39, 5. פרא is the onager, Arab. فَرَسٌ, *asinus ferus*; Assy. *purivu*. The construction is the same as in Prov. 21, 20 כסיל אדם; Is. 29, 19 אביוני אדם; and probably Is. 9, 5 פלא יועץ, 'the subordinated noun describing merely the relation of the individual [part] to the whole [genus]; the figurative to the actual,' Ewald, § 287 g; cf. M. R., § 79. 2. Rem. a; Ges., § 113.

עַל פְּנֵי Tuch renders 'east of,' referring to Ishmael's geographical position; cf. 25, 18. 23, 19, but this is unnatural and forced. The text apparently means, Ishmael shall live close to his brethren, before their face, but shall not be on friendly terms with them. This meaning seems to suit יָדוּ בְּכָל יוֹד כָּל בּו better.

13. רָאִי אֶתְּךָ אֱלֹהִים = 'thou art the God of seeing,' i. e. 'the all-seeing God.' Tuch explains, 'the God who appears, manifests himself;' but this does not suit the explanation which follows in the second half of the verse.

כִּי אָמְרָה וְגו'. 'For she said, Have I even here looked after Him that seeth me?' i. e. Have I even here in the wilderness, where I should not expect to see God, seen Him. *He* saw her, but *she* did not see Him; but after He had gone, she perceived that He had been there.

רָאִי is a substantive; out of pause pointed רָאִי, in pause רָאִי; cf. Job 33, 21 מִרְאִי; Nah. 3, 6 בְּרָאִי (both Baer and Del.); 1 Sam. 16, 12 רָאִי = 'vision,' 'seeing.' Cf. צָרִי, pausal form of צָרִי, Ez. 27, 17; חָלִי, pausal form of חָלִי, Deut. 7, 15. רָאִי at the end of the verse, pointed רָאִי, and Job 7, 8 רָאִי (both Baer and Del.; ordinary editions have רָאִי; cf. Del., *Gen.*, p. 321), is the participle act. of רָאָה, with the suffix of the noun = *my seer*, just as דִּבְרִי = *my word*, differing from רָאִי, where the suffix is a verbal one and would = 'he who or one who sees me.' The LXX erroneously take אֱלֹהֵי-רָאִי as אֱלֹהֵי, and render ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπιδῶν με, and paraphrase the second half of the verse with καὶ γὰρ ἐνώπιον εἶδον ὁφθέντα μοι. Syr. has, לֹא יָדָה לְחַוְּלָהּ חֲסֹלָהּ חֲבִלָּהּ וְאֶחָדָהּ יָדָה לְפָנֶיהָ שֶׁלֹּא שֶׁלֹּא לֹא יָדָה לְפָנֶיהָ = 'thou art God in a vision, for she said, Lo, indeed a vision I have seen, after that He hath seen me;' taking

רא in *a* as a substantive, and paraphrasing *b*. Onq. has a paraphrase, אִתּוֹ הוּא אֱלֹהָא חַי כּוֹלָא אֲרִי אִמְרַת אֵף אֲנָא שְׂרִיתִי, 'thou art God, seeing everything; for she said, Here indeed I begin seeing (=living, so some moderns, Tuch, etc., a sense ראה does not bear), after He revealed Himself to me.' The Vulg., with '*Profecto hic vidi posteriora videntis me*,' takes אחרי, like אַחֲרִי in Ex. 33, 23; cf. 2 Sam. 2, 23 באחרי החנית.

14. 'Therefore they called the well, well of the Living one, who sees me' (lit. *my seer*, see above). קרא is third pers. used impersonally (cf. 11, 9) = '*Man nannte den Brunnen*.' The rend. '*Well of the living-one-of seeing*,' רִאִי as pausal form of רִאִי (see above), i. e. 'where one sees God and remains alive,' requires a reading רִאִי לְחִי, which is unnecessary, and presupposes a compound (Wortcomposition), which is impossible in Hebrew (Di.). Wellhausen, *Hist. of Israel*, Eng. transl., p. 326, proposes to emend the text thus, הִנֵּם אֱלֹהִים רִאִיתִי וְאֲחִי אַחֲרֵי רִאִי 'have I seen [God and remained alive] after [my] vision?' cf. for the popular belief that one who sees God died, 19, 17. Ex. 3, 6. 19, 21. Mich. emends רִאִי לְחִי בְּאֵר 'well of the jawbone (i. e. rock? Judg. 15, 19) of vision.' With the naming of the well, cf. 22, 14. 28, 19. 32, 31.

The position of the Hagar-well is uncertain, see some identifications that have been proposed in Del., *Gen.*⁴, p. 321 f., who decides for its position on the road from Beer-sheba, along the 'Gebel-es-Sûr, which stretches from north to south.

בְּרָר, position unknown.

17.

1. אֵל שְׁדִי. אֵל. The oldest and most general name of God, and restricted as a rule to Yahweh, but occasionally

used of other gods. The word is most common in poetry, elsewhere always with some qualifying word, such as עֲלִיִּן, וְזֶה, or as here שְׂדֵי: it only takes the suffix of the first person אֱלִי. On אֵל, see Appendix II.

שְׂדֵי, according to P the name of God revealed to the Patriarchs (see Di., *Exodus*, p. 54), 28, 3. 35, 11 (cf. 43, 14). 48, 3 (cf. 49, 25). Ex. 6, 3 (in all these passages, except 49, 25, with אֵל). In poetry and the poetical style (Ruth 1, 21) we find שְׂדֵי alone, it is very often found in Job. Explained by the Rabbins as = יְיָ (יְיָ) · שֵׁ 'he who is sufficient,' 'the all-sufficient,' but such compounded names are not found in Hebrew; so Aq., Symm., and Theod. Roediger in *Ges.*, *Thes.*, supposes that שְׂדֵי, which never has the article, is a plural form with the suffix of the first pers., like אֱלֹהֵי, *Ges.*, § 121. 6. Rem. 4; but אֱלֹהֵי is the only clear instance of this. Del. supposes the ending יְ is an adjectival ending, as in זַכָּרְיָה (Ζαχαρίας), חַיִּי, יְשִׁישִׁי; but this would presuppose a noun שֵׁר 'power,' which does not exist: and the adjectival suffix יְ is only found in a few proper names, and may admit of another explanation. Gesenius took it to be a *pluralis majest.*, but it is doubtful whether a plural ending יְ exists. Most moderns take it as an intensive adjective formed from שֵׁר = שְׂדֵי, with the pathach preserved, as in שֵׁר = שְׂדֵי, and the proper name שְׂדֵי, Ewald, § 155 c. The form is thus similar to the nominal formation קָטַל; cf. חָלַט, דָּוִי, with — instead of יְ; possibly, as Wright suggests, pointed thus by the Massoretes in accordance with the Rabbinical etymology of the word. The LXX render it always in Genesis by a pronoun, here ὁ Θεός σου; cf. 49, 25 and Ex. 6, 3 (αὐτῶν), but elsewhere (often in Job) they have sometimes παντοκράτωρ, sometimes ἰκανός. The Vulg. has 'omnipotens' here.

לפני = 'before me,' i.e. under my eyes, in consciousness of my presence, 24, 40. Is. 38, 3; different from התהלך את, 5, 22. 6, 9.

2. במאד מאד. Cf. on 7, 19.

4. 'As for me, behold my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt become a father of a multitude of nations.' אֲנִי is prefixed, as in 6, 17. 9, 9, for emphasis; it is opposed to וְאַתָּה, in ver. 9.

והיית לאב. והיית, perf. with waw conv., though no imperfect precedes; compare the companion construction of waw conv. with the imperf. when no perfect precedes. So 26, 22 ופרינו; Ex. 6, 6 והוצאתי; Driver, § 119 a.

אב, cstr. state for אָבִי, is chosen on account of the name Abraham. This form is also found in proper names, e. g. אבנר, אבשלום, but not so frequently as the longer form אבי.

המון גרים. המון is used here instead of the more usual אברהם, 28, 3. 35, 11, on account of the etymology of אברהם, suggested by the writer in ver. 5.

5. ולא יקרא . . . את שמך. The acc. after the passive verb as in 4, 18, which compare.

אֲבִרָם = 'exalted father;' not identical with אבירם, where the י is the suffix of the first person, the name meaning, 'my father is high.' Di. offers an alternative explanation, 'Father of Raham or Ram,' i.e. 'the Height.' The etymology of the second name אברהם given in the text is really no etymology, but merely a play on the words; cf. the etymologies given for קֵן, נוֹחַ; the name being changed into Abraham, because thus pronounced, an assonance was produced between the המון of אברהם and אברהם. אברהם does not = *Father of a multitude*. The etymology is quite unknown. Di. suggests that it may

be a different—perhaps older—perhaps more Aramaic pronunciation of אברם, since with רום, ראם and רהם could be interchanged. A word רהם, = ‘multitude,’ does not exist; the connection with the Arabic word رَهَامٌ, mentioned by the Arabic lexicographers, being very precarious.

נתתִּי . . . אב המון. נתן, with two accusatives, in the sense ‘to make any one anything,’ Ges., § 139. 2; M. R., § 45, 5; so 1 Kings 14, 7. 16, 2. Jer. 1, 5. The other construction with ל in place of the second acc. is equally common; cf. ver. 6. 48, 4. Is. 49, 6, etc.

לדרתם = ‘throughout their generations’ (successively); the plural suffix is used, זרע being taken collectively. למשפחותם would be ‘throughout their families’ (contemporaneously). Formulae of this kind are common in P; so 8, 19. 10, 5. 20. 31. 32. 13, 3.

להיות לך . . . אחרִיד, i. e. Abraham’s descendants will stand in a close relationship to God as His servants, and be under His protection. He will protect and specially favour them, they will serve and worship Him as their God, Ex. 6, 7. Deut. 26, 17.

8. מגורים, אחזה, and ארץ כנען are all marks of P. Also the phrase, ‘Thou and thy seed after thee,’ vers. 7–10.

10. המול לכם כל זכר. המול is inf. abs. Nif. of מלל or מול; cf. Ges., § 67. Rem. 5. The infinitive abs. being emphatically prefixed to indicate a command; cf. Ewald, § 328 c; M. R., § 106. 1 c; cf. Ex. 20, 8. Render, ‘Every male to be circumcised,’ i. e. ‘let every male be circumcised.’ Ges., § 131. 4 b. γ, prefers taking the inf. abs. as an imperative.

11. וְנִמְלְּתֶם is Nif. of מלל for נִמְלֹתֶם; a root נמל does not exist; cf. תִּמְנוּ, Num. 17, 28, for תִּמְנוּ; תִּמְלֶה, where one

would expect הַטִּילוֹת, Ewald, § 234 e; Ges., § 67. Rem. 11; cf. on 11, 6. The perf. with waw consec. is in continuation of the imperative, which is implied in the last verse in the inf. abs. הַפּוֹל, Driver, § 112 (cf., however, § 113. 1, where it is explained on the analogy of Is. 5, 5).

בֶּשֶׂר is acc. of respect, as in 3, 15, which compare. See also 1 Kings 15, 23 חלה את רגליו.

12. יְפוֹל is imperf. Nif. of מָלַל (for יָמַל, the regular form, Job 14, 2); cf. תִּדְפִּי, Jer. 48, 2, as though they were from verbs ע' and ע''; cf. Ges., § 67. Rem. 5; Stade, § 504 e, who apparently regards יְפוֹל as from a verb מוֹל.

וּבֶן שְׁמֹנֶת יָמִים. 'Every male, when eight days old, shall be circumcised for you throughout your generations.' בֶּן שְׁמֹנֶת is a secondary predicate; cf. Is. 65, 20 בֶּן הַנְּעָר בֶּן יָמִים; cf. Driver, § 161. 3.

בֶּן נָכַר, a mark of P; so ver. 27. Ex. 12, 43. Lev. 22, 25. כָּל זָכָר and מִקְנֵה are also characteristic of P.

13. The repetition after ver. 12 is in the legal style of this writer (P); cf. 26 f.

14. 'The uncircumcised male who shall not be circumcised as to the flesh of his foreskin—that soul shall be cut off from his people, my covenant he has violated.' The subject is placed first for emphasis, as a *casus pendens*, and taken up by הַנֶּפֶשׁ הַזֹּאת, instead of by a pronoun; cf. M. R., § 132 a; Driver, § 197. Obs. 2; Ex. 12, 15 and 17, 12.

עַמִּים = 'fellow-tribesmen.' A peculiar use, found chiefly in one or two stereotyped phrases.

וְנִכְרְתָה. Being cut off from one's fellow-tribesmen is probably to be explained of sudden removal by God, rather than death inflicted by man; cf. Di., p. 245 et sq.; Del.,

p. 326. Tuch explains it as=מות יומת, but if this were here intended, it would probably have been added; cf. Ex. 31, 14.

ונכרתה is perf. with waw consec., after a *casus pendens*; cf. Ex. 12, 15 ונכרתה . . . כל אכל; Deut. 17, 12 והאיש אשר ונכרתה הנפש; cf. Driver, § 123 a. ועשה . . . ומת האיש ההוא is a phrase characteristic of P; so Ex. 12, 15. 19. Lev. 7, 20 ff. Num. 9, 13.

הִפֵּר. Pausal form for הִפִּיר, so הִתִּי, Is. 18, 5; Ewald, § 93 a. 2; Stade, § 393 b. β; Ges., § 29. 4, c. note.

15. שָׂרִי. The name שָׂרָה,=*princess*, being the feminine form of שָׂר. The meaning of שָׂרִי is not so clear; the LXX have Σάρα; so שַׂרָא סִינִי *swā*. Possibly the name שָׂרִי was an older form of the name שָׂרָה (with יִ fem.=הָ), (Di.). The ending יִ is hardly an adjectival ending; cf. on שָׂרִי, ver. 1. Another explanation is that שָׂרִי is from שָׁרָה, 32, 29; and so =*'the contentious, disputing one'*; cf. שָׁרָה=שָׂרִי, which is quite possible, but cannot be regarded as certain. Other explanations are that שָׂרִי=*'the merry one'*, שָׂרָה *'one that makes merry, delights (erfreuende)'*, from שָׂר, which Di. says violates both the laws of sound and form; or from the Arabic سَرَوْ سَرَى *'generosus fuit'*, so *'the liberal, generous one.'*

17. הֲלָבֵן. ה interrog. pointed with dag., acc. to Ges., § 100. 4; Dav., § 49. 2.

וְאִם שָׂרָה הֲבָתָה. The repetition of the interrog. ה of the first member, after the וְאִם of the second member of a double interrogative clause, is uncommon [this seems to be the only instance]; cf. M. R., § 145; Ewald, § 324 c.

18. לֹא יִשְׁמַעֲאֵל יַחִידָה. לֹא=*'if Ishmael may live before thee'*, and as no apodosis follows, *'would that Ishmael might live'*; cf. Driver, § 142; M. R., § 147; Ewald, § 329 b; Ges., § 136. 2.

לו is also followed (exceptionally) by the imperative, 23, 13, or jussive, 30, 34.

19. ילדת . . . וקראת. The participle used as future, followed by the perf. with waw consecutive; so 6, 17. 48, 4; Driver, § 113. 1. The accent on וקראת is not thrown forward on to the last syllable by the waw conv., in accordance with the rule, that in the perfect Qal of verbs ל"א and ל"ה the waw conv. does not cause the accent to move forward, Driver, § 110. 4; cf. והיית, ver. 4.

20. ולישמעאל. 'And with regard to I.;' cf. 19, 21 אשר חלם גם לדבר הזה 'also with regard to this matter;' 42, 9 להם 'which he dreamt about them;' cf. M. R., § 51. 5. Rem. b; Ges., § 154. 3 e.

ברכתי . . . והפרייתי, the perfect with waw conv., after a prophetic perfect; so Deut. 15, 6 והעבטת . . . ברכך; Num. 24, 17 וקם . . . כוכב . . . דרך, Is. 2, 11. 43, 14; cf. Driver, § 113. 1 ad fin.; M. R., § 24. 2 b. Rem. b; Ewald, § 342 b. 2.

נשיאם. נשיא is almost confined to P in the Pent. and Josh.

ונתתיו לגוי גדול; cf. 48, 4 ונתתיך לקהל עמים, both in P.

23. וימל is imperf. Qal of מלל or מול, the form with waw conv. and retrogression of the tone being the same in both verbs.

בעצם היום הזה. Cf. on 7, 13.

24. בהמלו is either reflexive, 'in his circumcising himself,' i.e. 'when he circumcised himself,' or better passive (see ver. 25, where Ishmael could hardly circumcise himself), 'in his being circumcised,' i.e. 'when he was circumcised.'

26. נמול 'is the Nif. of מול, formed from the form מלל,' Ewald, § 140 a; see also Ges., § 72. Rem. 9; Stade, § 397 b, γ;

cf. נָחַת from חָתַת, נָחַר from חָרַר. Stade and Ges. both regard it, however, as the Nif'al proper of מָלַל, comparing גָּעוּר from עוּר.

18.

1. "והוא ישב פתח וגו". Circ. clause, 'While he was sitting at the door of the tent.' LXX excellently, καθήμενον αὐτοῦ. "פתח וגו" is acc. of place, in answer to the question 'where?' Ges., § 118. 1 b; M. R., § 41 b.

בַּחֶם הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ, LXX μεσημβρίας; cf. 1 Sam. 11, 9 השמש; Neh. 7, 3 עד חם השמש; see also on 3, 8 לְרוּחַ הַיּוֹם = 'at even.' חֶם הַיּוֹם = 'the heat of the day,' i. e. noon.

2. יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה, in pause יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה, is the apocopated imperf. of הִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה, a rare Hithpalel form, from שָׁחָה 'to bow,' formed by a repetition of the third radical; cf. מִטַּחֲוִים in 21, 16. יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה is for יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה, analogous to the segholate form שָׁחָה for שָׁחָה; cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 18; Stade, § 502 a.

אֶרֶץ = 'to the ground,' lit. 'earthwards,' ה (as the position of the tone shews) being the ה of motion.

3. אֲדֹנָי is marked by the Massoretes קֹדֶשׁ 'holy,' i. e. that God is here intended; cf. the Mass. note on 19, 2, and Ges., § 121. 6. Rem. 4; Stade, § 359 e. The Sam. read the word אֲדֹנָי 'my lords,' as is clear from the use of the plural suffixes in בעיניכם for בעיניך, and עבדכם for עבדך, and the plural תעברו for תעבר. Dathe and Tiele correct the text into אֲדֹנָי; so Di., who points out that in this verse Abraham addresses one of the three men whom he, possibly, recognised as the leader of the party (contrast ver. 4, where all are addressed). Di. further considers that Abraham, in the course of the conversation, first discovers the divine character of his guests (13), for if he had perceived it at once, the honour he paid them would really be no honour, and the offering of food

and drink without meaning; further, it would have been no trial of Abraham's faith, had he known that it was Yahweh who conversed with him. Tuch, Knobel, and Del. follow the Massoretic punctuation.

אִם נָא מִצַּאתִי. **נָא** is added to shew the precativ nature of the entire sentence; cf. 30, 27. 33, 10. So Ges. in *Th.*, p. 834 b, 'si—quod opto magis quam sumere audeo—gratiam inveni.'

4. '*Let there be taken a little water, and wash your feet, and rest yourself under the tree.*' The feet were washed before every meal; cf. 19, 2. 24, 32, Luke 7, 44.

תַּחַת הָעֵץ '*under the tree.*' It is not necessary to take **הָעֵץ** collectively, as three people could very well sit down under one tree.

5. **וּאֶקְחָהּ**. The doubling may fall away from a letter pointed with sheva, provided it be not one of the aspirates **ב, ג, ד, ה, ו, ז**, in which case the doubling is usually (but not always) retained; cf. Ges., § 20. 3 b; Dav., § 7. 4, foot-note. Accurate texts mark the omission by placing Raphe (־) over the letter whose doubling is given up; cf. Stade, § 41. Render, '*And let me take a morsel of bread.*' **פֶּת לֶחֶם** '*a morsel of bread;*' cf. Judg. 19, 5; a modest way of describing the rich meal he will set before them (Di.).

כֵּן עַל כֵּן = '*quandoquidem,*' Ewald, § 353 a; '*for as much as,*' the reason being adduced the second time by the demonstrative '*therefore*' after the relative [conjunction]; cf. Ges., § 155. 2 d.

6. **הָאֵהֱלָה** is accented on the penult., as the locative **הָ** does not take the accent, and **אֵהֱלָ** is a seg. noun: cf. Ges., § 90. 2 a; Dav., § 17, 3. In B. and D. there is a misprint here (see *Jesaias*, p. v, note): read **הָאֵהֱלָהּ**. So **נִגְבָּה, חֲרָשָׁה** (13, 14):

"מהרי שלש וגו'. *'Bring quickly three measures of meal;'* מהרי, lit. '*hasten.*' מהר with the acc. is rare, so 1 Kings 22, 9. Is. 5, 19.

קמח is the acc., '*three measures in meal,*' or '*as to meal,*' the acc. perhaps being an acc. of respect; cf. Ges., § 118. 3. M. R., § 71. 4, regards קמח as in apposition, so apparently Ewald, § 287 i; cf. Ex. 9, 8 מלא חפניכם פיה; Ruth 2, 17 איפה שעורים.

סלת is in apposition to קמח, defining it more closely, '*meal, fine flour.*' Three seahs of meal made an ephah, something over an English bushel. The large quantity was probably intended as a mark of distinction; cf. 43, 34. 1 Sam. 9, 22 f.

עגות. ג without dagesh; cf. B. and D., *Gen.*, p. 77. The cakes were small round cakes, baked in the hot ashes, so called from their round form. Greek ἐγκυφίαι, which word the LXX use here.

9. אֱלֹו, the points above the word probably point to a various reading לו; cf. on 16, 5.

10. כעת חיה = '*next spring;*' explained, ver. 14, by למועד; in 2 Kings 4, 16. 17 we have the fuller phrase למועד חיה. LXX have κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον (from ver. 14) εἰς ὥρας, i. e. '*about this time next year.*' The phrase literally translated = '*about the time when it revives,*' i. e. '*when this time lives again;*' cf. Ges. in *Th.*, p. 470. חיה does not qualify עת, which has the article, but is predicate; cf. Ex. 9, 18 פֶּעַת מָחָר '*about the time when it is to-morrow.*' In 17, 21 we have the time stated more clearly, למער הזה בשנה האחרת; cf. 1 Sam. 1, 20 לתקופת הימים.

והוא אחריי. '*It (the door) being behind him (the speaker);'* so the Massoretic text. The LXX, οὖσα ὀπισθεν αὐτοῦ, took הוא here as הוּא, cf. on 2, 12, and referred it to Sarah.

11. באים בימים = 'well on in days.' So 24, 1; Josh. 13, 1, etc.; cf. *προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις* in Luke 1, 7.

הדל, as ver. 11 is a circumstantial sentence, explanatory of what takes place in ver. 12, הדל must be translated 'there had ceased.'

12. 'And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old?' LXX, ἐγέλασε δὲ Σάρρα ἐν ἑαυτῇ, λέγουσα, Οὐπω μὲν μοι γέγονεν ἔως τοῦ νῦν. ὁ δὲ κύριός μου πρεσβύτερος; leaving אחרי untranslated, and apparently taking בְּלִתִּי = בְּלִתִּי, and עֲדָנָה = עֲדָנָה = עֲרִיכָנָה.

Contrast the explanation of P in 17, 17.

14. היפלא מיהוה דבר. 'Is anything too hard (lit. wonderful, extraordinary) for Yahweh?' cf. Jer. 32, 17 לא יפלא ממך כל דבר, and ver. 27 הממני יפלא כל דבר; Deut. 17, 8 בי יפלא ממך דבר.

מִיְהוָה. י pointed with shewa: so B. and D. Ordinary texts have מִיְהוָה, without shewa. The shewa is inserted according to the Massoretic note, quoted by Del. in his *Commentary*, p. 551 מִשֶּׁה מַפִּיק וְכָלֵב מַכְנִים, i.e. 'Moses leads (Israel) out, and Caleb leads them in,' which is the Massoretic way of saying that the letters ה, ש, מ make the א of אֲדָנִי—the vowels of which are always in the text placed under יְהוָה—heard; while after the letters ב, ל, כ, the א is not sounded as a consonant, e.g. בְּיְהוָה = בְּאֲדָנִי for בְּאֲדָנִי; the latter part of the rule holds good for ו. So וְאֲדָנִי = וְיְהוָה for וְאֲדָנִי; cf. Ges., § 23. 2; Stade, § 112 b. note (who gives instances, e.g. Mic. 4, 13. Neh. 8, 10. Gen. 40, 1 (cf. B. and D.'s editions here), where — does not become —).

15. לא כי צחקת. 'nay, for (i.e. but) thou didst laugh,' לא כי, as in 19, 2. 42, 12.

16. ואברהם הלך עמם לשלחם 'while Abraham

went with them to bring them on their way,' circ. clause, as in vers. 12 and 18; cf. Driver, § 159; M. R., § 152.

לְשַׁלַּח. Cf. on 12, 20.

17-19. 'And Yahweh said (i.e. to Himself), Shall I hide from Abraham what I am going to do, (18) seeing that Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all the nations of the earth will bless themselves in him? (19) For I have chosen him, to the end that he may charge his sons, and his house after him, and that they may observe Yahweh's way, by doing righteousness and right; so that Yahweh may bring upon Abraham that which He hath promised concerning him.'

17. הַמְנַסָּה, the participle preceding the subject, as in Num. 11, 29. Ez. 9, 8; see Driver, § 135. 4.

18. הָיוּ יְהִיָּה. הָיוּ is for יְהִיָּה, the Hōlem quiescing in a Waw, instead of a He; cf. 26, 28 וָאֵל; Is. 22, 13 וְשָׁתוּ; see Ges., § 75. Rem. 2; Stade, § 623 a.

וּנְבָרְכּוּ. Cf. on 12, 3.

19. יָרַעְתִּיו. Cf. Amos 3, 2. Hos. 13, 5, יָדַע here, and in the two passages cited, = 'to know a person thoroughly,' and so, after becoming well acquainted with him, 'to choose or select him,' almost = בָּחַר; cf. a similar use of προσηγάγεω, Rom. 8, 29.

לְמַעַן אֲשֶׁר, stronger than כִּי, = 'eo consilio ut,' 'with the intention of,' 'to the end that,' A.V.R., always introduces the intention; so Lev. 17, 5. Deut. 3, 4. Jer. 42, 6; Ewald, § 337 b; Ges., § 155. 2 e. A. V. is incorrect, לְמַעַן always = ut.

לְמַעַן אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה . . . וְשָׁמַר. Cf. on 12, 13.

The LXX have ἡδυν γὰρ ὅτι συντάξει, misunderstanding the text; so Syriac and Vulg.

20. 'And Yahweh said, The cry concerning Sodom and Gomorrha, it is indeed great; and their sin, it is indeed very heavy.'

זעקת is *gen. object.*, as in 9, 2. 16, 5, which compare.

זעקת and חטאתם are *casus abs.* רבה has the accent on the penult., and so is third pers. perf. from רבב. Wellhausen renders, 'It is a report about Sodom and Gomorrha, that their sin is great, that it is very heavy;' ו before חטאתם being struck out; which Di. rejects on the grounds that זעקה does not mean 'a report,' and that God would not listen to a report.

כי = 'indeed' or 'it is the case that,' as in Is. 7, 9. Ps. 118, 10; cf. Ewald, § 330 b; unless it is assumed, with Lagarde and Olshausen, that שמעתי has fallen out at the beginning of the sentence. The LXX omit כי.

21. 'I will indeed go down, that I may see whether they have altogether done according to the cry concerning them, that has come up to me.'

הבאה is pointed by the Massoretes as perfect, with the article; cf. Ewald, § 331 b; Ges., § 109. Rem. As this usage is rare outside the later books of the Bible, Ewald, l. c., and Di. reject it here, and point as a participle. M. R., § 92. Rem. a, points out (citing cases, e.g. 1 Kings 11, 9 and Gen. 12, 7) that the Massora itself varies in this point. The participle here is more natural, and only involves a change in the position of the accent, from the penult. to the last syllable; so 46, 27.

עשו כלה, separated by the accents, so to be taken alone, כלה = 'omnino,' as in Ex. 11, 1 גרש אתכם כלה. In other passages עשה כלה means 'to utterly destroy;' cf. Nah. 1, 8. Zeph. 1, 18.

22. **ואברהם עודנו עמד לפני יהוה**. According to a tradition found as early as the *Mechilta* (on Ex. 15, 7) and often repeated, this verse originally ran **ויהוה עודנו עמד לפני אברהם**, but was altered as too anthropomorphic; **עמד לפני** having the notion of serving. But 19, 27 is against this, and all the versions follow the text as we now have it, and read **לפני יהוה**. This and similar corrections, called *Tiqqune Sopherim*, are not to be regarded as real various readings, but merely as changes proposed by the Massoretes, to avoid expressing anything in the text that was repugnant to them; cf. Strack, *Proleg. Crit.*, p. 87. Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 331, considers that **יהוה עודנו עמד לפני אברהם** is the real reading, citing the Talmud and Midrash in support of his view. There are eighteen such passages in the O. T., but only this one in Genesis. Cf. further, Strack, l.c., who cites authorities; also Bleek's *Introduction*, 4th ed. [Wellhausen], p. 624. The eighteen instances are given in Levy's *Chald. W. B. über die Targ.*, ii. p. 553 b; the larger Massora, on Num. 1, 1; and in the *Dikduke Ha-ʿamim*, edit. Baer and Strack, Leipzig, 1879, § 57.

24. **ולא תשא למקום**. **נשא ל**, sc. **עון** or **פשע** = 'to take away the sin for any one,' so 'to forgive.'

25. 'Far be it from Thee to do according to this thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, far be it from Thee; shall the Judge of all the earth not execute judgment?'

להמית . . . והיה, the cstr. inf. breaking off into a perfect with waw conv.: the perfect is used here, as a possible case is stated, and not a fact; in which case we should find the imperf. with waw conv., as in 39, 18 **ואקרא . . . כהרימי**; cf. Driver, § 118 (see the preceding section); Ges., § 132.

Rem. 2 : so 27, 45 **ושב** . . . **עד שוב**, Ex. 1, 16 . . . **בילדכן**
בטוב . . . **ואמרתי** 2 Sam. 13, 28 **וראיתן**.

חללה = '*profanum* (lit. *in profanum*), *nefas tibi sit*.'
 Del. compares the Targ.-Talmud **חלין הוא לך** '*it is unholy for thee*.' The ה is not the feminine ending, as the word is accented on the penult.; cf. 44, 7 **חלילה לעבדיך**.

מעשת, as in 16, 2, which compare.

27. **עפר ואפר**. Notice the alliteration, and cf. **תהו**
 1, 2. **נע ונר**, 4, 14. **הור והדר**, Ps. 21, 6.

28. **יחסרון**, with the fuller ending **ון**-, preserved in Aramaic, and in classical Arabic (as the ordinary form); but only occasionally found in Hebrew; cf. Ges., § 47. 3. Rem. 4; Stade, § 521 a. See on 3, 3.

חסר being one of the verbs of *abounding* and *wanting*, takes the acc.; cf. Ges., § 138. 3 b; Ewald, § 283 b.

30. **אל נא יחר לאדני וגו'**. '*O let not my Lord be angry, and let me speak*.' **יחר** is apoc. from **יחרה**; the jussive is here used in asking permission; cf. M. R., § 8. 2; Ges., § 127. 3 b; Driver, § 49 β; so the cohortative **ואדברה** cf. 33, 14. 50, 5.

19.

1. **שני המלאכים** = not as A. V. '*two angels*,' but '*two of the angels*,' i.e. two of the three mentioned in 18, 2. On the construction, cf. Ges., § 120. 1 a; M. R., § 96 b.

ולוש ישב. Circ. clause, as in 18, 1; cf. also on 9, 18. Render, '*While Lot was sitting in the gate*.' The city gate in the east was usually a vaulted entrance, with large recesses on either side; here business matters were settled, and the affairs of the town and all public matters discussed and arranged; cf. 23, 10. 13. 34, 20. Deut. 21, 19.

2. הִזְנֶה נָא, with short *e* (Seghol) (only here; cf. Ewald, § 91 d) and *dagesh forte conj.*, is unique.

נִי is marked by the Massoretes בפתח וחול (i.e. 'pointed with pathach and profane,' i.e. 'not used of God').

סורו נא וגו'. It was regarded as a neglect of the duties of hospitality to allow strangers to spend the night in the street; cf. Judg. 19, 15, and contrast with this inhospitality, 24, 25. Ex. 2, 20. Judg. 13, 15. 'The modern Arabs consider it a privilege to lodge strangers who may come to them, and often disputes arise as to who shall have this honour.' Kn. cited by Di.

והשכמתם. השנים prop.= 'to shoulder or place on the shoulders,' i.e. to put one's baggage on the beasts of burden, which was done early in the morning, so 'to rise early, to resume the journey.' The verb is a denom. from שכם 'a shoulder,' or rather 'the portion of the back between the shoulders,' where any burden would be carried.

לֹא, with emphatic or euphonic dagesh; an unusual use of dagesh, generally considered to be for the purpose of securing a clear and distinct pronunciation of the consonant: cf. Stade, § 40 b, c; Ges., § 20. 2 a. Rem. 2; so קומו צאו, ver. 14; ויאמרו לא, 1 Sam. 8, 19; cf. Ex. 12, 31. Deut. 2, 24. It is only found in accurate editions and MSS. See also Del., *Commentary on Ps. 94, 12*, 4th ed.

3. משתה, prop. 'a drinking feast,' then generally 'a meal or banquet;' cf. 21, 8. 26, 30.

מצות = 'sweet or unsoured,' i.e. 'unleavened cakes' (from מצץ 'to lap, suck'), and so more quickly prepared.

4. "טרם וגו'; cf. on 2, 5. Render, 'They had not yet gone to sleep, when the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people in a body.'

נִסְבֵּי is third perf. pl. Nif'. of סָבַב = נִסְבֵּי. Nif'al being originally Naf'al; the pathach being thinned down into hireq; cf. Dav., § 25. Rem. a; Ges., § 51. 1; and compare the Arabic vii form اِنْقَطَلَ (in-qatala) and such Heb. forms as נָעֲשָׂה = נוֹשֵׁב (Dav., § 9. 1. Rem. b; Ges., § 24. 2 b); Wright, *Gram. Arab.*, i. p. 42. נִסְבֵּב becomes נִסֵּב, and the pathach under the nun, standing in an open syllable before the tone, becomes tone-long qameç: cf. Stade, § 86. 3; Dav., § 6. 2 b; see also Ges., § 27. 2 a.

מִקְצֵה = lit. 'from the end,' i.e. including the whole, so in Jer. 51, 31. Cf. Judg. 18, 2. 1 Kings 12, 31 (not 'of the lowest,' but 'of the whole body of the people').

5. הַלִּילָה = 'to-night,' 'this night,' the article, as in הַיּוֹם, has a demonstrative force: Ges., § 109. Rem.; Ewald, § 277 a. 3. So in 30, 15.

6. דַּלְת . . . פֶּתַח. דַּלְת = 'the door of the house.' פֶּתַח = 'the entrance (gate).'

7. אַחֵי = 'my friends;' cf. 29, 4. Judg. 19, 23.

8. אֵל for אֱלֹהִים is found eight times in the Pentateuch and once besides (1 Chron. 20, 8), and always (except Chron. l. c.) with the article; see Ges., § 34; Dav., § 13. Rem. a; Stade, § 171 b. It is commonly explained as an archaism, but this is very doubtful.

9. גִּשְׁ-הָלָאָה. So in correct editions; the ordinary editions have הָלָאָה, with metheg, which is wrongly placed, as the tone is on the penult. LXX, Ἀπόστα ἐκεῖ. Vulg. 'recede illuc;' cf. Is. 49, 20 נִשְׁהֲלֵי 'stand away.' Render, 'Stand back.'

וַיֵּאמְרוּ הָאֶחָד . . . שְׁפֹט. 'This one came in to sojourn and goes on playing the judge;' cf. 31, 15 כִּסְפֵּנוּ אֶת אֶחָד גַּם אֵכֹל וַיֵּאכֶל

‘and goes on to eat up our silver;’ Job 10, 8 וחבלעני ‘and yet thou goest on to swallow me up;’ cf. Driver, § 79, ‘The action or its results continuing into the writer’s present;’ also Ewald, §§ 231 b, 342 a. 1 a.

שָׁבוֹט. When the inf. abs. *follows* the finite verb, it generally denotes a continued or lasting action; cf. Ges., § 131. 3 b; Ewald, § 280 b.

הָאֵתֶר. The הָ is the article, *not* the ה interrogative.

11. בְּסִנּוּרִים ‘with blindness;’ not absolute blindness, but temporary loss of sight; the word only occurs once again, 2 Kings 6, 18. Elsewhere we find עִרְוֹן, Zech. 12, 4. Deut. 28, 28. סִנּוּרִים is from סָנַר [Safel of נֹר (נֹרָה)] = ‘to make blind,’ which occurs in Aramaic; cited by Levy, *Chald. W. B. sub voce*, as occurring in Num. 16, 14 Targ. Ps.-Jon. (חסנוור). The article is according to Ges., § 109. 3. Rem. 1 c. LXX, ἀσπασία; Onq. שִׁבְרִיָּא ‘fatuitas;’ Syr. مَسْأَلَة ‘illusiones.’

מִקָּטָן וְעַד גָּדוֹל. Cf. 1 Sam. 5, 9. 30, 2; lit. = ‘from a little one even unto a great one,’ i.e. ‘all,’ every one being regarded as either small or great, so the two extremes would embrace all persons. Cf. further, Dietrich, *Abhand. zur hebr. Gram.*, p. 206, who gives a list of other expressions for ‘all,’ ‘nobody;’ cf. Ex. 11, 5.

מִן . . . וְעַד, as in 14, 23, and often.

12. עַד מִי לְךָ פֹּה = ‘Who hast thou still here?’ i.e. ‘hast thou any more belonging to thee in Sodom besides those in thy house?’

חֲתָנִים, perhaps collective = ‘sons-in-law;’ but the singular without the suffix is strange, as one would expect חֲתָנִיד, which the Syr. has, مَسْلُتَي. Di. conjectures that וּבְנֵי was

inserted between יך and חתנ, as no mention is made elsewhere of sons which Lot had before the destruction.

13. **כִּי מִשְׁחָתִים אֲנַחֲנוּ**. The participle is used of future time, with the subject following, as in 3, 5, which compare.

צַעֲקָתָם = '*the cry concerning them*;' cf. on 18, 20.

אֶת פְּנֵי יְהוָה as in ver. 27. 33, 18. Ex. 34, 23. 1 Sam. 1, 22. Ps. 16, 10.

14. **לִקְחֵי** '*who were to take*,' '*the takers of his daughters*;' so Ewald, § 335 b, better than (LXX, Targ. Ps.-Jon., Kimchi, Del.) '*who had taken*,' which would be more naturally expressed by **אֲשֶׁר** and the perf.; and Lot would scarcely leave his married daughters in Sodom without calling them away.

קוֹמוּ צֵאוּ. **צ** with emphatic dag. (see on ver. 2), to ensure the clear pronounciation of the **צ** between the two u-sounds.

... הִיָּה כ = '*to appear as*,' for which there is no proper word in Hebrew; cf. 27, 12. 40, 10.

15. Render, '*And when the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, Take thy wife and thy two daughters that are with thee, lest thou be swept away in the punishment of the city.*'

וּכְמוֹ הַשָּׁחַר עָלָה. **כְּמוֹ** = **כְּאִשֶּׁר** is rare and poetical, Is. 26, 18. Ps. 58, 8; cf. M. R., § 60; Ewald, § 337 c.

וַיֵּאָצֵּר is imperf. Hif. of **אָצַר**. The waw conv. is used after a time determination: so 22, 4 **בַּיּוֹם הַשְּׁלִישִׁי וַיֵּשֶׂא אַבְרָהָם**, 1 Sam. 21, 6 **בַּצָּאתִי וַיְהִי**, Josh. 22, 7 **וַיִּבְרַכְם** . . . **כִּי שָׁלַחֵם**; cf. Driver, § 127 b.

הַנִּמְצָאָה, lit. '*who are found*,' i.e. who are with thee in thy house; cf. 1 Sam. 13, 15. 21, 4. The participle may often be rendered by the present, as in 4, 10. 16, 8. 37, 16, etc. **הַנִּמְצָאָה** probably refers to **אֶת אִשְׁתְּךָ** as well as to **וְאֵת שְׁתֵּי בָנוֹתֶיךָ**.

פֶּן תִּסָּפֶה. סָפָה = 'to be snatched off, carried away;' so 1 Sam. 12, 25. Num. 16, 26.

עוֹן = 'punishment;' cf. 4, 13.

16. וַיִּתְּמָהּמָה, imperf. Hithpalpal of מָהָה; cf. יתמרמר from מָרָר, Dan. 8, 7; Stade, § 503.

בַּחֲמֻלַּת יְהוָה = 'through Yahweh's sparing him,' i.e. 'because Yahweh spared him,' the subject of the inf. construct following in the genitive; cf. M. R., § 117; Ges., § 133. 2: also Ps. 133, 1 שִׁבְתָּ אַחִים, Is. 47, 9 בַּעֲצַמַת חֲבֵרֶיךָ. The inf. cstr. חֲמַלַת has the fem. cstr. ending; here intentionally, as בַּחֲמֻלָּהּ יְהוָה could not be taken as construct state with a following genitive. The inf. with fem. ending ה is common, especially in particular words, viz. יִרְאַה, אֶהְיֶה, שִׁנְאַה, occasionally we find חֲזָקָה, דִּבְּקָה, דִּבְּאַכָּה, קִרְבָּה; cf. Stade, p. 339; Ges., § 45. 1. Rem. b.

17. אֵל תִּבְיֹט. The jussive form תִּבְיֹט would rather be expected after אֵל, but cf. Ps. 121, 3 אֱלֹהֵינוּ, 1 Sam. 25, 25 אֵל יֵשִׁים; cf. Driver, § 47; Ges., § 127. 3 c.

18. אֲדָנִי, noted by the Massoretes קָדַשׁ אֱלֹהִים; does not of necessity imply that Lot did not recognise that Yahweh was speaking with him, and that אֲדָנִי = 'my lords,' pausal form of אֲדָנִי; as in ver. 19 we find singular suffixes. The Syr. and Saadiah regard אֲדָנִי as חוּל, but the LXX, Onq., Vulg., and Sam. follow the Massoretes; so Del.

19. פֶּן־תִּדְּבַקְנִי. Imperf. with the so-called union vowel pathach instead of tsere; cf. 29, 32 וַיֹּאדְּבֵנִי; see Ges., § 60. Rem. 2; Stade, § 636 b, who cites 1 Kings 2, 24 Kri וַיִּשְׁיבְנִי, Is. 56, 3 וַיִּבְדִּילְנִי, Job 9, 18 וַיִּשְׁבִּיעֵנִי.

וַיִּמָּתֵי. ו with pretonic qameç, the tone is not thrown forward, because the word is in pause; see Driver, § 110, 2. מָתֵי = מָתֵי. The perf. with waw conv., as in 3, 22, which compare.

22. **צוֹעַר**, probably one hour south-east of the Dead Sea, in that portion of the Araba which is now called Ghor eš Şâfia. In 14, 2. 8 its older name is given, **בִּלְע**; cf. Wetz. in Del. *Gen.*, p. 564, and Di., p. 256, who remarks that the name was still in existence at the time of the Crusades (Segor; cf. LXX, **Σηγώρ**); the Arab geographers call it Soghar or Zoghar, and the Dead Sea, the Sea of Zoghar. Grove, however, in Smith's *Dict. of the Bible*, art. *Zoar*, brings forward evidence in favour of a site for Zoar on the north of the Dead Sea.

23. **הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ . . . צָעָרָה**. 'The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar;' cf. 44, 3. 4 . . . **הֵם יָצְאוּ הָעִיר**; cf. 44, 3. 4 . . . **וְהוּא יָצָא וְעַבְדָּיו בָּאוּ**; also 38, 25. Judg. 18, 3. Time or place determinations are generally subordinated to the main clause in a sentence; here and in the other instances cited, the time determination is co-ordinate, and placed first for emphasis; cf. Driver, § 169.

24. **מֵאֵת יְהוָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם**, the fire and brimstone are described as proceeding both *from Yahweh* and *out of heaven*, **מֵאֵת יְהוָה** and **מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם**; cf. 2 Kings 1, 12. Job 1, 16. Di. comparing Mic. 5, 6 supposes that **מֵאֵת יְהוָה**, like the Greek **ἐκ Διός**, was an archaic expression, similar in meaning to **מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם**, by which it is explained; cf. Ewald, *Hist. of Israel* (*Eng. Trans.*), ii. p. 157.

מֵאֵת = *παρά* with the genitive. **מִן** = *ἐκ*.

25. **וַיִּהְיֶה**. **מִהֲפָכָה** is a technical word, always used of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrrha (to which there is at least an allusion even in Is. 1, 7), just as **מִבּוּל** is always used of the great Deluge.

¹ Baer and Delitzsch's reading **צָעָרָה** should be corrected into **צָעָרָה**: see *Jesaias*, p. v, note.

26. מאהריו 'from behind him,' i.e. Lot; she was following Lot, and out of curiosity turned her face away from him.

28. עלה is pluperfect, 'The smoke had begun to ascend before Abraham looked.'

כקוטר הכבשן. Cf. Ex. 19, 18: 'Like the smoke of a smelting furnace.' כבשן = 'a smelting oven.' תנור 'a baking oven.'

29. בהפך את הערים. The inf. cstr. always governs its *object* in the accusative; cf. M. R., § 116; Ges., § 133. 1.

30. במערה. 'In the cave;' either the generic article, as in 14, 13. 15, 11, or possibly a particular cave was meant, which the narrator could speak of as 'the cave;' cf. 16, 7.

33. תִּשְׁקִינָה. *Scriptio defectiva* for תִּשְׁקִינָה; cf. Ges., § 47. Rem. 3. This defective form is found occasionally, but by no means uniformly, in the Pent. It occurs also elsewhere, e.g. in Ezekiel תִּהְיֶיךָ four times, with the full form also four times.

בלילה הוא. בלילה without the article—which would be expected, as לילה is defined—as being in itself definite; cf. 30, 16. 32, 23. 1 Sam. 19, 10 (all): see Ges., § 111. 2 b; M. R., § 85. Rem. c. This is a very rare variation for the more usual בלילה הוא.

וּבְקִמָּה with a point on the ו; cf. ver. 35 בְּקִמָּה. Possibly the point refers to a various reading בְּקִמָּה, as in ver. 35. Hieron., *Quaest.*, ed. Lag., p. 30 (Appendix to the *Genesis Graece*), says: 'Denique Hebraei quod sequitur *et nesciuit cum dormisset cum ea et cum surrexisset ab eo* adpungunt desuper quasi incredibile et quod rerum natura non capiat coire quempiam nescientem;' cf. Strack, p. 88.

34. מִמַּחֲרַת. The ending ת, in this word is quite unique, and apparently without analogy; cf. Stade, § 308 d; Ges., § 80. Rem. 2 b, classes it among nouns with the bare fem.

ending ת, e.g. Canaanitish names of towns, cf. בעלת, אפרת, and other names such as תִּמְנָת, prob. abbreviated for תִּמְנָתָה, also גִּחְלָת, prob. for גִּחְלָתִי; cf. Stade, l.c. Olshausen, *Grammar*, § 38 c, explains the form by contraction out of מִאֲחֶרֶת. Another explanation (cf. Levy, *Chald. W.B.*, i. p. 330) is that it is contracted out of יום אחר; cf. the Aramaic word יום חָרָא = יוֹמְחָרָא.

36. מאבירן. מן is used intentionally instead of ל (38, 18 b), on account of the etymology in ver. 37; cf. vers. 32, 34.

37. מואב. LXX add the explanation, λέγουσα, Ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου, i.e. מֵאֵב 'from the father' (like קֵין, נוח, not a strict etymology): another explanation is that the word is compounded of מִי for מַי 'water,' = מוי in Aramaic (cf. Is. 25, 10, and the prop. name מַה דבא, Moab. Stone, l. 8 = Biblical מִי דבא, see Schlottmann, *Siegessäule Mesa's*, Halle, 1870, p. 41; and מופַעַת, Ktb., Jer. 48, 21; Kri, מִיפַעַת (cf. 1 Chron. 6, 64), a town of the Levites, in the territory of Reuben, which afterwards belonged to Moab), and אָב, the meaning being then 'semen patris.'

38. בן-עמי = 'son of my people,' after which the LXX insert, λέγουσα, Υἱὸς γένους μου. עַמּוֹן = 'belonging to the people' (abs. then concrete) bears the same relation to עַם as אֲנִימֹן to אָנָם (Del.).

20.

1. ארצה הנגב. 'To the land of the south.' ה locative and the construct state; cf. Ges., § 90. 2 a; Stade, § 342 d: so Ex. 4, 20 ארצה מצרים; Gen. 43, 17 ביתה יוסף; Deut. 4, 41 מזרח שמש; other instances in Genesis are (?) 24, 67. 28, 2. 46, 1.

גרר, probably three hours south-east of Gaza, where

Rowlands found ruins bearing the name Chirbet-el-Gerâr; on a broad and deep torrent, Ġurf-el-Ġerar, flowing from the south-east; cf. Del., p. 344; Di., p. 262.

2. אֶל-שָׂרָה = 'concerning Sarah:' so ver. 13 לִי אָמַר; 32, 30 לְשָׂמִי; cf. Ob. 1, 1. Ps. 3, 3; see Ewald, § 217 c; Ges., § 154. 3 e.

3. וְהוּא בַעֲלַת בַּעַל 'she being married;' so Deut. 22, 22 אִשָּׁה בַעֲלַת בַּעַל; cf. Is. 62, 5.

4. הַגִּירִי גַם צָדִיק (emphasizing the following צָדִיק) = ὁ ἄγιος; cf. Ewald, § 354 a; Ges., § 155. 2 a: so ver. 5 וְהָיָא וְאַחֲשָׁךְ גַּם אָנֹכִי גַם הוּא, ver. 6 גַּם הוּא.

6. מַחֲטָא for מַחֲטָא, written according to the sound. Cf. 2 Kings 13, 6 הַחֲטִי; Jer. 32, 35 הַחֲטִי. The Kri gives the ordinary form מַחֲטָא. Cf. Stade, § 143 e. 2, who regards it as a mistake, like רָאָה for רָאָה, יָצָאתִי for יָצָאתִי, both written according to their pronunciation. Ges., § 75. 21 c, takes חֲטָא as an instance of a verb ל' following the form of a verb חֲטָא, which is hardly correct, as then the form would be חֲטָא.

לֹא נָתַתִּיךָ לְנָעָה = 'I did not allow thee' etc. 'To let,' or 'allow,' is always expressed thus in Heb.; so 31, 7 וְלֹא נָתַנּוּ 7, אֱלֹהִים לְהָרַע; Judg. 1, 34 נָתַנוּ לְרָדָה; see Ges., § 142. 2. foot-note 1.

7. נָבִיא, as under God's protection; cf. Ps. 105, 15. נָבִיא possibly comes from a root נָבָא = 'to express,' 'announce' (so quite commonly in Assyrian). The original meaning of נָבִיא is *active*, not *passive*, 'the announcer, speaker,' i. e. of God, or of divine mysteries: the form being an intensive form of the part. act.; cf. the Arabic نَبِيٌّ or نَبِيٌّ, a noun of the form نَعِيلٌ, with an active meaning like the Heb. חֲסִיל. Cf. Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 151, and Fleischer in Del., *Gen.*⁴, p. 551. Bleek (*Einleitung*⁴, p. 306) thinks that נָבָא may be connected

with נבע = 'ebullire,' and so 'to pour forth words,' 'to speak,' נביא = 'speaker.' This however is doubtful, as נבא does not actually occur with the meaning 'gush up.' See a good note on נביא in Robertson Smith (*Prophets*, p. 389 f.).

וּחִיָּה. Cf. on 12, 2.

וְאִם אֵינְךָ מְשִׁיב. 'And if thou art not going to restore;' the affirmative form would be אִם יֵשֶׁךָ מְשִׁיב; cf. 43, 5 וְאִם יֵשֶׁךָ מְשִׁיב, neg.; and ver. 4 אִם יֵשֶׁךָ מְשִׁיב, affirmative. אֵין and יֵשׁ are often used thus in hypothetical sentences.

9. מַעֲשִׂים אֲשֶׁר לֹא יַעֲשׂוּ = 'deeds which ought not to be done;' cf. 4, 2 וְאַתָּה תִּמְשָׁל בּוֹ 'thou shouldest rule over him;' 34, 7 וְכֵן לֹא יַעֲשֶׂה 'so it should not be done;' Ex. 10, 26 מֶה נַעֲבֹד 'how we ought to serve;' see Driver, § 39 a; M.R., 7. 2 b.

10. מֶה רָאִיתָ = 'what hadst thou in view?' so רָאָה in Ps. 66, 18 אִם רָאִיתִי.

11. כִּי אָמַרְתִּי, supply עָשִׂיתִי from עָשִׂיתָ in ver. 10 ('I did it) because I thought;' cf. 27, 20. 31, 31. Ex. 1, 19.

רק. Knobel and Del. render (I) 'surely;' cf. Num. 20, 19 וְכֵן; Ps. 32, 6 רַק לְשֹׁטֵף מֵיִם רַבִּים; (II) Di. prefers to translate 'only,' 'at least,' not considering the two passages above cited decisive.

אֵין יִרְאָתָּה . . . וְהִרְגוּנִי. 'There is no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me;' cf. 2 Sam. 14, 7 וְכֵן 'and they will quench;' Gen. 34, 30 וְאִנִּי מִתִּי מִסָּפֵר וְנֹאסֵף עָלַי.

12. 'And she is also really my sister, the daughter of my father, only not the daughter of my mother, so she became my wife;' cf. on 12, 19. Such marriages, though prevalent among other nations, e.g. in Canaan, Assyria, Persia, Egypt, Arabia, were forbidden in the Levitical law, Lev. 18, 9. 11. 20, 17. Deut. 27, 22. From this passage it would seem that they were customary also among the Hebrews in pre-Mosaic times.

13. **התעו . . . אלהים**, marked by the Massoretes קרש, to shew that the true God is meant, although the verb is plural; possibly the plural here is used because Abraham was conversing with a heathen. Cf. 35, 7, where probably the angels are included under **אלהים**; see Ewald, § 318 a; Ges., § 146. 2. note. The Heb.-Samaritan text here, and 35, 7, read the singular. The later books of the Bible also avoid the plural; cf. Neh. 9, 18 with Ex. 32, 4.

16. **אלף כסף** = '*a thousand shekels of silver.*' שקל omitted (cf. 8, 5) by Ges., § 120. 4, 2.

The thousand shekels of silver could hardly be the value of the presents given to Abraham, ver. 14, for such a valuation of these gifts is here quite out of place; besides the present here mentioned is given to Abraham for Sarah, and on account of the insult she had suffered; whilst the one in ver. 14 was for Abraham himself.

הוא refers to the gift, not to Abraham; as in the latter case, no reason would be assigned for giving the thousand shekels.

לכל אשר אתך. The simplest way of taking these words seems to be Dillmann's. '*It is for thee, a covering of the eyes for all those who are with thee.*' **לכל**, introducing those whose eyes are to be covered, and **לך** being *dat. comm.* Del. renders, '*See, this may be unto thee a covering of the eyes* (i.e. a propitiation which makes *thee* blind to what has happened, and *this* as though it had not happened; cf. 32, 21) *to all who are in thy neighbourhood* (a propitiation, in regard to their mistress who had been insulted).' The propitiation being made first to Sarah, and then to those who were with her. But this would rather require **ולכלל**, which LXX read *καὶ πάσαις*. Knobel and Tuch adopt another rendering,

'*With regard to all that which has befallen thee;*' which is forced and unnatural.

וְאֵת כָּל is separated from אֵת by the accents, and connected with וּנְכַחַת. Render, '*And among all (or "in the judgment of all," cf. Is. 59, 12) so art thou justified.*' וְאֵת כָּל is taken by Tuch in close connection with אֵת '*for all which has happened (with) unto thee and (with) unto all.*' But וְאֵת כָּל can hardly mean this, and nothing had happened אֵת כָּל '*with all.*'

וּנְכַחַת probably ought to be pointed וְנִכְחַת, which is the usual form of the second pers. fem. perf. in a ל guttural verb, as the ו is difficult before anything but a second perf. To take the form נִכַּחַת as second perf., comparing לִקְחַת, 30, 15, is unsafe, as לִקַּח there is probably infinitive. Del. takes נִכַּחַת as participle fem. standing for אֵת וּנְכַחַת, and renders, '*and with all justified,*' viz. '*thou standest justified.*' The Mass. points seem to intend וּנְכַחַת as perf. third pers. fem., which is pointed without shewa under the ת, to distinguish it from the second pers. fem. perf., which has shewa. The rendering would then be, '*And with regard to all—so it is settled;*' but then the feminine would not be necessary.

הוֹכִיחַ = '*to procure right for any one,*' so '*to justify, set right;*' cf. Is. 11, 3. 4. נִכַּחַת may here be either pass. of הוֹכִיחַ, with an acc. of the thing, Job 13, 15. 19, 5 = '*to represent as right;*' or passive of הוֹכִיחַ ל, Job 16, 21 '*to procure right for.*' Ges. renders וּנְכַחַת '*and she stood reproved,*' which is possible, but unsuitable, as Abimelech is not reproaching Sarah. It is possible that the sentence is corrupt.

פָּנֵי שְׁפָטִיָּה in 32, 21. Job 9, 24 כִּסּוֹת עֵינַי; cf. כִּסּוֹת פָּנִים, Jer. 18, 23, of atoning, lit. covering, guilt; cf. also 1 Sam. 12, 3 וְאֵעֲלִים בּוֹ (if the Mass. text is correct here, but see LXX, and

'life;,' נעורים 'youth' (all nouns denoting space of time); cf. נשמים, צווארים, nouns denoting extension of space; see Ges., § 108. 2 a; Ewald, § 179 a; cf. § 178 a, b; Stade, § 324 b.

3. הַנּוֹלֵד-לוֹ. Participle Nif'. of ילד, with the qameç shortened into pathach, on account of the following maqqef. Others take it as perf. Nif'. with the article הַנּוֹלֵד = נוֹלֵד; cf. on 18, 21.

יצחק. Other nouns (mostly proper names) formed after the analogy of the imperfect Qal are יַעֲקֹב, יִדְלָה, 22, 22, יִבְשָׁם, יִבְשָׁה, יִהְיֶה = יְהִי, according to the pointing usually adopted by modern scholars (see App. II). יְשִׁימָה and יָקִים (in בית הישימות) are abstract nouns of this form; cf. also יֹנָה = 'a dove,' יַחְמוּר 'a stag;,' see Stade, § 259 a.

5. בְּהִלָּל לֹ. On the construction, cf. on 4, 18. בְּהִלָּל is accented on the penult. to avoid the concurrence of two tone-syllables, this shortens the tsere in the last syllable into seghol; see Ges., § 29. 3 b; cf. on 4, 17. Two tone-syllables may however come together, if the first word is separated from the second, by a distinctive accent.

6. 'And Sarah said, Laughter hath God prepared for me, every one who hears will laugh at me.'

יצחק לי. צחק with ל = 'to laugh at' (as is clearly shown by Job 5, 22. 39, 7. 18. 22. Ps. 59, 9), here rather in astonishment than in derision. A.V. 'will laugh with me;,' so VSS., but incorrectly.

יצחק, with shewa resolved into hāteph pathach; so even where no guttural follows, as Jer. 22, 15 הִתְחַלֵּף; Gen. 2, 12. 23.

7. "מי מלל וגו'. Render, 'Who could have said to Abraham?' 'The perfect is used in questions to express astonish-

ment at what appears to the speaker in the highest degree improbable,' Driver, § 19; cf. 1 Sam. 26, 9 וְנָקָה . . . מִי שֶׁלַח; Num. 23, 10 מִי מִנָּה עֹפֵר; Gen. 18, 12 הִיְתָה לִי עֲדֻנָּה; see also Ges., § 126. 5 a; M. R., § 3. 2. note a. LXX have ἀναγγελεῖ, 'who shall say.' Tuch renders, 'who says,' which would rather be יְגִיד or יִמְלֵל, admitting, however, that the perfect in interrogative sentences usually refers to a past act.

מָלַל is only found in Hebrew three times again, viz. in Ps. 106, 2. Job 8, 2 and 33, 3. It is a common word in Aramaic for the Heb. דִּפֵּר.

הַיְנִיקָה בָּנִים. 'Sarah will suckle children:' היְנִיקָה is prophetic perfect, Driver, § 14; Ges., § 126. 4; M. R., § 3. 1 b; cf. Num. 24, 17 דֶּרֶךְ כּוֹכֵב; Is. 5, 13 לֹכֵן גִּלָּה עָמִי; Jer. 2, 26 הוֹבִישׁ בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל; and often.

בָּנִים is generic plural, as in Ex. 21, 22 . . . בְּיַנְצוּ אֲנָשִׁים; Is. 37, 3 "כִּי בָאוּ בָנִים וְגו'"; וַיֵּצְאוּ יְלִידָהּ.

8. וַיִּגְמַל, pausal form, Ges., § 51. Rem. 2; Stade, § 504 b, who gives other instances, viz. וַיִּחַנֵּק, וַיִּנְפֹּשׁ, וַיִּצְמַח, וַיִּנְאֹשׁ.

9. מִצְחָק. So Baer and Delitzsch, who compare Ex. 32, 6 לְצַחֵק, Deut. 32, 11 יִרְחֹף, where the ordinary editions point (as they do here) with tsere; see Stade, § 88. 3 a. מצחק (LXX παίζοντα, with the gloss μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ; so Vulg. 'ludentem cum Isaac filio suo') = 'playing, sporting;' cf. Ex. 32, 6. Judg. 16, 25: צחק in the Pi'el being always used in a good sense. A.V. here and 39, 14 render צחק by 'to mock,' so Kimchi and some moderns, e.g. Baumgarten, Keil. Cf. Gal. 4, 29, where the apostle speaks of Isaac and Ishmael, ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἔδωκε τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα.

11. עַל אֹדֶת = lit. 'on account of the circumstances,' then simply, 'on account of;' 'a rare and antiquated form of expression' (Di.).

12. יִקְרָא לְךָ; cf. 48, 16 וִיקְרָא בָהֶם שְׁמִי. Render, 'In (or through) Isaac will a seed be called for thee,' i.e. 'in the line of Isaac will those descendants from thee come, who shall bear thy name, and as such be heirs of the divine promise, viz. the Israelites, who were the offspring of Abraham, chosen by God,' Kn. in Dillmann; cf. Rom. 9, 7. Heb. 11, 18; see also 17, 21.

13. Construction as in 47, 21. 13, 15; cf. note on 13, 15, also Ges., § 145. 2.

14. רָחַמַת מַיִם. רָחַמַת, cstr. state of רַחֵם, a word which only occurs in this chapter, perhaps so pointed (Tuch) to distinguish it from רָחַם 'anger.'

שֶׁם is perfect, 'he placed it,' i.e. the skin of water. The clause is a circumstantial clause, appended without any connecting particle; cf. 44, 12 הָחֹל; 48, 14 שָׁכַל; Judg. 6, 19 שָׁם; Driver, § 163; Ewald, § 346 a; M. R., § 153.

וְאֵת הַיֶּלֶד is acc. after וַיִּתֵּן, not שֶׁם, which at any rate would not suit the present narrative. LXX seem to have read וַיִּשֶׂם עַל שִׁכְמָה אֶת הַיֶּלֶד, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τὸν ὄμρον αὐτοῦ τὸ παιδίον, but badly; as Ishmael, cf. 17, 25, would be about fourteen years old. Vulg. better, 'tollens panem et utrem aquae, imposuit scapulae ejus, tradiditque puerum.'

וַיִּתֵּעַ is imperf. Qal apoc. from תָּעָה. יִתְּעַ=יָתַעַ, then with a helping vowel יָתַעַ, and lengthening hireq into tsere, יָתַעַ; cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 3; Driver, p. 60. foot-note 2 (where the analogy between the apocopated forms of verbs לָ"ה and the segholate nouns is noticed); Stade, § 545 d; cf. § 489 b.

בְּמִדְבַּר בָּאֵר שֶׁבַע, i.e. the southern frontier of Canaan.

16. לָהּ is ethic dative; common with verbs of motion, esp. in the imperative; cf. לֵךְ לָךְ, 12, 1. 22, 2; לָכוּ לָכֶם, Josh. 22, 4; see M. R., § 51. 3. Rem. a. 3; Ewald, § 315 a.

“הרחק וגו’ = ‘*about a bow-shot off*,’ lit. ‘*distant like the shooters with the bow*.’ הרחק is inf. abs. = ‘*making far*;’ cf. Ex. 33, 7. Josh. 3, 16; see Ewald, § 280 a; used here as an adverb (Ges., § 100. 2 d) = ‘*at a distance*.’

מטחוי is participle plural, cstr. state, Pilel from טחה; cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 18; Stade, § 155 b; also § 279, the word only occurs here.

אראה במות. ראה with ב, as in 44, 34; see Ges., § 154. 3 a. ad fin.

17. באשר הוא = במקום אשר, 2 Sam. 15, 21. Jer. 22, 12, and often.

18. החזיקי את ירך בו, lit. = ‘*make fast thy hand on him*,’ i.e. ‘*take hold of him*,’ which is more commonly expressed without ב, החזיק ב.

19. באר מים ‘*a spring of water*.’ בור = ‘*a spring*,’ בור ‘*a cistern for rain-water*.’

וַיִּשֶׁק is apoc. imperf. Hif’. of שקה, without a helping vowel; cf. on ver. 15: so ותכך, ver. 16, apoc. imperf. Qal of בכה.

20. ויהי רבה קשת. Three renderings are given: (I) ‘*And he became, as he grew up, an archer*;’ cf. Job 39, 4 ורבו כמו רבו (N.B. רבה = ‘*to become great*,’ ‘*gross werden*;’ רבב = ‘*to be great*,’ ‘*gross sein*’); so Hieron., which is not necessarily excluded by ויגדל. (II) Del. renders, ‘*And he became a shooter, (viz.) a bow-man*,’ קשת being a closer definition of רבה, and רבב = רבה (cf. 49, 23) and רמה (cf. Jer. 4, 29. Ps. 78, 9); cf. 13, 8. 1 Kings 1, 1; see Ges., § 113. (III) ‘*And he was growing up an archer*,’ i.e. became every day a more skilful bow-man; cf. on 4, 17, which perhaps is not quite so natural as I or II. LXX render ἐγένετο δὲ τοξότης, but whether they read the text

קָשֶׁת or רֶבֶה קָשֶׁת, passing over רֶבֶה, is quite uncertain. The Vulg. takes רֶבֶה = '*juvenis*,' '*factusque est juvenis sagittarius*.' Onq. has וְהָיָה רֶבִי'א קָשֶׁתָא, which probably ought to be rendered, '*And the youth became an archer*' (רֶבִי'א being Onqelos' translation of הנער or הילד in vers. 8, 14, 15, 16, 17); cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, ii. pp. 395, 400. Di. adopts the reading of Kn. רֶבֶה קָשֶׁת '*a shooter of the bow*,' '*a bow-man*;' cf. the rendering of the LXX: but there seems to be no real reason for altering the text. A passage somewhat similar to this is 1 Kings 5, 29 נִשְׂא סָבֵל. The Itureans and Kedarenes, both descendants of Ishmael, cf. 25, 13. 15, were celebrated as bow-men; cf. Is. 21, 17.

21. במדבר פארן. The desert-plateau lying between the Sinaitic peninsula, Idumea, and Canaan, bounded on the south by Gebel-el-Fêh, west and north-west by Shur, north by the wilderness of Sin, on the east by the Arábah and the Elanitic Gulf.

22-34.

22. LXX have here and ver. 32, καὶ Ὁχοῖαθ ὁ συμπαγωγὸς αὐτοῦ, probably a gloss which has crept in from 26, 26.

23. '*And now swear unto me by God here, that thou wilt not lie unto me or my offspring or offshoot*.'

הנה is not '*these things*,' but '*here*;' cf. 15, 16: properly '*hither*' (German, *hier*, *hierher*).

ולניני ולנכדי, only Job 18, 19. Is. 14, 22: notice the alliteration, and cf. on 18, 27. The two words always stand together = '*proles et sēboles*.' *suboles*

25. והוכח. Di. explains this on the ground that this conversation took place before the actual swearing, but one does not quite see why the writer should have used a perfect

with waw (apparently weak waw, as waw consecutive seems quite out of place here) to express this, and not the perfect separated from the waw by some intervening word; Driver, § 76. Obs. The perfect here seems to be the same as והאמין in 15, 6; cf. the note there.

באר המים, on the article, cf. on 16, 7.

26. לא . . . וגם . . . לא . . . וגם = 'neither . . . nor'; cf. Num. 23, 25 גם קב לא תקבנו גם ברכ לא תברכנו

29. לְבִדְהָנָה (for the form לְבִדְהָנָה) = לְבִדְהָנָה; cf. the rare forms פְּלִינָה, 42, 36; Prov. 31, 29, and פְּלִינָה, 1 Kings 7, 37; הנה, which as a separate pronoun is pointed הִנֵּה, being affixed; cf. Ges., § 91. 1. Rem. 2; Stade, § 352 b.

הנה, not 'here,' but as in 25, 16. Zech. 1, 9. 4, 5; cf. Driver, § 201. 3; Ges., § 121. 2, where the pronoun is described as a sort of substitute for the copula.

30. כי את שבע. כי, like the *ὅτι recitantis* in Greek, introduces the words of the speaker.

תהיה לי לעדה. תהיה does not refer to כבשות, but to the whole transaction, 'it shall be for a witness'; cf. Job 4, 5. Mic. 1, 9.

The number seven had for the ancients a special significance as the sacred number; cf. Ex. 37, 23. Lev. 4, 6; so solemn oaths were attested, either by the presence of seven witnesses (Her. iii. 8) or by the slaughter of seven animals, as here; cf. the word נִשְׁבַּע 'to swear,' probably a denom. from שבע 'seven' = 'to use or call seven' (*sich besiebenen*), so the name שבע באר may mean 'well of seven,' or 'well of an oath,' שבע = יהושבע; cf. the proper names אלישבע, יהושבע.

31. באר שבע is the modern Bir-es-Seba' (بئر السبع), twelve hours distant from Hebron. Ruins are still to be seen

there, in the neighbourhood of which are two cisterns of excellent water.

33. **אֲשֵׁל** = 'tamarisk,' Arab. **أشج**. The renderings of the VSS., LXX *ἀρουρα*, Aq. *δενδρών*, Sym. *φυτεία*, Onq. **גִּיְצָא**, were perhaps intentionally adopted for the same reason as **מִישָׁרָא** in 12, 6 for **אֵלֶן**; see the note there, ad fin.

22.

2. **את יחידך** 'thine only one.' LXX *τὸν ἀγαπητόν*; cf. Prov. 4, 3, LXX. According to Frankel, *Einfluss*, p. 7, the rendering of the LXX was intentional, as Abraham had another son Ishmael. Isaac is called a **בֶּן יָחִיד**, as the son of Abraham by his own wife Sarah, not as the only remaining son after Ishmael was sent away; all through the narrative Isaac and Ishmael are regarded by the writer as standing in a different relation to Abraham; cf. chap. 21 with chap. 16.

אֶרֶץ מֹרִיָּה. 'To the district of Moriah;' cf. Num. 32, 1. Josh. 8, 1. 10, 41, where **אֶרֶץ** occurs again in the sense of 'district.' **מֹרִיָּה** with the article (cf. **הַיַּרְדֵּן** 'Ai,' 'Jordan,' **הַלְבָּנוֹן** 'Lebanon') is the name of the hill on which in later times the temple stood, 2 Chron. 3, 1. Jos., *Ant.*, i. 13. 1 f. This is the view usually adopted by modern expositors, as Del., Di., but is not without difficulties; Moriah was the later name for the Temple hill; the common name in use at an earlier period being Sion, and the whole district around the hill being called 'the district of Moriah,' would presuppose that it was a well-known name. Tuch prefers the view that **מֹרִיָּה** here = the **מֹרֶה** in 12, 6, near Shechem, called Judg. 7, 1 **גִּבְעַת הַמֹּרֶה**, on the ground of the LXX reading *εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν ὑψηλὴν*, and in 12, 6 *τὴν δρῦν τὴν ὑψηλὴν*. But this Moreh was a place of no significance in the history

of Israel, and too far from Beersheba to be reached in three days. Further, no great stress can be laid on the reading of the LXX either here or in 12, 6, their translation being probably a mere guess, as it can hardly be a rendering of the Hebrew text. The VSS. render variously, and throw no light on the question. Vulg. has '*terram visionis*.' Onq. לְאַרְעַ פִּילְחָנָא 'land of worship.' Syr. אַרְצָא הָאֻמּוּרִי = אַרְצָא הָאֻמּוּרִי, cf. their rendering of 2 Chron. 3, 1, '*land of the Amorites*;' also Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 278.

הַמְרִיָּה. The derivation is unknown, but seems to have been connected by a *play* with רָאָה; cf. vers. 8 and 14. For derivations of the word that have been suggested, cf. Ges., *Thes.*, p. 819, also a note by Prof. Cheyne in the *American Journal, Hebraica*, April, 1885, p. 252. It cannot mean '*shown of Jah*,' which would be מְרִיָּה (cf. מַעֲשֵׂיהָ).

4. בְּיוֹם הַשְּׁלִישִׁי is connected by the LXX with וַיֵּלֶךְ in ver. 3, but incorrectly.

וַיֵּשֶׁא is the imperf. with waw consec. after a time determination; cf. on 19, 15.

5. נִלְכָּה. Cohortative, expressing the intention more strongly than the simple imperf.; cf. Driver, § 49 a.

כֹּה has here a local force, as Gen. 31, 37 (rare).

7. הִנְנִי, also pointed הִנְנִי, and in pause הִנְנִי; cf. Dav., § 49; Ges., § 100. 5; Stade, § 380. The suffix is a verbal suffix here with the nun demonstrative; cf. Stade, § 359 b. 4.

8. לֹא יֵרָאֶה לוֹ = '*God will provide him*' etc.; cf. 41, 33 וַעֲתָה יֵרָא פְרַעָה; 1 Sam. 16, 1 כִּי רָאִיתִי בְּבָנָיו לִי 17 רָאוּ נָא לִי אִישׁ.

12. '*And He said, Stretch not forth thine hand to the boy, and do not do anything to him; for now I know that thou art*

a fearer of God (cf. note on 4, 14); for thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only one, from me.'

ולא חשנת is almost=בי לא חשנת, which would be more emphatic: ! here expresses a consequence; see M.R., § 148 c; cf. its use in the waw conv. in 20, 12, 'and so she became my wife;' 23, 20; Driver, § 74.

מאומה from מאום 'a spot,' 'a dot,' then 'anything;' cf. the French *point*.

13. אַחַר. Sam., LXX, Targums, Pesh., forty-two Codices (Tuch and Wright) read אַחַר, i.e. 'a single ram,' rams in ordinary cases going about in flocks (Tuch), which is preferred by some, e.g. Ewald, but which is not so probable, for אַחַר looks like an emendation of אַחֵר, and אַחֵר explains how it was that Abraham did not see the ram before. Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 244, reads אַחֵר, regarding Isaac as the one lamb (das Opferlamm), and the ram caught in the thicket as 'the other:' and thinks, that as this view was objectionable, the reading was corrected into אַחַר, which was again changed into אַחֵר. This however is improbable. אַחֵר is not *temporal*, but *local*= 'behind;' cf. Ps. 68, 26; so תַּחַת, as an adv., 49, 25, and a prep.: עַל, as an adv., 2 Sam. 23, 1, and a prep.

נֶאֱחָז. Perf., so Baer and Del., 'it was caught;' another reading is נֶאֱחָזִי, participle, 'caught;' so Theile.

בַּסִּבֶּב. So Baer and Del.; cf. זֶהָב, 2, 12. Ordinary editions point בַּסִּבֶּב. Render, 'In a thicket.'

14. יְהוָה יֵרָאֶה='Yahweh sees,' i.e. 'provides;' cf. ver. 8; so LXX, Κύριος εἶδεν.

"אֲשֶׁר וְגו'. 'So that (cf. 13, 16) it is said (i.e. "people are in the habit of saying"), In the mountain of the Lord provision shall be made.'

יֵרָאָה, = *'provision shall be made,'* suits the context best; although the Nif'al has not elsewhere this meaning. Some render, *'On the mountain of Yahweh He (Yahweh) appears;'* but this is very awkward, and the point to be explained is not so much Yahweh's appearance (there was no real vision, only a voice from heaven) as the providing of a substitute, ver. 8. Di. renders according to Ewald (§ 332 d), *'On the mountain where Yahweh is seen,'* lit. *'On the mountain of Yahweh's appearing;'* cf. Hos. 1, 2. Ps. 4, 8, which however gives no suitable sense; as one cannot regard it as a proverb to say, *'On the mountain where Yahweh appeared,'* we should rather expect יֵרָאָה הָרַי *'the mountain where Yahweh appeared:'* in either case the sentence is very incomplete. The sense *'provision shall be made'* seems least objectionable; as the Qal clearly means *'to provide,'* the Nif'al may be regarded as its passive, though no other instance of this use can be cited. The LXX, ἐν τῷ ὄρει Κύριος ὡφθῆναι, would require יֵרָאָה יְהוָה בְּהָרַי. The text would be easier of explanation if יֵרָאָה at the end of the verse were pointed יֵרָאָה; so Vulgate.

16. כִּי introduces the contents of the oath; cf. 2 Sam. 3, 35. Jer. 22, 24.

17. וִירַשׁ. The imperf. with simple waw used as a jussive, *'And may thy seed possess the gate of thy enemies;'* cf. 27, 29. 9, 27. 17, 2; Driver, § 134: the ordinary construction would be the perfect with waw consec. וִירַשׁ; cf. ver. 18, here possibly the imperf. with simple waw was chosen intentionally. וִירַשׁ would = *'and thy seed shall,'* in continuation of אַרְבֵּה.

20-24. A short notice of the families of Abraham's relatives in Mesopotamia, Nahor and Bethuel. It is probably inserted here, as Ribqah, Isaac's wife, was the daughter of Bethuel,

Nahor's son, Ribqah being specially noticed in ver. 23. The families here mentioned can only be partially identified.

21. עוץ. Cf. 10, 23, probably to be taken in a more limited sense here (Di.).

בז is mentioned in Jer. 25, 23, together with Dedân and Têma, and so must be sought for in the neighbourhood of Edom. Elihu, Job's fourth adversary, was a Buzite, Job 32, 2. Del., *Par.*, p. 307, compares the land *Bâzu* mentioned in Asarhaddon's inscriptions.

קמואל אבי ארם. קמואל is otherwise unknown. In 10, 22 ארם is the son of Shem. Perhaps ארם here, as Di. suggests, was the name of a single people, ארם in 10, 22 being the name of a nation in a wider sense.

22. כשד. It is uncertain whether כשד is to be considered as the ancestor of the whole family of the כשדים, or of one tribe of the same, perhaps those who robbed Job of his camels, Job 1, 17 (Kn.).

חזו is very uncertain; the Arab geographers (cf. Di., p. 278) mention a *Ḥazû* in Mesopotamia, between Nisibis and Râs 'Ain. An Assyrian *Chazu* is found on the inscriptions (cf. Del., *Par.*, p. 306 f.), but its position is uncertain.

בתואל is unknown; ידלף is also unknown; פלדש is unknown as the name of a place; in 25, 20. 28, 5 it is the proper name of a person.

24. רפילגשו, *casus pendens*, the narrative being resumed by waw conv., 'And his concubine, whose name was R'uma, she bare;' cf. 30, 30. Is. 44, 12. Jer. 6, 19. Job 36, 7; Ewald, § 334 b; Driver, § 127 a; M. R., § 132 c.

פילגש. פילגש, perhaps from פלג 'to divide;' the concubine dividing the married pair; for the ש added, cf.

the word חַרְמִשׁ from חָרַם: the word has passed over from the Semitic into Greek and Latin, πάλλαξ, *pellex*.

טבח, גֶּחַשׁ, and תַּחֲשׁ are all equally unknown; מַעֲכָה a town and district at the foot of mount Hermon, not far from Geshur; cf. Deut. 3, 14. Josh. 12, 5. 2 Sam. 10, 6.

23.

1. שְׁנֵי חַיִּי שָׂרָה. The phrase "שְׁנֵי חַיִּי פ" is only found (in the Pent.) in P; so 25, 7. 47, 9. 28.

2. קִרְיַת אַרְבַּע. '*Arba city*,' so called perhaps from Arba, one of the giants who formed the original inhabitants of the land; cf. Josh. 14, 15. 15, 13. 21, 11. Others (Ewald, etc.) explain it as = '*Four town*,' which is improbable, and contrary to Josh. 14, 15. 15, 13. In ver. 19 Mamre is identified with Hebron, and in 35, 27 the town is thrice named, Mamre, Kiryath Arba, and Hebron; so that Mamre was either another name of Hebron, or must have formed a portion of it, or have belonged to it. The LXX have an addition in their text, ἡ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ κοιλωματι, perhaps a marginal gloss, occasioned by 37, 14 מַעֲמֶק הַבְּרוֹן. The Sam. also insert אֶל עַמֶּק between אַרְבַּע and הוּא.

לְבַנְתָּהּ, with בָּהּ זַעִירָא, '*small Caph*:' there seems to be no reason for כ being written smaller than the other letters here, see another instance 2, 4, and the note there; cf. Strack, *Proleg.*, p. 92, who does not, however, mention this passage or 2, 4.

3. מֵתוֹ '*his dead*:' of common gender here, as in Lev. 21, 11. Num. 6, 6; contrast Zech. 11, 9 הַמֹּתָה '*the dying one*.' The distinction of gender in the case of a dead person being less regarded than in that of a living person (Del.); cf. Ges., § 107. 1. note; M. R., § 62.

אל בני הת. אל בני הת is only found in P: in 14, 13 they are called Amorites, and in Judg. 1, 10 Canaanites.

4. Family graves were not uncommon among the people of high rank; cf. Judg. 8, 32. 2 Sam. 2, 32. 1 Kings 13, 30, and Is. 22, 16, where Shebna the scribe hews out of the rock a sepulchre for himself.

תושב is characteristic of P.

6. As לו לאמר אליהם is a very unusual phrase (found once, Lev. 11, 1), Hitzig's conjecture לו נשמענו—which is adopted by most commentators, and brings the text here in accordance with ver. 13—seems preferable. So in ver. 15 we must read לו ארזי. לו then, here and ver. 13, will be followed by the imperative (cf. 17, 18 with the imperf.; 30, 34 with the jussive); cf. Ges., § 136. 2, 'Pray hear us.' 'In accordance with the politeness which both parties endeavour to shew (Di).' LXX and Sam. understand לו as לא; then the text ought to be inverted אנני שמענו, as in ver. 11.

נשיא אלהים = 'a prince of God,' i. e. belonging to God, under God's protection, and blessed by Him, or 'a mighty prince;' cf. Ps. 36, 7. 80, 11.

במבחר קברינו, lit. = 'in the choice of our sepulchres,' i. e. 'in our choicest sepulchre,' cf. Is. 22, 7 עמקין. The usual order of the words is here abandoned, the noun expressing the quality preceding, instead of following, the noun which it qualifies; cf. Ges., § 106. 1. Rem. 1.

יכלא = יכלא, a verb ל' following the conjugation of a verb ל'; cf. Ges., § 75. Rem. 21 c; Stade, § 143 e, note 1 a.

מקבר מתך; cf. on 16, 2 מלדת.

8. אם יש את נפשכם, lit. = 'if it is with your soul,' i. e. 'if it be your intention;' cf. 2 Kings 10, 15. Job 10, 13.

23, 14.

9. **המכפלה**. LXX, τὸ σπήλαιον τὸ διπλοῦν, Vulg. '*speluncam duplicem*,' i.e. a cave with two entrances or two compartments, from the root כפל; but—as may be seen from vers. 17. 19 and 49, 30—**המכפלה** is a proper name.

מלא = **בכסף מלא** = '*for full money*,' i.e. for its full value in money; cf. 1 Chron. 21, 22 **בכסף מלא** . . . **תנה לי מקום הגרן**. **לא כי קנה אקנה בכסף מלא** 24.

10. **לכל באי שער וגו'**. Cf. on 9, 10 and Ewald, § 310 a. **באים ויוצאים** is the shorter form for **באי וגו'**. Render, '*With regard to all those entering the gate of his city*,' i.e. '*his fellow-citizens*.'

11. **לא אדני שמעני**. '*Nay, my lord, hear me*.' Hitzig and Maurer read **לא** as **לוא** = **לו**; cf. vers. 13. 15, and see 1 Sam. 14, 30. 2 Sam. 18, 12, which is unnecessary, as **לא** suits the context better, Ephron refusing at first to receive anything for the field till Abraham presses it upon him. The same politeness and apparent unwillingness to sell anything, but rather to give it, still prevails in the east; cf. Del., *Com.*, 4th ed., p. 553.

נתתי is perfect of certitude, often used in contracts or promises; cf. Ruth 4, 3 **נעמי מכרה** '*No'omi is selling*,' 1 Kings 3, 13 **כי נתתי במדבר** **גם אשר לא שאלת נתתי לך**; Is. 43, 20 **כי נתתי במדבר** **גם אשר לא שאלת נתתי לך**; cf. Driver, § 13; M. R., § 3. 1 a; Dav., § 46. 2. 3.

13. '*And he spake unto Ephron in the ears of the people of the land, saying, If only thou—pray hear me—I give the money for the field, take it from me, that I may bury my dead there.*' The optative sentence beginning with **אם** is broken off, and continued with **לו** and the imperative. Olshausen supposes that some words have dropped out of the text after **אתה**. Hitzig ingeniously renders **אם אֶתָּה** as perfect Qal of **אות** '*if thou art willing*,' which is quite suitable; but the Qal of

אִם occurs nowhere else, the verb being only found in the Nif'al; cf. 34, 15. LXX have ἐπειδὴ πρὸς ἐμοῦ ἐῖ, i. e. probably לִי for לוֹ; comp. 29, 34. 31, 5 (Driver).

15. Cf. on ver. 6. The LXX and Sam. have also read לֹא here.

16. עֶבֶר לַסַּחֵר. 'Current with the merchants;' the art. is according to Ges., § 109. 1; M. R., § 68; cf. the shorter phrase in 2 Kings 12, 5 כֶּסֶף עֶבֶר 'current money,' i. e. such as the merchants would accept. 'People had at that time no coins stamped by the State, but only bits of metal—which came into use through the requirements of trade—of a fixed weight, and possibly with the weight marked on them; these pieces were weighed to avoid any fraud,' Knobel, cited by Di., p. 281.

17. וַיִּקָּם. 'So the field was ensured to Abraham;' cf. Driver, § 74 a; M. R., § 18. Rem. a. קוּם in this sense occurs again in Lev. 25, 30. 27, 14. 17. 19. This use of קוּם is peculiar to P.

לפני מִמְרָא = 'before,' i. e. 'east of;' so על פני in ver. 19; cf. 16, 12.

18. בָּכָל בָּאֵי וְגו'. ב corresponds to ל in ver. 10; it is distributive here, as in 7, 21, which compare.

19. שְׂדֵה הַמִּכְפֵּלָה. מִכְפֵּלָה is only found in P; so again 25, 9. 49, 30. 50, 13.

מִמְרָא הוּא חֲבֵרוֹן. Observe that P never mentions the אֱלֹנֵי מִמְרָא (13, 18. 14, 13. 18, 1), but calls the place מִמְרָא; so 25, 9. 35, 27. 49, 30. 50, 13.

24.

2. זֶקֶן בֵּיתוֹ = 'the old one of his house,' i. e. 'the oldest;' so 42, 13 הַקָּטָן 'the young one,' i. e. 'the youngest one;' 2 Chron. 21, 17 קָטָן בְּנֵיָו 'his youngest son;' cf. M. R.,

§ 81 b; Ges., § 119. 2. Probably Eliezer is the servant here intended. The Targ. Ps.-Jon. mentions him here expressly by name. Each large household had a servant of this sort; cf. Joseph in 39, 4. 22, also 43, 16. 44, 1 אשר על ביתו. At a later period the office was one of the important posts at court; cf. 1 Kings 4, 6. Is. 22, 15.

שִׁים נָא יָדְךָ תַּחַת יָרֵכִי = '*place thy hand under my thigh,*' i.e. swear to me; cf. 47, 29, which is the only other passage where this mode of swearing is mentioned. Some (Tuch, Del.) see a reference to circumcision in these words. Others (Di.) explain—from 46, 25. Ex. 1, 5. Judg. 8, 30—the words symbolically, as invoking his descendants to maintain the oath and avenge any infraction of it; cf. Di., p. 284, who cites an instance of a similar form of oath among the Bedouins in Egypt; also the following extract from the *Journals of Expeditions in North-west and West Australia*, by George Grey, vol. ii, p. 342, London, 1841: 'Genesis, chap. 24, ver. 9,' after quoting the verse from the A. V. the writer continues, 'this is exactly the form that is observed in south-western Australia, when the natives swear amity to one another, or pledge themselves to aid one another in avenging a death. One native remains seated on the ground with his heels tucked under him in the eastern manner; the one who is about to narrate a death to him approaches slowly and with averted face, and seats himself cross-legged upon the thighs of the other; they are thus placed thigh to thigh, and squeezing their bodies together they place breast to breast—both then avert their faces, their eyes frequently fill with tears—no single word is spoken, and the one who is seated uppermost *places his hands under the thighs of his friend*; having remained thus seated for a minute or two, he rises up and withdraws to a little distance without speaking, but an

inviolable pledge to avenge the death has by this ceremony passed between the two¹. Ibn Ezra in his commentary on the passage has the following: שִׁים נָא יָדְךָ תַּחַת יְרֵכִי. יֵשׁ אָמַר רִמּוֹ לְמִילָה וְאֵילּוּ הִיָּה בֶן הָיָה נִשְׁבַּע בְּבְרִית הַמִּילָה לֹא בִשְׁם וְהִקְרֹב אֵלַי שְׁהִיָּה מִשְׁפָּט בִּימֵיִם הָהֵם לְשׁוֹם אָדָם יָדוֹ תַּחַת יָרֵךְ מִי שְׁהוּא בְּרִשְׁתּוֹ וְהִטַּעַם אִם אֵתָּה בְּרִשְׁתִּי שִׁים נָא יָדְךָ תַּחַת יְרֵכִי וְהֵאָדוֹן יוֹשֵׁב וְהִירָךְ עַל הַיָּד כְּטַעַם הֵנָּה יָדִי תַּחַת רִשְׁתְּךָ לַעֲשׂוֹת רְצוֹנְךָ. *Some say this refers to circumcision; but if this were so, he would have sworn by the covenant of circumcision, and not by Jehovah. What appears most probable to me, is that it was a custom in those days for a man to place his hand under the thigh of him in whose service he was: the meaning would then be, "if thou art in my service, place thy hand, I pray, under my thigh;" the master would thus be sitting with his thigh on the (servant's) hand; the meaning being, "behold, my hand is under thy authority to do thy will;" and this custom still exists in India.*

4. כִּי = 'but,' after the negative; cf. Is. 48, 2; see Ewald, § 354 a (who compares the German *sondern* (not *aber*) after *nicht*), Ges., § 155. 1 e, ad fin. Fifteen MSS. and the Heb.-Sam. Codex read בִּי־אֵם.

לְבָנִי לִיצְחָק. When the pr. name follows, the preposition must be repeated; when it precedes, it only stands with the pr. name; cf. 22, 20 לְנַחֲוֹר אַחִיךָ; see M. R., § 71. 1. Rem. a.

5. הָהָשֵׁב הָ. pointed with seghol before the guttural with qameç, Ges., § 100. 4; Dav., § 49. 2 d.

7. 'The God of the heavens who took me . . . may He (emphatic) send His angel before thee, and mayest thou,' etc.

¹ For this reference I am indebted to Prof. Driver, who kindly sent me a note he had received on this verse from Dr. Tylor, the Reader in Anthropology at Oxford.

יִשְׁלַח . . . וּלְקַחְתָּ. The perfect with waw conv. after the imperfect as a jussive; cf. 1, 14. 28, 3. 43, 14. 47, 29, and often; see Driver, § 113. 2 a, cf. § 111; M. R., § 24 b.

8. וְאִם לֹא תֵאָבֵה . . . וְנָקִית. 'But if she does not consent, then thou art free.' נָקִית for נִקִּית, Ges., § 75. Rem. 7: the tone does not advance with ו conv. as the verb is a ל'ה verb; cf. Stade, § 470 b. note.

מִשְׁבַּעְתִּי זֹאת. without the article as regularly after a word with a pronom. affix; see Ewald, § 293 a; Ges., § 111. 2 b.

לֹא תִשָּׁב. Cf. the note on 4, 12.

9. אֲדֹנָיו is *pluralis excellentiae*, referring to Abraham; see Ewald, § 178 b; Ges., § 108. 2 b; cf. Stade, § 324 a; so 40, 1 לֹאדֹנֵיהֶם לְמֶלֶךְ, of Pharaoh; 42, 30 אֲדֹנֵי הָאָרֶץ, of Joseph.

10. כָּל טוֹב אֲדֹנָיו. LXX, ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἀγαθῶν; so 45, 18 אֵת טוֹב אֶרֶץ מִצְרַיִם; 2 Kings 8, 9 וְכָל טוֹב דְּמִשְׁקָא.

אֲרָם נְהָרִים. 'Aram of the two rivers,' i.e. Mesopotamia, Deut. 23, 5. Judg. 3, 8. The two rivers are usually identified with the Euphrates and Tigris. Halévy, cited by Di., p. 285, takes them to be the Euphrates and Chrysorroas. Di. himself thinks that the Euphrates and Chaboras (חָבּוֹר) are the two rivers intended.

11. אֵל בְּאֵר הַמִּים, i.e. the fountain that is usually to be found near a town; cf. Ex. 2, 15; see Ewald, § 277 a.

12. הִקְרָה נָא. 'Pray cause it to meet me;' cf. 9, 22 for the omission of the acc., and the note there; see also 27, 20 כִּי הִקְרָה יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ לִפְנֵי.

14. 'May it be that the damsel to whom I shall say, Pray

let down thy pitcher that I may drink, and she answer, Drink, and I will also water thy camels; (may it be that) her thou hast adjudged to thy servant Isaac, and thereby I shall know that thou hast shewn my master kindness.'

וְהָיָה is the perf. with waw conv., where no imperf. precedes, used as a precativè or mild imperative; cf. 47, 23 וּרְעַתְּ אֶת הָאֲדָמָה; Deut. 7, 9 וְיָדַעַת; Driver, § 119 d.

וְאָמְרָה . . . אֲשֶׁר אָמַר is perf. with waw conv. after an imperf. with אֲשֶׁר; cf. ver. 43, where the relative is avoided; so Lev. 21, 10 וּמָלֵא . . . אֲשֶׁר יִצְקֶה; Is. 56, 4 אֲשֶׁר יִשְׁמְרוּ וּבַחְרוּ; Judg. 1, 12. 1 Sam. 17, 26; see Driver, § 115.

אֲתָהּ is a *casus pendens*, resumed in אֲשָׁקָה, which stands before its verb for emphasis; cf. 28, 13. 26, 15; Driver, § 197. 1. The text is to be pointed הַנֶּעֱרָ, this word being of common gender in the Pentateuch, also in Ruth 2, 21; cf. Ges., § 107. 1. note; Ewald, § 175 b; Stade, § 309 d, who regards נָעַר as 'a remnant of an older period of the language, when the feminine ending did not exist.' The Kri directs the ordinary form to be read.

בָּהּ is not 'through her,' Ribqah, but 'thereby;' cf. 15, 8.

15. 'And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that, behold, R. was coming out,' etc. טָרַם כֹּלָה, the perf. after טָרַם is very rare (Driver, p. 38. foot-note), contrast ver. 45 טָרַם אָכְלָה. The perfect after טָרַם is found again, 1 Sam. 3, 7 "טָרַם יָדַע אֶת יי" afterwards וְטָרַם יָגֵלָה; cf. בָּטָרַם, Ps. 90, 2; Prov. 8, 25 בָּטָרַם הָרִים הַטְּבָעוּ; see Ewald, § 337. 3 c.

וְכִרְדָּה עַל שִׁכְמָה. 'With her pitcher on her shoulder,' circ. clause.

16. טָבַת מֵרָאָה. Cf. 12, 11 יָפֶת מֵרָאָה, and the note there.

בְּתוּלָה = 'a virgin,' from בָּתַל 'secludere,' the maiden who

lives in seclusion in her parents' home. עלמה from Arab. *غَليم* 'to be strong,' 'fully ripe,' = the maiden who had reached a marriageable age, *puella nubilis*. In עלמה stress is laid on the fact that the maiden is of a marriageable age, in בתולה that she is a virgin; so here we have the addition ואיש לא ידעה.

19. עד אם כלו לשתת. 'Until they shall have finished drinking,' כלו being a future perfect; so עד אם דברתי, ver. 33. Is. 30, 17 עד אם נותרתם כתרן; and with the fuller phrase, עד אשר אם, Gen. 28, 15 עשיתי עד אשר אם; Num. 32, 17 עד אשר אם הביאנם; see Driver, § 17; M. R., § 3. 2; Ges., § 126. 5 c.

21. והאיש משתאה לה מחריוש. 'And the man was watching her in silence.'

לַה is the construct state before the preposition לַה; cf. מִשְׁחָרִי לְטָרֶף, Job 24, 5; Is. 9, 1 יושבי בארץ; Ps. 2, 12 הוסי בו; see Ewald, § 289 b; Ges., § 116. 1.

מִחְרִיִּשׁ defines מִשְׁתָּאָה more clearly; cf. Num. 16, 27 בהנות ידיהם ורגליהם מקצצים היו מלקטים; Judg. 1, 7 יצאו נצבים; Jer. 41, 6 ובכה . . . הלך . . . ויצא; cf. Ewald, § 341 b. 3.

22. על אפה is 'a nose ring;' cf. ver. 47, where על אפה is added; here the Sam. have וישם על אפה after משקלו, which Di. considers the original reading.

בִּקְעָה is 'a half-shekel,' it occurs once again, Ex. 38, 26.

עֲשָׂרָה שֶׁקֶל must be understood here, as in 20, 16.

23. בית אביך is acc. of place, as in 12, 15, which compare.

27. אנכי בדרך נחני וגו'. 'As for me, in the way hath Y. guided me.' אנכי, *casus pendens*; cf. 17, 4; see Driver, § 197. 4; M. R., § 129.

בִּרְרָךְ, i. e. without any mistakes, straight to the house of Bethuel; cf. ver. 48 בִּרְרָךְ אִמְתָּ.

28. לְבֵית אִמָּה, i. e. to the female members of Bethuel's family. Ribqah, as a בְּתוּלָה, would live apart from the men, among the females of the family.

29^b. וִירֵץ לְבָן . . . אֶל הָעֵין. Di. regards this half-verse as out of place here [er greift in unerträglicher (durch ver. 10 nicht zu rechtfertigender) Weise dem ver. 30 vor], having been placed here, instead of after ver. 30^a (before וַיָּבֵא), by a copyist's mistake. Knobel regards it as a duplette (i. e. the same thing narrated twice over); or in ver. 30, וַיָּבֵא may be explained by Driver, § 76 γ, as giving a more detailed account of Laban's running.

30. כִּרְאֹתָ אֶת הַנּוֹס. On the inf. cstr. without a subject, cf. M. R., §§ 111 b, 117; Ewald, § 304 a; 25, 26 בָּלֶרֶת אַתֶּם; 1 Sam. 18, 19 בָּעַתְתָּ אֶת מֶרֶב; 2 Sam. 17, 19 בָּאֵמֶר אֵלַי כָּל הַיּוֹם 4; Ps. 42, 4 כִּנְפֹל בָּהֶם בְּתַחֲלָה. The Sam. read the more correct form כִּרְאֹתוֹ 'when he saw.'

הִנֵּה עֹמֵד. הִנֵּה, placed before the participle, as in 38, 24 וְגַם הִנֵּה הָרָה; Is. 29, 8 וְהִנֵּה אֹכֵל, to arrest the attention and give more liveliness to the narrative; cf. Ewald, § 306 d; Driver, § 135. 3. Obs. 1.

31. 'And he said, Come in, blessed of the Lord, why dost thou stand without, seeing I have prepared my house, and a place for the camels?' cf. ver. 56; Josh. 17, 14 וַאֲנִי עִם רַב וַאֲנִי עִם רַב 'seeing I am a great people;' Judg. 3, 26 וְהוּא עֹבֵר 'he having passed;' see Driver, § 160; M. R., § 152.

32. Laban is probably the subject to וַיִּפְתַּח and וַיִּתֵּן, as one can hardly suppose that Abraham's servant would be so inhospitably treated that he had to unsaddle his own camels. It would be easier if the text ran וַיִּבְּא (instead of

וַיָּבֵא), which Dathe and Olsh. prefer, but this again would require הָאִישׁ אֶת הָאִישׁ instead of הָאִישׁ.

33. The Ktb. is וַיִּשֶׁם 'he (*Laban*) set,' imperf. Qal of שָׁם=שָׁם; cf. 50, 26 וַיִּשֶׁם without Kri. The Kri here reads וַיִּשֶׁם 'and there was placed,' impf. Hof'al of שָׁם, with pathach not qameç; see Baer and Del., *Genesis*, p. 77; Stade, § 500 γ, reads here וַיִּשֶׁם, the ordinary imperf. Qal of שָׁם. Ewald, § 131 d, considers that the û of the passive here, 50, 26 and Ex. 30, 32 (סוּךְ from יִסַּךְ), has been sharpened into î.

38. אִם לֹא, prop.= 'if not,' after a negative 'but,' cf. (possibly) Ez. 3, 6 אִם לֹא אֱלִיהֶם שְׁלַחְתִּיךָ; cf. Ges., § 155. 2 f.

אִם לֹא . . . תֵּלֶךְ . . . וּלְקַחְתָּ, so Ez. 20, 33 f. אִם לֹא . . . אֱמַלְךָ . . . וְהוֹצֵאתִי . . . וּקְבַצְתִּי; see Driver, § 115.

42-43. אִם יֵשֶׁךְ . . . מִצְלִיחַ . . . וְהָיָה; cf. Lev. 3, 7 אִם יֵשֶׁךְ מוֹשִׁיעַ . . . בָּשָׁב הוּא מִקְרִיב; Judg. 6, 36 f. . . . וְהָיָה; hypothetical sentences with a participle, with or without יֵשׁ or אֵין in the protasis, and the perfect with waw conv. in the apodosis; see Driver, § 137 a; Ewald, § 355 b. 1; M. R., § 166. 2; cf. ver. 49, where an imperative takes the place of the perfect with waw conv. in the apodosis.

46. וַיֹּאשְׁתָּ. The short form of the first pers. sing. imperf. in ל'ֹה verbs is not quite so frequent as the long. Böttcher, cited by Prof. Driver (*Tenses*, p. 89. note), mentions forty-nine instances of the short form, and fifty-three of the long. In the other persons, on the contrary, the full form is very exceptional.

48. וְאִשְׁתְּחֹרָה here, and וַאֲצַיֶּה, Deut. 1, 16. 18, are the only instances of the first pers. with הָפֿ in the Pentateuch; cf. Driver, p. 89. foot-note.

בְּדֶרֶךְ אֱמֶת 'in the right way;' cf. ver. 27.

49. 'And now, if ye are going to deal kindly and straight-

forwardly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or the left;' cf. ver. 42 f. and the authorities there cited.

55. עשור ימים, lit.= 'days or ten,' i.e. 'a week or ten days;' cf. 4, 3 ויהי מקץ ימים; LXX, ἡμέρας ὥστει δέκα. The Syr. has ܡܫܚܬܐ ܡܢ ܝܡܝܢ 'a month in days,' Sam. ימים או חדש; possibly, as Di. suggests, חדש has fallen out before ימים; cf. 29, 14. עשור=decas, 'a space of ten days.'

56. ויהוה הצליח דרכי. 'Seeing Yahweh hath prospered my way;' cf. ver. 31.

57. ונשאלה את פיה. 'And let us ask her, herself,' lit. 'ask her mouth,' i.e. let her speak for herself; cf. Josh. 9, 14 ופי לא שאלו; Is. 30, 2 ואת פי יהוה לא שאלו.

62. 'Now Isaac had some;' בא is pluperf., accounting for Isaac's presence when Ribqah arrived; cf. Driver, § 76. Obs.

בא מבוא בא usually would mean, 'had come from coming to the well,' etc., i.e. had returned from a journey thither. But לָבֵא is the more suitable word for a journey, and what one would rather expect to find noticed is, where he had come to, or where he was. Del. takes מבוא as a correlative of לָבֵא, 35, 16, or לָבֵא, Num. 13, 21 and often, and says 'בא מבוא says more than מְבַאֵר (Lagarde's emendation for מְבֵא בֵּאֵר), that he had come to the well, but was not settled there, and now had come back from his journey thither,' which is much the same as the view first mentioned. Houbigant reads מַעַם for מבוא, Lagarde מְבַאֵר; but one does not see why the place where he came from should be noted. Ewald, § 136 h, renders, 'er war eben gekommen nach' (he had just come to), but how this can be got out of the Heb. text is not quite clear. Di. offers two

solutions of the question; either (I) to strike out מבווא, or (II) to read מדבר from the Samaritan and LXX, במדבר; the meaning being in the second case, '*Isaac had come to the wilderness of Beer-lahayroi, for he lived in the south*' (circ. clause, as in 19, 1).

63. לְשׁוֹח variously rendered: I. '*To meditate*,' either over his approaching marriage (Del.), or on matters connected with his flocks (Tuch); so LXX, ἀδολεσχησαι, Vulg. '*ad meditandum in agro*;' לְשׁוֹח = לְשִׁיחַ in Ps. 119, 148; cf. 77, 4. 7. II. The Targg. Sam. etc. render, '*to pray*;' cf. Ps. 102, 1 שִׁיחוּ, with תפלה in the parallel member of the verse. III. Aq. ὁμιλῆσαι and Sym. λαλῆσαι take לְשׁוֹח as = '*to talk*.' IV. Knobel and Ewald render, '*to wail or lament*,' comparing שִׁיחַ in Ps. 55, 3. 18. Job 7, 11, etc. (see ver. 67). V. Bött., *Neue Heb. Aehr.*, renders, '*to fetch brushwood*:' the verb being a denom. from שִׁיחַ, but this denom. cannot be proved to exist from other passages; cf. Ibn Ezra, ללכת בין השיחים, '*to walk between the shrubs*.' VI. Ges. reads לְשׁוֹמ; cf. the Syr., which has لَمْحَ لَمْحَ '*to walk*,' and ver. 65 ההלך בשדה. The renderings I and IV seem better than the others, perhaps IV (cf. ver. 67) fitting into the context a little better than I.

לפנות ערב, i.e. when the Oriental used to go out; cf. 3, 8 לרוח היום.

64. ויתפל מעל הגמל; so 2 Kings 5, 21 ויתפל מעל המרכבה. In Judg. 1, 14 (= Josh. 15, 18) we find צנח '*to spring quickly from the camel*.' LXX here κατεπήδησεν.

65. מי האיש הלזה. '*Who is yonder man?*' cf. Ges., § 34. Rem. 2; Dav., § 13; Stade, § 172 b. הלזה = the Arabic الَّذِي = *who, which*; it occurs again, 37, 19.

67. האהלה שרה. אהל with the article and ה of motion. The presence of the article before the noun, which

should be in the construct state, is explained by Ewald, § 290 d, Ges., § 110. 2 b, as a loose co-ordination of the two words, instead of the second being subordinate to the first; cf. Josh. 7, 21. Di. regards שרה אמו as inexplicable, and considers that they are a gloss to bring about a closer connection with chap. 23.

25.

1. אִשָּׁה, not in the sense Sarah was, but a concubine; cf. ver. 6, where she is called a פִּלְגֶשֶׁת, and 1 Chron. 1, 32.

קְטוּרָה, pr. name = 'incense.'

2. Many of the following tribes cannot be identified with certainty, as they have either disappeared at an early date, or become merged into other tribes. The genealogy occurs again in 1 Chron. 1, 32 ff. in an abbreviated form.

Keturah bare Abraham six sons (five if we regard מֶדֶן and מִדְיָן as one and the same).

זִמְרָן, perhaps from זִמְרִי, a species of 'antelope.' Knobel compares זִמְרָן with Ζαβράμ, the royal town of the Κιναιδοκολπίται, on the west of Mecca, on the Red Sea, mentioned in Ptol. vi. 7, 5, but whether they are identical is uncertain. Grotius and Del. consider the Zamareni of Pliny vi. 32 as more probable.

יֶקֶח is identified by Tuch with יֶקֶח (10, 26); by Ewald with בִּישָׁן, Hab. 3, 7; by Knobel with the Κασσανίται of Ptol. vi. 7, 6, south of the Kinaedokolpites, on the Red Sea, but these are the Gassanides (cf. Del. here and Di.).

מֶדֶן and מִדְיָן, the best known of the sons of Keturah. מִדְיָן and מִדְיָן occur again in 37, 28. 36 as names of the same people, so that probably מֶדֶן and מִדְיָן are but different forms of the same name. The Midianites are often

mentioned in the O. T.; in 37, 28. 36 they are spoken of as carrying on trade with Egypt. In Ex. 2 and 18 we find them dwelling in the Sinaitic peninsula, and in Num. 22, 4. 7. 25, 6. 17 f. 31, 1 ff. they are mentioned among Israel's enemies in the land east of the Jordan. In the time of the Judges (cf. Judg. 6 ff.) hordes of Midianites overran Palestine. They are also mentioned in Is. 60, 6 as a trading people. Their territory on the east of the Elanitic Gulf stretched from the neighbourhood of Sinai northwards to the territory of the Moabites; see further, Di., p. 291 f.

יִשְׁבָּק is unknown.

שׁוּחַ is mentioned in Job 2, 11 as a tribe in the neighbourhood of the land of עוֹץ, but otherwise unknown. Del., *Par.*, p. 297 f., compares the Assyrian *Suchu*, on the right bank of the Euphrates, between the mouth of the Belih and Chabor; Di., the *Σαύη* of Ptol. v. 19; cf. Di., l. c. Others (*H. W. B.*, 9th ed.) connect it with the Arab tribe *سيانحة*, east of Aila.

3. On שְׁבָא and דֶּדָן, see 10, 7. Probably the northern branches of these two great Arab tribes are here meant, the genealogy in these verses being more limited in range than that in chap. 10 (Di.). Of the sons of Dedan nothing further is known; see conjectures in Di., p. 292; Del., p. 372.

4. עֵיפָה occurs again in Is. 60, 6, mentioned with Midian as rich in camels, and as bringing gold and incense from Sheba. Del., *Par.*, p. 304, compares the *Hajāpā* of the inscriptions. The other names do not occur elsewhere; see Di. l. c. for conjectures about them.

8. וּשְׁבַע. Sam., LXX, ימים ושבע as in 35, 29.

וַיֵּאסֶף אֶל עַמּוּ. 'And was gathered to his people;' cf.

the synonymous expressions, **בוא אל אבותיך**, 15, 15; **נאסף אל**, Judg. 2, 10; and **שכב עם אבותיך**, Deut. 31, 16. The phrase **נאסף אל עמי** is peculiar to P; so in 35, 29, 49, 33, etc.

10. **השדה** is in apposition to **עפרן** in ver. 9.

ושמה=not 'thither,' but, in a weaker sense, 'there;' so Jer. 18, 2 **דברי את דברי** **ושמה** **אשמיעך** **את דברי**; 2 Kings 23, 8 **אשר קטרו** **ושמה** **הכהנים**; see Ges., § 90. 2 b.

13. **בשמתם לתולדתם**. 'With their names, according to their genealogies.' The two words are to be taken closely together.

נבית the best known and most important of the descendants of Ishmael, 'the Nabatheans.' The Nabatheans dwelt in Arabia Petrea. In Is. 60, 7 they are mentioned with Kedar; the two names also being found together on the Assyrian inscriptions of Assurbanipal (Schr., *K. A. T.*², p. 147). Probably they are identical with the Nabataei and Cedrei, mentioned together by Pliny, v. 12. The only other notices about **נבית** in the O. T. are that Esau (28, 9, 36, 3) married Mahalath (called, 36, 3, Basemath), the sister of Nebayoth, and Is. l. c., that they were rich in cattle; see further, Di., p. 294.

קדר. 'The Kedarenes.' A nomad tribe in the Syro-Arabian desert; they are frequently mentioned in the O. T. in the time of the kings. In Is. 21, 16 f. Jer. 49, 28 they are mentioned as skilled bow-men; Song of Songs 1, 5, as dwelling in black tents, but Is. 42, 11. Jer. 49, 31, in open villages. In Is. 60, 7. Jer. 49, 32 they are spoken of as rich in camels and flocks; and in Ez. 27, 21 as trading with Tyre. The Rabbis use the name **קדר** for Arabia in general, **לשון קדר** being the Arabic language.

מבשם and **אדבאל** are unknown names.

14. **משמע** is unknown.

דומה is probably different from the Duma of Is. 21, 11 and Josh. 15, 52. Wetzstein identifies **דומה** here with the Duma in East Haurân. Di. and Del. consider it to be the *Δούμαθα* of Steph. Byz., Domata of Pliny, vi. 32, the modern **دومة الجندل** = 'the rocky Duma,' in the lowest-lying district of the Syrian Nufûd land; the so-called Gôf (Del.), on the borders of Syria and Arabia.

משא, usually connected with the *Μασαβοί* of Ptol. v. 19. 2, north-east of Duma. In Asurbanipal's inscriptions, *Mas'u* is found together with *Nabaitai* and *Kidri* (Schr., *K. G. F.*, p. 102; *K. A. T.*², p. 148 f.).

15. **חרר** is unknown. Baer and Del. read **חרר**, Theile **חרר**, with the marg. note, **בספרים אחרים חרר**, i. e. 'in other copies **חרר**;' so 1 Chron. 1, 30, Sam., Joseph. The Massora mentions the reading here as being **חרר**, not **חרר**; cf. Baer and Del., *Gen.*, p. 77 f.

תימא is identified by Wetzstein with Taimâ, three-quarters of an hour from Duma, in the Haurân; by Knobel with *Θαμοί*, Ptol. vi. 7. 17, on the Persian Gulf, or the Banu Taim (**بنو تيم**) also on the Persian Gulf; by Di. and Del. with **תימא**, a tribe mentioned in Jer. 25, 23. Job 6, 19, as traders (cf. Is. 21, 14) = **تَيْمَاءَ**, on the border of the Nejd and the Syrian wilderness; also found on the inscriptions, together with the *Mas'ai* (Schr., *K. G. F.*, p. 262 f.).

נפיש and **יטור** are mentioned (1 Chron. 5, 18 ff.) as neighbours of the tribes east of the Jordan, who made war against them and partially subdued them; **נפיש** is otherwise unknown. **יטור**, 'the Itureans,' dwelt in the hill country of Lebanon and Haurân, according to Strabo; cf. Luke 3, 1.

קדמה, not mentioned elsewhere.

16. **בַּחֲצֵירֵיהֶם וּבִשְׂרֵתָם**. 'In their villages, and in their encampments,' i. e. who dwelt partly in unwall'd villages (Lev. 25, 31. Is. 42, 11) and partly in moveable camps (Num. 31, 10. Ez. 25, 4). **טִירָה** is from **טוּר**, and means 'a camp,' the tents being pitched in the form of a circle; cf. the modern **نُجَار** (Burckh., *Bed.* 26, cited by Di., p. 297). LXX, *ἐν ταῖς σκαυαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἐπαύλεσι αὐτῶν*.

לְאֻמָּתָם. 'According to their tribes.' **אֻמָּה** occurs again in Num. 25, 15, and—as here—is used of an Arab tribe: the word is more an Arabic than a Hebrew word, and its use here and Num. 25, 15 is perhaps, as Di. suggests, intentional. Ryssel, *De Eloh. Pent. sermone*, p. 71, says of **אֻמָּה**, 'quae vox ad sermonem populi Midianitici spectat (eodem sensu dictum atque apud Scotos *clan*, apud Arabes *gum* = قَوْم).'

18. **חִוִּילָה**. See 10, 29. It is not the Indian *Havila*, but the land of the *Χαυλοταῖοι* (cf. **حَوِيلَة** in Niebuhr, *Beschreibung von Arabien*, p. 342: Del.) of Strabo, xvi. 4. 2, between the Nabatheans and the Agroeans. Thus the Ishmaelites spread themselves over the country between the Persian Gulf to the wilderness of Shur, on the confines of Egypt.

שׁוּר . . . עַל פְּנֵי מִצְרַיִם. See on 16, 7.

בְּאַכַּה אַשּׁוּרָה. 'In the direction of Ashur.' **בְּאַכַּה**, cf. on 13, 10. **אַשּׁוּרָה** is explained by Del. as meaning 'up to the lands under the Assyrian rule (bis nach den Ländern assyrischer Herrschaft).' Nöldeke (*Unters.*, p. 26) considers that **אַשּׁוּרָה** is the name of an Egyptian place, which has been corrupted in the Heb. text. According to Hupfeld it has arisen out of **בְּאַכַּה שׁוּרָה** (1 Sam. 15, 7) by corruption. Wel. and Del. (*Par.*, p. 131) think that it is an instance of ditto-graphy for **שׁוּר** עַר.

על פני = 'east of;' cf. 16, 12.

נפל = 'settled;' in 16, 12 שכן is used of Ishmael; cf. Judg. 7, 12 קדם נפלים בעמק.

19-34.

20. פדן ארם = שדה ארם in Hos. 12, 13, '*Mesopotamia*.' 'פדן' in Aramaic = "a yoke," and in Arabic (where it is a Nabathean foreign word, *Gawaliqi*, 112. 2) = "ploughing oxen," and then their "plough," so a fixed measure of land, like *jugum*, *jugerum* (Lane, p. 2353), and is regarded by Lagarde (*Proph. Chald.*, p. xliii) as Persian. But II. Raw., 62. 33, *padanu* (which as *padānu* means elsewhere, according to Schrader, *K. A. T.*², p. 612, "way, path") is equivalent to *ginū* (garden) and *iklu* (field), (compare Del., *Par.*, p. 135), and so it might have meant "field" or "plain" in Assyrian (cf. פתח "depression, plain," Ges., *Thes.*, p. 1092), Di. It is most probable that שדה ארם in Hos. l. c. is the Hebrew translation of the word. In 24, 10 we have ארם נהרים for פדן ארם (P). The LXX and Vulg. render it *Mesopotamia Syriae* or *Mesopotamia*; cf. the *campos Mesopotamiae* in Curt. iii. 2. 3; v. 1. 15. From this it by no means follows that the two ideas are completely identical, still less that Paddan Aram was the district round Ḥarran. 'Still it is worth noticing that the name פדן (cf. 48, 7) attaches to a place *Faddān*, and a *Tell Faddān*, in the neighbourhood of Ḥarran, which Jâqût still knows of (Chwolsohn, *Ssab.*, i. 304; *Marás.*, ii. 337). That the neighbourhood of Edessa and Ḥarran is a plain surrounded by mountains is evident from Edrisi p. Jaub. ii. 153; Wilh. of Tyrus, 10. 29. Buck, *Mesopotamia*, 111,' (Kn. in Di.) פדן ארם is only found in P as the name of Mesopotamia; so 28, 2. 6f. 31, 18. 33, 18. 35, 9. 26. 46, 15.

21. ויעתר לו יהוה, lit. '*suffered himself to be prayed to*,' i.e. '*hearkened to him*.' The Nif'al *tolerativum*; cf. Is. 53, 7 והוא נענה; and Cheyne's crit. note, ad loc.

22. ויתרצצו is imperf. Hithpo'. of רצץ; see Ges., § 55. 1; Stade, § 532 a. γ; cf. יתגדרו from גדר, יתהללו from הלל.

"אם כן למה זה וגו'" = '*if thus, why am I?*' i.e. '*if it be thus, why do I live?*' cf. למה לי חיים in 27, 46; so the Syriac. The LXX, εἰ οὕτω [μοι μέλλει γίνεσθαι], ἵνα τί μοι τοῦτο; and so Vulg.; hence it has been rendered, '*if it be so, why am I thus?*' i.e. pregnant; but וְזֶה cannot be predicate, as the LXX have taken it; זֶה merely strengthens the למה, as in 18, 13.

23. (a) '*Two nations are in thy womb,*

(β) '*And two peoples shall separate themselves from thy lap:*

(a) '*And one people shall overpower the other,*

(β) '*And the elder shall serve the younger.*'

The answer given to Ribqah's prayer is poetical in form. רב and צעיר in prose would require the article; cf. Ewald, § 294 a.

לאם מלאם. On מן used in comparison, cf. Ges., § 119. 1; M. R., § 49. 2.

24. וימלאו ימיה. '*And her days were full;*' so 29, 21. 50, 3.

תאמין is contracted from תאמינים.

25. אדמוני, probably referring to the colour of his skin, rather than the hair; cf. David in 1 Sam. 16, 12. 17, 42. 19, 13.

עשו. '*Esau*' = '*hairy one*.'

26. יעקב the author takes from עַקֵּב, a denom. of עָקַב '*heel*,' = '*heel-holder*;' cf. Hos. 12, 4. Reuss, *Gesch. des A. T.*, p. 52, explains Jacob as = '*successor*.' In 27, 36 another explanation is given; see the note there.

בלרת אתם; cf. on 24, 30.

27. ידע ציר. 'ידע is acc. after ציר, not gen., for then ידע would be necessary,' Wright: the form ידע, however, does not occur in the O. T. Cf. 2 Chron. 2, 11 ידע שכל ובינה; Ps. 44, 22 ידע תעלומות לב, which are parallel to this passage. The pl. cstr. is used in 1 Kings 9, 27. Amos 5, 16.

שדה = 'a field man,' one who spends his time in the fields hunting; but איש האדמה, 9, 20, = 'an agriculturist.'

איש תם. 'A quiet, domestic man.' 'An upright man' does not suit the context here, and hardly fits in with the later accounts of Jacob's dealings with his brother. Elsewhere תם always = 'upright,' except Ex. 26, 24. תם is here the German 'fromm,' which also means *ruhig* (quiet), thus 'ein frommes Pferd,' a quiet horse.

אֶהְיֶה לָּם for אֶהְיֶה לָּם; see Ges., § 23. 3. Rem. 2; Stade, § 109.

28. כי ציר בפיו. 'For venison was in his mouth,' i.e. was according to his taste; cf. 27, 5. 7.

30. מן האדם האדם הזה. 'From the red (stuff), this red stuff;' the words האדם הזה being epexegetical; cf. M. R., § 72. 3.

31. מכרה כיום. 'Sell now first of all' etc.; see M. R., § 56. 2. Rem. a, who points out the different shades of meaning in כִּיּוֹם and כְּהִיּוֹם.

32. הנה אנכי הולך למות. 'Behold, I am going to die,' i.e. Esau's life was a dangerous one, and he might meet his death at any moment. Tuch prefers the rendering, 'I am at the point of death,' i.e. from hunger, which is not so natural (so A. V. and A. V. R.), and would be better expressed by הנני מת.

26.

3. **את כל הארצת האל**, i.e. Canaan and the adjoining districts, **ארצת** being used of the different portions of what was afterwards the land of Israel, as in 1 Chron. 13, 2. 2 Chron. 11, 23. **האל**, cf. note on 19, 8.

7. **למה זה** 32, 30 **למשאל** = 'concerning his wife;' cf. 32, 30 **למה זה** 43, 7 **למשאל** 'why dost thou then ask about my name?' 43, 7 **למשאל** 'the man asked indeed about us and about our birth-place.'

8. **מזחק את רבקה**. 'Sporting with R.' **מזחק** = **מזחק**, of mutual playing or caressing, and so distinct from **מזחק**, where the action is not mutual; see 39, 14 (Luzz. cited by Del.).

10. **כמעט שכב אחד העם וגו'**. 'One of the people might have lain with her, and so thou hadst brought' etc., lit. 'almost had one of the people;' cf. Ps. 119, 87 **כמעט כלוני בארץ**; Prov. 5, 14 **כמעט הייתי**. **והבאת** is the perf. with waw conv., after **כמעט**; cf. Driver, § 115, p. 160: the tone being thrown forward on to the last syllable. Del., p. 385, explains the position of the tone on **והבאת** as due to the **ע** following, which would otherwise be scarcely audible, comparing Is. 11, 2 **וְנִחָה** (where, however, the tone on the last syllable may be due to the waw conv.; cf. Driver, § 110. 5). See also ver. 22 **רבו עליה**, and cf. Ewald, §§ 63 c, 193 b.

12. **מאה שערים**. 'A hundred measures,' 'a hundred-fold.' **שער** in Biblical Hebrew does not occur again in this sense. In Aramaic and the language of the Mishna, **שַׁעַר**, Pa'el of **שָׁעַר** = 'to reckon, estimate' (cf. Targ. Onq. here,

עַל חֵר מֵאָה בְּדִשְׁעֶרְתָּי = 'the hundredfold of that which they had estimated it (the field);' cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, ii. p. 504), and שְׂעֵרָא subst. = 'interest, price;' see Levy, l. c., and cf. the Arabic سَعْر 'pretium annonae.' LXX and Syr. incorrectly read שְׁעָרִים 'barley.' 'A hundred measures' would imply that the harvest was very abundant. The neighbourhood of Gerar was very fruitful, and at the present day the Arabs have grain magazines at Nuttâr Abu Sumâr, a little north-west of Elusa; Rob., *Pal.*, i. p. 562.

13. הַלּוֹךְ וְגַדֵּל. Cf. the note on 8, 3. גַּדֵּל, the participle, here takes the place of the more common inf. abs.; so Judg. 4, 24 וַיֵּלֶךְ וַיִּקְשֶׁה הַלּוֹךְ בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל; 2 Sam. 16, 5. וַיֵּלֶךְ וַיִּגְדֵּל; cf. Ewald, § 280 b; M. R., § 108. וַיִּגְדֵּל, however, may be perfect, cf. Josh. 6, 13. Is. 31, 5; see Ges., § 131. 3. Rem. 3.

14. עֲבָדָה occurs once again in Job 1, 3; cf. the N. T. θεραπεία, Matt. 24, 45, and see Ges., *Thes.*, sub voce.

15. סַתְמוֹם . . . וַיִּמְלְאוּ. Notice the masc. suffixes referring to feminine nouns; so ver. 18. 31, 9. 32, 16. 33, 13. 41, 23; see Ewald, § 249 b; Ges., § 121. 6. Rem. 1.

וַיִּמְלְאוּ with double acc., according to Ges., § 139. 2; M. R., § 45. 2.

18. בִּימֵי אֲבִרָהָם. LXX, οἱ παῖδες; so Sam. and Vulg., reading עֲבָדִי, possibly from יִצְחָק עֲבָדִי in ver. 19.

וַיִּסְתְּמוּ is imperf. with waw conv. in continuation of חָפְרוּ.

19. מֵיִם חַיִּים. 'Living, i.e. flowing water,' as contrasted with still water; so Lev. 14, 5. Jer. 2, 13.

20. עִשְׁק = 'strife,' the word only occurs here.

21. שְׂטִנָּה = 'hostility.'

22. רחבות = 'wide spaces.' Probably the modern Ruḥaibe, about three hours south-east of Elusa, eight hours south of Beersheba, where remains of fountains are still to be found: cf. Robins, i. p. 289 ff.

כי, not = *ὅτι recitativum*, but as in 29, 32. 33. Ex. 3, 12, affirmative, 'surely,' 'indeed.'

ופרינו is perf. with waw conv. without a preceding imperf.; cf. 17, 4; Driver, § 119 a; M. R., § 24. 2 b.

26. ואחות מרעהו. אחות is a pr. n. with the fem. ending ת=, like נָלִיתָ, בְּשִׁמַּת, ver. 34; מַחֲלֵת, 28, 9: so LXX, Syr., Vulg., Saad. Onq., who renders רַחֲמוּהִי וְסִיעָתָהּ, Berl. (some texts מִרְחֲמוּהִי), seems to have taken אחות as fem. cons. state of אחוה, in the sense of 'a troop,' 'crowd,' a meaning אחוה never has: and מרעהו as compounded of מן and רע (if we follow the reading מִרְחֲמוּהִי, and not Berliner's רַחֲמוּהִי). מרעהו, only here in the Pentateuch, = 'friend,' 'confidant,' one who advised him, and rendered him other services; cf. 1 Kings 4, 5. 1 Chron. 27, 33. מִרְעֵהוּ has a firm unchangeable tsere in the first syllable. The LXX translate מרעהו by *συμφαγωγός*; supposing that to be the capacity in which he acted as his 'friend'; cf. Judg. 14, 20, LXX. Translate, 'With Ahuzzath, his counsellor.'

27. "ואתם וגו'. Render, 'Seeing that (or since) ye hated me, and sent me away from you.'

28. רָאוּ, inf. abs. Qal of רָאָה for רָאָה; so שָׁתוּ, Is. 22, 13; and see Ges., § 75. Rem. 2.

אלה = here a compact ratified by a solemn oath; so Deut. 29, 11. Ez. 16, 59.

29. תעשה is pointed with tsere, instead of seghol, under

the ה; so in three other places, Josh. 7, 9. 2 Sam. 13, 12. Jer. 40, 16 (Kri). In the last two instances and here, 'in order to avoid, by emphasizing the final sound of the first word, any confusion in sound with the initial sound of the next' (Del.). Cf. also Ges., § 75. Rem. 17; Stade, § 143 e. Rem. 3, who gives other instances, e.g. Josh. 9, 24 וַנַּעֲשֶׂה; Lev. 5, 9 וַיִּצַּח; Nah. 1, 3 וַיִּנְקַח (but not Baer and Del. in their edition, who point וַיִּנְקַח with seghol).

רק טוב. 'Only good,' 'nothing but good;' cf. 6, 5 רק רע; Deut. 28, 33 רק עשוק ורצון.

31. איש לאחיו. Cf. the note on 13, 11.

33. שבעה = 'oath.' The author takes it as equivalent to שָׁבַע. The word is a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν. In 21, 31 another account of the origin of the name Beersheba is given.

34. Cf. 36, 2 foll.

35. וַתְּהַיֵּינָה scriptio defectiva, for וַתְּהַיֵּינָה; cf. 19, 33 וַתִּשְׁקֶן; 27, 1 וַתִּכְתֹּן.

מרת רוח, cf. Prov. 14, 10 מרת נפשו = 'bitterness of spirit.' LXX, ἡσαν ἐπιζουσαι, but incorrectly; so Onq. וַתִּוָּאֶה. מִסְרָבָן וּמְרִיזֵן = 'they were disobedient and provoking to anger' etc.; taking it from מָרָה = 'to rebel.'

27.

1. מראת = lit. 'away from seeing,' i.e. 'so that he could not see;' cf. 23, 6 and the note on 16, 2.

3. תליך. תָּלִי, a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν., is from תָּלָה 'to hang;' just as תָּלִי is from תָּלָה, תָּלִי from תָּלָה. The LXX, Vulg., Targ. Ps.-Jon., Ibn Ezra, etc. render 'quiver.' Onq., Pesh., Rashi, 'sword.' The former rendering is preferable, being more in

accordance with the context (bow and quiver are more naturally mentioned together than bow and sword); cf. Is. 7, 24. 2 Kings 13, 15: and the root תלה, 'to hang,' suits the rendering 'quiver' better than 'sword;' as a sword would be girded on, while a quiver was hung on the shoulders.* תליך = the later word אשפה, which occurs first in Is. 22, 6.

צירה. The Ktb. is צִירָה, feminine of צִיר; being what is called by the Arab grammarians a *nomen unitatis*, meaning 'a single head of game;' while צִיר would be 'game' in general; cf. Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. § 246; see also Ges., § 107. 3 e; Ewald, § 176 a. The Kri is צִיר (ה יתיר, ה is *redundant*), which was probably chosen by the Massoretes, as צִירָה usually means 'provisions for a journey,' e.g. 42, 25. 45, 21; or they might have pointed it צִיר here, as this word stands again so pointed in vers. 5, 7, 33. צִירָה, 'a single head of game,' is quite suitable here—as Isaac would not require more—and is in no wise against vers. 5, 7, 33.

4. והביאה לי ואכלה. 'And bring it to me, and let me eat,' i.e. 'and bring it to me that I may eat;' see Driver, § 60; Dav., § 23, p. 61; Ges., § 128. 1 c.

5. להביא. LXX read לאביו, τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ; but להביא is justified by vers. 4 and 7.

6. אל יעקב בנה. 'To Jacob her son,' i.e. her favourite child, Esau being the father's favourite; cf. 25, 28. The LXX, however, have τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν ἐλάσσων, reading בנה הקטן, cf. vers. 15, 42, perhaps on account of Esau's being called בנו הגדול in ver. 1; cf. ver. 42.

8. לאשר אני מצוה אתך = 'in regard to that which I am charging thee;' so 17, 20 ולישמעאל 'and with regard to Ishmael;' cf. M. R., § 51. 5. Rem. b. אשר includes the demonstrative pronoun; cf. Ges., § 123. 2.

* In Mycenaean Greece, the sword was hung over the shoulder by a strap.

9. גִּדְרֵי. So לְחֵי: the pretonic — in the construct state is unusual; cf. Stade, § 332 d. 2; Ewald, § 212 b.

וּאֶעֱשֶׂה אֹתָם מִטַּעֲמִים. 'That I may make them [into] dainty dishes.' עֲשֶׂה with a double acc., according to Ges., § 139. 2; M. R., § 45. 5.

12. 'Perchance my father will feel me, and I shall be as one that mocks in his sight,' etc.; cf. Driver, § 115.

מִתַּעֲתָע is part. Pilpel, from תַּעַע; cf. Ges., § 55. 4; Stade, § 281. תַּעַע, like the Arab. تَعَتَّع, means 'to stammer,' 'stutter,' and then 'to mock,' cf. לוֹיֵן and לַעַג.

13. קָלֵלְתֶּךָ. 'Thy curse,' i. e. the curse that shall come upon thee; cf. the note on 9, 2.

15. הַחֲמֹדֹת = lit. 'costlinesses,' 'costly things,' 'desiderabilia,' so בְּנֵי must be understood before it. Esau's best clothes are intended, which he wore on any festive occasions; cf. Judg. 14, 12 ff.

20. מַה זֶה מָהֵרָת לִמְצָא. 'How then hast thou found it so quickly?' lit. 'how then hast thou made haste to find it?' cf. Ges., § 142. 2; M. R., § 113. מָהֵרָת corresponds to the adverb in English.

24. וַיֹּאמֶר is really in point of time before וַיְבָרְכֵהוּ in ver. 23. In ver. 23 the transaction is briefly described by the single word וַיְבָרְכֵהוּ, the particulars of the blessing being added by ו conv.; cf. Driver, § 75 β; so in 37, 6. 42, 21 ff. 45, 21-24. 48, 17.

אֵתָה זֶה בְּנִי עֲשׂוֹ. 'Thou art then my son Esau,' = 'art thou then my son Esau?' An interrogative sentence without the interrogative particle ה; cf. 2 Kings 20, 9. Job 38, 18; Ewald, § 324 a; Ges., § 153. 1. הִי is added to give emphasis to the question.

26. וַיִּשְׁקָה. Cf. on 2, 12.

27^b-29 are the words of the blessing. The blessing is poetical in form: observe the parallelism in the verses, and the poetical words and forms, e. g. הָיָה for הָיָה, שְׁמִנִּי הָאָרֶץ, הִנֵּה רֵאָה, לְאֲמִים, נָבִיר.

27^b. 'Behold, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which Yahweh has blessed:

28. (a) And may God give thee of the dew of the heavens,
and of the fatnesses of the earth,

(β) And abundance of corn and wine.

29. (a) May nations serve thee, and peoples bow down to thee;
Be a prince over thy brethren, and may thy mother's
sons bow down to thee:

(β) Cursed be those that curse thee,
And blessed be those that bless thee.'

28. מִשְׁמִנִּי, the ש is undageshed (cf. מִשְׁתֵּיִם, Jon. 4, 11; מִנְּבִרָתָם, Ez. 32, 30), as it is pointed with shewa. The word is compounded of מן partitive, and שְׁמִנִּי, corresponding to מִטַּל just before. שְׁמִנִּי is plural cstr. from שָׁמֶן, like קִטְנִים from קָטָן just before. שְׁמִנִּי is plural cstr. from שָׁמֶן, like קִטְנִים from קָטָן just before. שְׁמִנִּי is plural cstr. from שָׁמֶן, like קִטְנִים from קָטָן just before. The A. V. takes it as pl. of מִשְׁמֶן, but the sense and the parallelism are against this. On מן part., see on 4, 3, and cf. 28, 11. 30, 14. Cf. the rendering of the A. V. R. in these verses. On the great fertility of the land of Canaan, cf. Ex. 3, 8. The dew is here mentioned instead of the rain; as in summer, in Palestine, there is very little rain, and the dew takes its place; cf. 49, 25. Deut. 33, 13. Hos. 14, 6. Zech. 8, 12.

יִרְשׁ from יָרַשׁ 'to take possession;' so called as taking possession of the head or mind; cf. Hos. 4, 11.

29. וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוֶהוּ Ktb.; וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוֶהוּ. The Kri is preferable, as the plural precedes (וַיִּעֲבֹדוּ). The Ktb. is possibly—as in 43, 28—an incorrect way of writing the word. The sing. might perhaps stand by Ewald, § 316 a; Ges., § 147 a.

הָיָה for הָיָה. The verb הָיָה for הָיָה is North Palestinian and late; cf. the Aramaic הָיָה and ܗܝܬ. The imper. occurs again in Is. 16, 4 and Job 37, 6 (with א for ה).

לֹא־אֶחָד . . . בְּנֵי אִמֶּךָ; cf. Ps. 50, 20, where they are again rhythmically interchanged.

בְּרוּךְ . . . אֱרֹר. The singular for plural; cf. Ex. 31, 14 מחללה מות יומת; Lev. 19, 8 וְאָכְלוּ עֵוֹנוֹ יִשָּׂא; Num. 24, 9 מְבָרְכִין בְּרוּךְ וְאֲרִיךְ אֲרֹר; see Ewald, § 319 a; Ges., § 146. 4; M. R., § 135. 4 b.

30. אֵךְ יֵצֵא יֵצֵא יַעֲקֹב. '*Jacob having only just gone out*,' circ. clause; cf. Josh. 4, 18 נָתְקוּ כַּפּוֹת רַגְלֵי הַכֹּהֲנִים '*the soles of the feet of the priest having been withdrawn*;' 2 Kings 12, 7 לֹא חִזְקוּ הַכֹּהֲנִים אֶת בְּרֶק הַבַּיִת ב' '*the priests not having repaired the breach in the house*;' see Driver, § 165; Ewald, § 341 c.

31. וְיֹאכֵל is imperf. with weak waw in a jussive sense; so וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוּ, ver. 29; see Driver, § 134.

33. וַיִּחַרְד . . . חֲרָדָה וְגו' so ver. 34 וַיִּצְעַק צַעֲקָה וְגו' the verb being followed by a substantive derived from it in the acc.; cf. Matt. 2, 10, and see Ges., § 138. 1. Rem. 1.

הַצֹּד הוּא הַצֹּד = '*who then is he, the one that hunted?*' cf. Ps. 24, 10 מֶלֶךְ הַכְבוֹד מִי הוּא זֶה '*who then is this one—the king of glory?*' Zech. 1, 9 מַה הֵמָּה אֱלֹהִים '*what are they—these?*' מִי אֲפֹא הוּא anticipating the subject; see Driver, § 201. 2; Ewald, § 325 a.

הַצֹּד צִיד וַיָּבֵא. '*Who hunted game and brought it*;' cf. 35, 3 וַיְהִי . . . וַיִּהְיֶה אֲתִי; 49, 17 וַיִּפֹּל . . . הַנֶּשֶׁךְ. The participle breaks off into the imperf. with waw consec.; a fact being stated, not a possibility, in which case we should find the perf. with waw consec.; cf. Driver, § 117; M. R., § 15; Ges., § 134. 2. Rem. 2.

34. **כַּשְׁמַע . . . וַיִּצְעַק** is either to be explained as 19, 15 by Driver, § 127 b, the imperf. with waw conv. after a time-determination, or the word **וַיְהִי** must be supplied with the LXX, Sam.; so Tuch, Di. **וַיְהִי** might easily have fallen out after **יְהִיה** at the end of ver. 33. Hitzig emends as follows (his emendation being accepted by Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 377), **וַאֲבִרְכָהוּ גַם בְּרוּךְ : וַיְהִי**.

בִּרְכָנִי גַם אֲנִי. Cf. 4, 26 **לִשְׁתִּי גַם הוּא**; Num. 14, 32 **וּפְגִרְכֶּם אַתֶּם**; see Ges., § 121. 3; Ewald, § 311 a; M. R., § 72. 1 and Rem. a.

36. '*Is it that they have called his name Jacob? for he hath supplanted me now twice,*' etc.; cf. 29, 15 **הֲכִי אֲחִי אֶתָּה**. LXX, *δικαίως ἐκλήθη*; Vulg. '*juste vocatum est nomen ejus*;' cf. M. R., § 143. Rem. b; Ewald, § 324 b, who remarks that **הֲכִי** 'is used when the reason is unknown' = the Lat. *numquid*, Ger. *etwa*. In 25, 26 another explanation of the name is given.

זֶה פַעֲמִים; cf. Ges., § 122. 2. note; M. R., § 91.

37. **סִמְכַתִּיו**, with a double acc.; see Ps. 51, 14 **רוּחַ**; **סָעַד לְבָךְ פֶּת לֶחֶם**, Judg. 19, 5; **נָדִיבָה תִּסְמְכֵנִי**; cf. Ewald, § 283 b (2).

לָכָה, *scriptio plena* for **לָךְ**, only occurs here in the Penta-teuch; cf. **אִיכָה** in 3, 9 for **אִיךְ**.

38. **הַבְּרָכָה**, see on 34, 31.

39. **מִשְׁמָנִי**, not מ partitive as the A. V. margin, nor cstr. plural of **מִשְׁמָן** as A. V. and M. R., § 136. Rem. a; cf. ver. 28, because **מִטֵּל** in the second half of the verse is against this, but privative (so most modern scholars). '*Away from the fatnesses*;' cf. vers. 37, 40. Render,

*'Far from the fatnesses of the earth be thy dwelling-place,
And far from the dew of heaven from above.'*

Other instances of **מִן** privative are Num. 15, 24 **מֵעֵינֵי הָעֶדְהָ**

'out of sight of the congregation ;' Prov. 20, 3 מריב 'away from strife ;' Job 11, 15 ממום 'without blemish.'

The sterility of Edom is here contrasted with the fertility of Palestine ; so ver. 40,

'And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thy brother shalt thou serve ;

And it will be, when thou rebellest, that thou wilt break his yoke from off thy neck.'

40. על חרבך, i. e. the sword is conceived of as the means of procuring the necessities of life, or as the basis on which Esau's life will rest ; cf. על הלחם לברו in Deut. 8, 3 ; Is. 38, 16 עליהם יחיו.

תריר. The root רור occurs four times in the Old Test., twice in Qal, Jer. 2, 31. Hos. 12, 1, and twice in Hif., here and Ps. 55, 3. רור is the Arab. راء, conj. I. 'to go to and fro ;' II. 'to desire, long for ;' III. 'to strive after, wish.' In Hebrew the root means 'to wander about unrestrained,' a meaning which suits Hos. and Jer., loc. cit. ; Judah being described (Hos. 12, 1 עד רר) as still wandering about with regard to God, i. e. independently, of his own free will, withdrawing himself from God ; so Jer. 2, 31 ררנו 'we have wandered about,' i. e. abandoned God. In Ps. 55, 3 אריר בשיחי (where the Hif'il is used) the meaning is slightly different, 'I wander to and fro in my meditation,' 'I am tossed about by anxiety and care.' Del. and Kn. render here, 'when thou roamest about,' but this is unsuitable, as a yoke would not be broken by roaming about, nor could a person under a yoke be well conceived of as roaming about at will. כאשר in this case would be like Num. 27, 14. Tuch renders, 'when thou rebellest' (cf. Jer. and Hos., l. c.), to which Di. objects that every one who is under a yoke rebels, but does not get free ; but this is not

conclusive against Tuch's rendering. Di. prefers the rendering, '*when thou strivest*;' cf. וְאָ, IV, the meaning being, 'when thou, though in bondage, strivest to become free, thou shalt break off the yoke from thy neck, and attain thy desire.' The A.V. renders, '*when thou shalt have dominion*' (so Kimchi; cf. Ges., *Thes.*, p. 1269 a), as though תִּרִיד were from רָדָה, but this is tautological. Other renderings are, '*when thou shalt wish*;' '*when thou shalt bewail*,' both extremely doubtful. The Versions seem to have misunderstood the word. Onq. renders it by פֶּדַר יְעִיבְרֹן בְּנוֹתָי וְנֹ" '*when his sons transgress*' etc., probably a paraphrase. Syr. has سَلَّ وَلَوْسَ '*and if thou repentest*;' but how they get this out of תִּרִיד is not clear. LXX have ἡνίκα ἐὰν καθέλῃς, probably connecting it with יָרַד, Hif'. הוֹרִיד. The Vulg. has a free paraphrase, '*tempusque veniet cum excutias, et solvas jugum ejus*,' etc. The Heb.-Sam. has תִּאֲדָר, Nif'. of אָדָר ('*when thou becomest great*'), for תִּרִיד, so the Book of Jubilees (Di.). The best rendering seems to be either Tuch's or Dillmann's. The A.V.R. renders, '*break loose*.' For the fulfilment of the blessing, cf. 2 Kings 8, 20 ff. 16, 6.

41. יִקְרְבוּ יְמֵי אָבִל אָבִי. Render, '*The days of mourning for my father*,' etc., i.e. Isaac would soon die; cf. ver. 4 and ver. 7, and then Esau contemplated taking vengeance on Jacob; אָבִי being obj. genit. Others, e.g. Luther, Kalisch, render as genit. of the subject, '*days of grief for my father*,' i.e. Isaac would grieve when he heard of Jacob's death. But the genitive after אָבִל is always obj. genit.

42. '*And they told* (lit. *it was told*) *Ribqah the words of Esau*;' on the construction, cf. the note on 4, 18.

מִתְנַחֵם. '*Will revenge himself upon thee*,' lit. '*procure for himself satisfaction, or ease* (viz. by taking revenge);' cf. the Nif'. אֲנַחֵם in Is. 1, 24.

44. ימים אחדים. 'A few days,' lit. 'some days;' cf. 29, 20 ובימים אחדים; Dan. 11, 20. 'Ribqah mentions a short time in order to persuade Jacob more easily,' Di.

45. עד שוב . . . ושכח. 'Until thy brother's anger turn . . . and he forget;' cf. 18, 25 והיה . . . להמית, and the note there.

גם שניכם; cf. Prov. 17, 15. They would both perish, as the murderer would (9, 6) be put to death.

28.

2. פדנה ארם. The construct state with ה local; cf. on 20, 1. The syllable ה— is pointed with orthophonic Ga'ya (cf. Ges., § 16, 3), so that its sound may be kept distinct from that of the following א in ארם; cf. 44, 2 וַיָּבֵיעַ הַפֶּסֶף; 11, 25 תִּשְׁעֵ-עֶשְׂרֵה (Baer and Del. ed.); see also Stade, § 56. פִּדְנָה = פִּדְנָה; cf. סָלַח = סָלַח; and see Del. on Ps. 3, *Comment.*, 4th ed., p. 83.

3. יברך אתך . . . והיית. The perf. with waw consecutive, after the imperf. as a jussive; cf. on 1, 14.

5. Cf. Hos. 12, 13 ויברח יעקב שדה ארם.

6. וַשְׁלַח. We should expect here וישלח; no adequate reason can be given for the use of the perfect with waw here, where the imperf. with waw cons. would be expected: possibly the present reading has arisen through ' having dropped out between ו and ש. See Driver, § 133. Di. explains it on account of its being dependent on פִּי, but this would require the waw conv. with the imperf. when another perfect had preceded, as already וישמע in ver. 7.

וּבְרָכּוֹ . . . וַיְצַו. The imperf. with waw conv. continuing an inf. cstr., a fact being stated; cf. Driver, § 118 ad fin. So 39, 18 וַאֲקֵרָא . . . כְּהֵרִימִי; see also Ges., § 132. 3. Rem. 2.

9. מַחֲלַת. In 36, 3 בְּשֵׁמֶת (cf. the note there) is the name of the daughter of Ishmael whom Esau married.

עַל נָשָׁיו = 'in addition to his wives,' i.e. the wives mentioned 26, 34; so 31, 50 עַל בְּנוֹתָי.

Verse 9 forms the apodosis to ver. 6; וַיִּשְׁמַע, ver. 7, being dependent on וַיֵּרָא, ver. 6, and וַיֵּרָא, ver. 8, resuming the וַיֵּרָא of ver. 6.

11. וַיִּפְגַּע בַּמָּקוֹם. וַיִּפְגַּע with the article = 'the place,' i.e. the place that was suitable for passing the night.

מֵאֲבָנֵי הַמָּקוֹם. 'Some of the stones;' מן partitive as in 4, 3.

מֵרֹאשֵׁיתָיו = 'at his head.' מֵרֹאשֵׁיתָיו for מֵרֹאשֵׁיתָיו; cf. מֵלִפְתֹּתָיו for מֵלִפְתֹּתָיו. The plural is the plural used to mark extension of space (as here) or time; see Ges., § 108. 2 a; Stade, § 313 b. The feminine plural being used, according to Stade, § 322 c ('single things in which a definite quality appears'), מֵרֹאשֵׁיתָיו = 'that which is at the head,' just as מֵרַגְלָיו = 'that which is at the feet;' cf. מֵטַעַמֹת and מַעֲדָנוֹת 'dainties;' נִפְלְאוֹת 'wondrous deeds.'

12. סָלָם from סָלַל, with the ending ם-ס, as in אֵילָם from אָלַם; cf. Stade, § 293; Ges., § 87. 1 d. This ending is more frequent in proper names, e.g. מֵרָם, אֶחָז, עֶרְלָם, בִּלְעָם, עֶמְרָם. סָלָם is a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν.

וַיֵּרָא . . . הַשָּׁמַיְמָה. 'With its top reaching heavenwards;' cf. 11, 4, and see Driver, § 159.

13. נִצַּב עָלָיו. 'Standing on it' (the ladder). LXX, ἐπ' αὐτῆς; so Vulg., Syriac, Del. Tuch and Di. render, 'standing

by him' (Jacob), which perhaps is better (cf. 18, 2), as one does not see why it should be said that Yahweh stood on the ladder, while the thought, 'Yahweh stood by Jacob,' is more natural; and if עליו referred to סלם, we should expect לו, or ליעקב, after ויאמר.

14. וְקַדְמָה . . . וְנִגְבָּה; cf. on 1, 2.

15. עַד אֲשֶׁר אֵם וְגו'. 'Until that I shall have done,' lit. 'until that when;' cf. on 24, 19 and Num. 32, 17 עַד אֲשֶׁר אֵם עַד אֲשֶׁר אֵם שָׂאוּ עִרִים 6, 11 Is. הביאנם; cf. Driver, § 160; see on 24, 31.

16. וְאֵנֹכִי לֹא יָדַעְתִּי = 'without my knowing it,' circ. cl.; cf. Driver, § 160; see on 24, 31.

17. מַה נּוֹרָא. 'How dreadful!' cf. Ps. 8, 2 מַה אֲדִיר 'how glorious!' Num. 24, 5 מַה טָּבוּ אֹהֶלֶיךָ 'how goodly are thy tents,' etc.; see M. R., § 93. Rem. c.

20-22. The apodosis commences with וְהָיָה יְהוָה לִי at the end of ver. 21. Render, 'If God be with me, and keep me on this journey which I am going, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to wear, and I return safe and sound to my father's house, then shall Yahweh be my God, and this stone,' etc.; so LXX, Pesh., Vulg., Di., Del.; and this division is more natural than that proposed by Tuch, who commences the apodosis with ver. 22. Cf. Driver, § 115, on the perfect with waw conv. after an imperf. with אֵם.

29.

1. The LXX add after קָדַם בְּנֵי קָדַם, πρὸς Λάβαν τὸν υἱὸν Βαθουλή τοῦ Σύρου, ἀδελφὸν δὲ Περθέκκας, μητρὸς Ἰακώβ καὶ Ἡσαῦ, probably a gloss to harmonise this passage with 28, 5; the expression קָדַם בְּנֵי קָדַם for Mesopotamia—which is only found here—being in itself more or less indefinite.

2. 'And he looked up, and behold a well in the field, and behold there, three flocks of sheep were lying by it; for out of that well they used to water the flocks,' etc. 3. 'And all the flocks used to be gathered thither, and they used to roll away the stone from off the mouth of the well, and water the sheep, and bring back the stone upon the mouth of the well to its place.'

Observe the tenses, which are instructive. The participle רבצים, 'were lying,' describing the condition at the particular occasion, the frequentative imperfect ישקו, and this followed by four perfects with waw conversive, ונאספו, וגללו, והשקו, והשיבו, describing what used habitually to be done; cf. Driver, §§ 31; 113. 4 β; M. R., § 25; Ges., §§ 127. 4 b; 126. 6 d.

2. והאבן גדולה. 'And the stone on the mouth of the well was great,' lit. 'and the stone was great on the mouth of the well;' גדולה without the article, and therefore predicate; so in ver. 7 הן עוד היום גדול; cf. Ges., § 110. 3 (misprinted 4 in the 1880 ed.); Dav., § 11. Rule 2; M. R., § 125.

והאבן גדולה על פי הבאר, i.e. 'the stone on the mouth of the well,' etc., which in the more common construction would be והגדולה האבן אשר על פי הבאר; cf. Mic. 6, 12 ולשונם רמיה בפייהם.

With these two verses cf. 24, 11 ff. Ex. 2, 16 ff. (where, however, the tenses are different, a single occasion only being described).

4. אחי = 'my friends!' cf. 19, 7.

6. באה = 'is coming,' participle not perfect; in ver. 9 באה is accented on the penult., and is therefore the perfect.

7. לא עת האסף המקנה. 'It is not time for the cattle to be gathered together,' lit. 'it is not the time of the being gathered together of the cattle,' i.e. for the cattle to be collected and put up for the night. On the construction of the inf.

cstr. with a subj. following and a construct state preceding, cf. Ges., §§ 132. 1 b; 133. 2; M. R., §§ 111, 118.

8. כל העדרים. The LXX have πάντας τοὺς ποιμένας, reading פְּלִהְרִיעִים, an easier reading than that of the text; so the Sam. here and ver. 3.

עד אשר יאספו . . . וגללו . . . והשקינו. The impf. continued by the pft. with waw conv., as in Ex. 23, 30 עד אשר יאשר יאשמו ובקשו פני 15; Hos. 5, 15 אשר תפרה ונחלת את הארץ, and often; cf. Driver, p. 161.

9. עורנו מדבר . . . ורחל באה. Cf. on 38, 25.

אשר לאביה. אשר ל to express the genitive, as in 40, 5 לצאן אשר לעבדיך 4, 47; המשקה והאפה אשר למלך מצרים; see Ges., § 115. 1; M. R., § 83.

11. וישק יעקב. יִשֶּׁק (ver. 13) Pi'el = 'to kiss fondly,' or 'cover with kisses,' as distinguished from the Qal יִשַּׁק (here) 'to kiss;' cf. φιλέω and καταφιλέω in Greek.

13. את שמע יעקב. LXX, τὸ ὄνομα Ἰακώβ; so LXX in Num. 14, 15. 1 Kings 10, 1, possibly confusing שמע with שם, which was very similar in sound.

14. חדש ימים. 'A month, days,' i. e. a whole month; cf. 41, 1 שנתים ימים 'two years;' Num. 11, 20 שנתים ימים being loosely subordinated to חדש; see Driver, § 192. 1; Ewald, § 287 h; Ges., § 118. 3; M. R., § 71. 4.

15. "הכי אחי וגו". Cf. 27, 36. 'Art thou, as a brother, to serve me for nothing?' lit. 'is it the case that thou art my brother, and shouldest serve me for nothing?' cf. the Vulg. 'num quia frater meus es, gratis servies mihi?' On ועבדתני, perf. with waw conv. after בִּי, without an imperf. preceding, cf. Driver, § 123 γ.

17. ועיני לאה רכות. The predicate in the plural with the subject in the dual, as the dual in Hebrew only occurs in

26. "לא יעשה וגו" = 'it is not customary in our land,' lit. 'it is not wont thus to be done;' cf. 34, 7 יעשה; 2 Sam. 13, 12 כי לא יעשה בן בישראל.

27. **שבע זאת**. The wedding festivities usually lasted a week; cf. Judg. and Tobit, l. c.

ונתנה, i. e. Laban and his relatives; cf. 24, 50. The LXX and Sam. read **ואתן**.

30. **גם אל רחל**. **גם** = 'also,' the second **גם** in **את רחל** may either emphasize Rachel only (see Ges., § 155. 2 a), or may be taken with **מן** = 'etiam,' 'still more than,' which is perhaps a little forced. Di. condemns both ways as against the usage of the language, and following the LXX and Vulg., rejects the second **גם**. Knobel takes the second **גם** with **ויהב**, i. e. did not only go in to her, but also loved her: but this would require **ויהב גם אהב**; cf. 31, 15. 46, 4.

מלאה . . . ויהב. On the comparative, cf. M. R., § 49. 2; Ges., § 119. 1.

31. **שנואה**, not absolutely 'hated,' but relatively 'less loved;' cf. Deut. 21, 15. Matt. 6, 24.

32. **כי אמרה כי**. **כי** as in 26, 22; cf. the note there; so ver. 33.

ראה . . . בעני. **ראה . . . ב** = 'to look upon with compassion;' so 1 Sam. 1, 11 **אמתך בעני תראה** **אם ראה**; Ps. 106, 44 **בצר להם וירא**.

יהבני; cf. 19, 19 and the note there.

33. **שמעון** = 'hearing.'

34. **ילדה . . . אלי**. 'Will become attached to me;' cf. Num. 18, 2. 4. **לִי** as though = 'attachment' or 'dependent.'

קרא. As the mother in the case of the other three sons, Simeon, Reuben, and Judah, gives them their names, so probably the reading of the LXX, *ἐκάλεσε* (not *ἐκλήθη*), Syr. **מִלֵּ** = **קראה**, is correct. **קרא** would = 'one called him,' 'people called him.'

35. יהודה = 'praise,' 'a subject of praise.' A Hof'al derivative; cf. Ps. 28, 7. 45, 18. Neh. 11, 17, where the ה of the Hif'. of ירה (ודה) is irregularly retained.

30.

1. מתה; cf. on 29, 6.

2. התחת אלהים אנכי. 'Am I in God's stead?' i.e. am I all powerful, so that I might give you children? so again 50, 19 (אני); cf. 2 Kings 5, 7 ולהחיות אני להמית.

3. על ברכי; so 50, 23 על ברכי יוסף; cf. Job 3, 12. Rachel follows Sarah's example (16, 2), and gives her maid Bilhah to Jacob, so that she might rear up her (Bilhah's) child as her own, and in some measure escape the reproach of childlessness.

6. דַּבַּנִּי with the tone-syllable doubled; so תַּבְּעֵתִי, Job 7, 14; cf. Stade, § 71. 3.

דן = 'judge.' God heard Rachel's prayer, and decided (דן) according to her wish.

8. נפתולי אלהים = lit. 'struggles of God,' i.e. struggles or wrestlings for God's favour; cf. ver. 6. 29, 31. 30, 2. The A.V. renders, 'with great wrestlings,' i.e. for the husband's love: but the sisters were never rivals for the husband's love (cf. 29, 33 and ver. 15 of this chapter), as Rachel was always the favourite wife of Jacob. נפתולי is a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν. and the only noun of this form; see Stade, § 251. נפתלי = 'one obtained by struggling' (?). Di. Kampfmann ('man of combat' or 'struggling').

11. בָּגֶד = the Kri בא גר 'good fortune comes;' so Onq. and the Syriac (ܒܐܓܕܐ 'my fortune cometh'): but this reading of the Kri is unnecessary. The Ktb. בגד, pointed בָּגֶד (LXX, ἐν τύχη; Vulg. 'feliciter')—the pausal form of גֶּד—yields a good sense, 'I am in luck;' cf. באשרי, ver. 13. גר

(cf. Is. 65, 11, where it is the Babylonian god of good fortune, identified with Bel, and later with the planet Jupiter) was the name of an old Phoenician and Canaanitish god. Traces of the name are still preserved in the proper name בעל נר, Josh. 11, 17, and the Phoenician proper names גרנעם, גרעת; see Euting, *Sechs Phönizische Inschriften aus Idalion*, p. 14 (1875). The Ktb. might be read בָּנָר, and explained by Ges., § 102. 2 c, the ב being pointed with pretonic qameç; the meaning being, as above, 'I am in luck.' But this is improbable.

The A.V. (but not the A.V.R., see Prof. Driver's paper on the Revised Version in *The Expositor*, July, 1885) and Gr. Ven. (ἡκεῖ στράτευμα) give נר the meaning of נדוד; cf. 49, 19. But נר never means 'a troop,' and 49, 19 is not decisive on the meaning here.

13. באשרי = 'In my prosperity!' i.e. I am in luck; cf. ver. 11.

כי אשרוני. 'For the daughters are sure to call me lucky;' cf. Is. 11, 9 כי מלאה הארץ דעה; Jer. 25, 14 כי עברו במ. The perfect of certitude or prophetic perfect; cf. Driver, § 14 β; M.R., § 3. 1; Ges., § 126. 4; Dav., § 46. 2. 3.

אשר = 'the lucky one;' cf. אשרה? 'the goddess of good fortune.'

14. דודאים is pl. of דודי; cf. ללאות, from an obsolete singular לילי, — of the singular being softened into א in the plural; so חלי, pl. חללים; צבי, pl. צבאות and צבאים; פתי, pl. פתאים¹; cf. Stade, §§ 122. 301 a. דודאים = 'love apples,' i.e. the fruit of the *Mandragora vernalis*, or mandrake, of a yellow colour, and similar in shape to an apple; found in Palestine, especially in Galilee. There seem to have been two kinds of דודאים, the *Mandragora vernalis* and *autumnalis* (Song of Songs 7, 14), unless we suppose with Tuch that in

¹ But cf. Baer and Del., *Liber Psalmorum*, Lipsiae, 1880, p. 115.

this passage the fruit is intended (at the time of the wheat harvest, i. e. May to June), while in Song of Songs the blossom is meant (cf. the LXX rendering in Song of Songs, *οἱ μανδραγόραι*, with their translation here, *μηλα μανδραγορῶν*). On the supposed efficacy of the דודאים as love potions, see Tuch, p. 385 f., and the authorities cited by him.

15. 'Is thy taking away my husband a little thing, and (art thou) for taking away the love apples of my son too?' cf. Esth. 7, 8 הָגַם לִכְבוֹשׁ אֶת הַמְּלָכָה; 2 Chron. 19, 2 הִלְרִשֵׁעַ לְעוֹר. הִלְרִשֵׁעַ is not perf. as Tuch, but inf. cstr. used as a periphrastic future; see Driver, § 204; also Ges., § 132. 3. Rem. 1. Di. remarks that 'the inf. וּלְקַחַת ("and to take" = "and thou wilt take"?) expresses the intention more forcibly than the more natural construction with the perfect וּלְקַחַתָּ; see 20, 16.'

16. שָׁכַר שְׁכַרְתִּיךְ, i. e. by giving Rachel some of the love apples.

בְּלִילָה הוּא; cf. 19, 33 and the note there.

18. יִשְׁשָׁכָר. The reading given in Baer and Del.'s edition is pointed יִשְׁשָׁכָר, with the Kri *perpetuum* יִשְׁכָּר, i. e. wherever יִשְׁשָׁכָר occurs in the O. T. it is always pointed יִשְׁכָּר, as though there were no second ש: this is the reading of Ben Asher (the Tiberian or Occidental punctuation). Ben Naftali reads יִשְׁשָׁכָר (the Babylonian or Oriental punctuation); cf. Baer and Del., *Gen.*, p. 84. On the readings of Ben Asher and Ben Naftali, see Bleek-Wellhausen, *Einkl.*, pp. 563, 614 f.; Bleek, *Introduction*, Eng. trans., ii. p. 463; Strack, *Proleg.*, p. 36 f., *De codicibus Orient. et Occident.* Ben Asher's reading יִשְׁכָּר is perhaps a derivative from the Nif'al of שָׁכַר = 'got for hire' (Wright); so apparently the LXX, Ἰσάχαρ; Vulg. *Issachar*; Syr. ܝܫܚܐܪ; Saad. ܝܫܚܐܪ; Josephus, ἐκ μίσθου γενόμενος. The reading of Ben Naftali, יִשְׁשָׁכָר, is the same as that of Ben Asher, but

written differently. Some think that Ben Naftali read יִשְׁשָׁכָר ('*affert proemium*') = יִשָּׂא שָׁכָר; see Baer and Del., loc. cit., '*At certe de Ben Naf. falluntur.*' Mose ben Mocha read יִשְׁשָׁכָר '*est proemium*,' after Jer. 31, 16. 2 Chron. 15, 7.

20. זבדני and זבלני are both ἀπαξ λεγόμεν.

זבלון (of the same form as יִשְׁרוּן) = '*habitation.*' In this verse two explanations of the name are given, (a) זבדני . . . זבר '*presented me with a goodly present*,' and (b) זבלני¹ (זבל with the acc. like שכן and גור) '*will dwell with me*,' probably being derived from different documents; so ver. 24.

21. דינה = '*vindicatio*;' the daughter's name is here given, as necessary to explain chap. 34. Jacob's daughters are elsewhere presupposed (46, 7. 37, 35), but not mentioned by name.

24. יוסף explained from ver. 23 אסף את חרפתי as though it were יאסף = '*taker away*,' i. e. of my reproach of childlessness. In 24^b the name is explained differently, לי בן אחר יוסף יי' '*may Yahweh add to me another son*,' so = '*multiplier*;' see on ver. 20, and cf. 35, 18.

27. "אם נא מצאתי וגו'". '*If now I have found favour in thine eyes,—I have observed the omens, and Yahweh has blessed me for thy sake.*' The apodosis to אם נא מצאתי וגו' is suppressed; the apodosis would perhaps run אל נא תעבר מעלי, as in 18, 3. The words cannot be translated '*Would that I had found favour in thy eyes*' (Ges. in *Thes.*), as this would require the imperf., not the perfect; cf. Ps. 81, 9. 139, 19. נחשתי; see on 44, 15. The LXX have οἰωνοσάμεν ἄν, making נחשתי into the apodosis to אם נא מצאתי. The A.V. renders, '*I have learned by experience*,' following the Vulgate '*experimento didici*.'

¹ In Assyrian the root *zabal* = '*to bear*,' '*lift up*;' it is possible, therefore, that זבלני should be rendered, '*will lift me up*,' i. e. '*honour me*;' see Cheyne's crit. note on Is. 63, 15; Del., *Heb. Lang.*, p. 38 f.; and his *Prolegomena* (Leipzig, 1886), p. 62.

28. **עלי** = lit. 'upon me.' **על** because it will be as a burden to him; cf. 34, 12.

29. 'Thou knowest how I have served thee, and what thy cattle has become with me.' **ואת אשר היה** and **את אשר עברתיך** ידעת. **אתה** is emphatic, 'thou with whom I have been in service shouldest know.' **אתי** 'with me,' i.e. under my care.

30. **ויפרץ**. Waw conv., as in Ex. 9, 21, which compare.

לרגלי, lit. 'at my steps,' i.e. wherever I went; cf. Is. 41, 2 **צדק יקראו לרגלו** 'whom righteousness meeteth wherever he goeth;' Job 18, 11 **והפיצוהו לרגליו**.

גם אנכי. Emphatic, 'I too.' You have been prosperous, when shall I begin prospering?

31. **אשובה ארעה**. 'I will again feed;' so 26, 18 **וישב ויחפר** 'and Isaac dug again.' Two verbs to express one idea, where in English an adverb is used; so Ps. 7, 13 **יִלְטֹשׁ ישוב** 'will again sharpen;' see Ges., § 142. 3 b; M. R., § 30 a.

32-43. These twelve verses are very obscure, possibly corrupt. In ver. 31, Jacob, in answer to Laban's request to tell him what reward he desires, replies that Laban is to give him nothing if he will accede to a proposal he has to make. In ver. 32, Jacob proposes to go through Laban's flock, and separate the particoloured and black sheep, and all the particoloured goats. The normal colour of the goats is black, or at least dark-brown; that of the sheep, on the contrary, white; see Song of Songs 1, 2. 6, 6. Dan. 7, 9; cf. Song of Songs 1, 5. The greater number of the sheep and goats would naturally be of normal colour, white and black respectively. Jacob proposes that the abnormal cattle

shall be his hire. Laban, vers. 34-36, consents to Jacob's proposal, and separates the normal and abnormal coloured sheep and goats, and sends the latter off, under the charge of his sons, three days' journey distant from the remainder of his flock of normal coloured animals, left in Jacob's charge. Jacob, in order that the animals left with him may bring forth a greater number of abnormal coloured offspring than they would usually produce, has recourse to the stratagem of the peeled rods in the drinking-troughs (37-39). Ver. 40 seems to contain a second contrivance on the part of Jacob to increase his flock, but the text is very obscure and almost certainly corrupt (see the note there). Vers. 41, 42 either contain a third stratagem, or refer to the previous two (the frequentative tenses perhaps supporting the latter view), 41, 42 being a more detailed account of the contrivance practised in vers. 38, 39.

32. היום seems to imply that the cattle separated *that day*, if of abnormal colour, were to belong to Jacob; but against this is firstly ver. 31, where Jacob declines any hire, and secondly vers. 35, 36^b, where Laban, not Jacob, separates and drives off the abnormal coloured cattle, which seem, according to ver. 32, to belong to Jacob, but here are apparently regarded as Laban's. To avoid this difficulty, some, e.g. Tuch, suppose that Jacob's hire is to be the abnormal coloured cattle that would be born, cf. ver. 37 ff.; but nothing is said of this in ver. 32, and it is questionable whether והיה שכרי would fit in with this view. Di. proposes to alter the accentuation of ver. 32, and point the first טלוא with *Altnach*; then the meaning would be '*every black sheep among the sheep, and spotted and patched among the goats, shall be my hire*,' i.e. you are to give me nothing now, but the abnormal coloured cattle born after the division, in ver. 32, has taken place will be

mine; cf. מחר, ver. 33. This seems the simplest solution of the difficulties.

הסר is inf. abs. Others prefer taking הסר as imperative, addressed to לבן, which suits ver. 35, but not נקד. אעבר. טלוא is not found again outside this chapter, except in Ez. 16, 16, pl. fem. טִלְאוֹת. והיה שכרי 'and (these) shall be my hire,' i.e. the sheep and goats of abnormal colour that shall be born after the division mentioned in this verse has been carried out; see above. שֶׁה is used here of both sheep and goats, being further defined by עוֹיִם and כְּשָׁבִים. Ver. 35 is a more minute description of this verse. The LXX have παρελθέτω, reading the easier reading יַעֲבֹר כָּל- (עבר בכל), both regarding הסר as imper.

כְּשָׁבִים. A form peculiar to the Pent., for which we find elsewhere כְּבָשִׁים.

33. וּעֵנְתָה בִּי צְדִקְתִּי. Mühlau and Volck (Ges., *H.W.B.*, 9th ed.) render here and 1 Sam. 12, 3, 'bear witness for me;' but as עֵנָה... ב always elsewhere means 'to bear witness against,' and as this meaning is not unsuitable in 1 Sam. 12, 3, it is preferable to follow Del. and render 'my righteousness shall testify against me,' i.e. I shall be self-condemned (Wright).

בְּיוֹם מָחָר = 'hereafter;' cf. Ex. 13, 14. Deut. 6, 20. Josh. 4, 6.

כִּי תָבֹא... לִפְנֵיךָ. 'When thou comest about my hire, before thee,' i.e. when thou comest to inspect the cattle (my hire) which will be before thee; or לִפְנֵיךָ may be connected with וּעֵנְתָה בִּי צְדִקְתִּי, in the sense 'my righteousness will testify against me ... before thee;' but the position of לִפְנֵיךָ, at some distance from וּעֵנְתָה בִּי צְדִקְתִּי, is against this.

וַחֹם = וַאֲיִנּו חֹם, as the black sheep, being Jacob's hire, could not be regarded as stolen.

35. יָסַר, imperf. Hif., not Qal, although the apocopated imperf. third pers. masc. sing. Qal and Hif. are the same, the context alone deciding the conjugation intended. Laban is here the subject, as is clear from בָּנָיו at the end of the verse, and בִּינוּ וּבִין יַעֲקֹב in the next verse. The cattle left with Jacob were of normal colour, white sheep and dark-coloured goats.

36. בִּינוּ 'between him.' LXX and Sam. בִּינֵם (בִּינִיהֶם) 'between them,' i.e. his sons.

37. מִקָּל doubtless collective, hence the fem. (as בָּהֶן, cf. Jer. 4, 29^b, shews); elsewhere it is masculine.

לִבְנָה = 'Styrax' (*Styrax officinalis*). Arabic لُبْنَى. The noun לִבְנָה is of the same form as אִשָּׁה, פִּשְׁתָּה, = '—' (cf. the Arabic name ending in عَى = '—', and see Stade, § 301 b), from לָבַן, so called on account of the milk-like gum that flows from it when its bark is cut. Others, following the Vulg. here and the LXX in Hos. 4, 13, render 'poplar;' so A.V. here.

לֹחַ = 'almond.' Arabic لَوْز, Aram. ܠܚܐ. Del. remarks that לֹחַ is the more Aramaic-Arabic word for שֶׁקֶד.

עֶרְמוֹן = 'plane tree' (*Platanus orientalis*), from עָרַם 'to strip,' so called because the bark peels off from year to year, and the tree becomes as it were naked.

מַחֲשָׁף = חָשַׁף, inf. abs. 'exposing the white;' one of the very few instances in Hebrew of an abstract form with the force of an infinitive; so מִקְרָא, מִפֶּסַע (as inf. cstr.) from נָסַע, מצוה (Neh. 12, 45, with acc.); cf. Ewald, § 239 a. In Aramaic the inf. of the first conjugation (=Qal) is formed by prefixing מ.

38. רהמים, rare and Aramaising, here explained by שְׁקָתוֹת מִים.

שְׁקָתוֹת is pl. of שֶׁקֶת, like אֲמָרוֹת, Ps. 12, 7, from אָמַר; cf. Stade, § 187 b; Ewald, § 212 b, who cites סִבְבִי from סָבַד.

לִנְכַח 'over against.'

וַיַּחֲמִנֵהּ from חָמַם, instead of וַיַּחֲמִנֶהּ, as 1 Sam. 6, 12 וַיִּשְׁרְנֶהּ; Dan. 8, 22 וַיַּעֲמִדְנָה (all). In Arabic the third fem. pl. form is يَفْتُلْنَ, and in Aramaic יִקְטְלֵן; see Ges., § 47. 3. Rem. 3; Stade, § 534. 1. *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., gives the root as יָחַם, not חָמַם; יַחֲמִנָה = יַחֲמִנָה; cf. יָשַׁב from יָשַׁב. If it is from חָמַם it follows the analogy of יָמַר, יָרָה.

39. וַיַּחֲמִי, plural masc., because the male animals are included. יַחֲמִי is either imperf. from חָמַם = יַחֲפִי, or imperf. Qal of יָחַם, for יַחֲמִי or יַחֲמִי; cf. Judg. 5, 28 אַחֲרִי for אַחֲרִי; Ps. 51, 7 יַחֲמִתֵּנִי for יַחֲמִתֵּנִי: see Ges., §§ 64. 3. Rem. 3; 67. 5. Rem.; cf. Stade, § 523 d, who regards יַחֲמִי as lightened from יַחֲמִי, for יַחֲפִי, after the analogy of לָהּ.

אל המקלות. Cf. 24, 11 אל באר המים 'at the well of water.'

עֲקָרִים = 'striped.'

40. וְהַכְּשָׁבִים are the particoloured animals, goats and sheep; these Jacob separated from the normally coloured animals in Laban's flock. He then turns Laban's normal coloured animals in the direction of the כְּשָׁבִים, so that they might have these before their eyes. But these abnormal coloured animals belong to Jacob, according to his agreement with Laban, and so cannot be spoken of as עֲקָר וְכָל חֹם. If the text were emended as follows, the difficulty would disappear, וַיִּתֵּן פְּנֵי צֹאן לָבָן אֶל עֲקָר וְכָל חֹם בְּצֹאֲנוֹ, i. e. 'he set the face of Laban's flock towards what was striped and (towards) everything dark in his own flock.' לָבָן has fallen out

of its place after צאן, which then received the article, and the waw of בצאנו disappeared before the waw of ויִשָּׁת. Knobel emends by reading כל עקר, with Onq., Ps.-Jon., and takes לפני for לפני 'before,' as Ex. 23, 15. Ps. 42, 3; but then Jacob's dark and particoloured cattle are described as Laban's. Wright adopts Knobel's emendation, but avoids the above-mentioned difficulty by deleting לבן and reading לבן. בצאן might certainly have crept in, from the צאן לבן in the next line. Del. retains the text, and supposes that after the first separation, ver. 32, the normal and abnormal coloured cattle were left together. But the abnormal cattle could hardly be called Laban's even in that case, and it seems scarcely possible that Laban, who apparently was anxious to prevent any duplicity on Jacob's part (cf. ver. 35, where *he*, not Jacob, separates the normal and abnormal coloured cattle), would passively submit to this second stratagem by leaving his own cattle (i.e. those that were sent away under his sons' care, cf. ver. 32) under Jacob's charge.

41, 42. The old translators explain these verses by the fact that the strong cattle bring forth their young in winter, and the weak cattle theirs in the spring: thus המקשרות would be the winter cattle, and העטפים the spring cattle.

41. ושה . . . והיה, perfs. with waw conv. in a frequentative sense; see Driver, § 120. לִיחַמָּה is inf. Pi'el of יחם, with the third pl. fem. suffix נָה־ for י־; cf. 41, 21 קִרְבָּנָה, and see Ges., § 91. 1. Rem. 2; Stade, § 352 b. 2, who remarks that the dagesh should be struck out.

43. צאן רבות, the collective being construed with a plural adjective; cf. 1 Sam. 13, 15 את העם הנמצאים עמו, 1 Sam. 17, 28 מעט הצאן ההנה; cf. Ges., § 112. 1. Rem. 3; M. R., § 85. Rem. b.

31.

1. הכבוד הזה ÷ 'this wealth;' cf. Is. 10, 3. Ps. 49, 17.

4. השרה is acc. of place; see M. R., § 41 a; Ges., § 118. 1.

5. איננו, referring to פני; cf. Lam. 4, 16, where פני is followed by a singular verb.

6. וְאַתְּנָהּ for אֶתָּהּ, also pointed אֶתְנָה (cf. the Arabic أَتَنْتَ), is only found again in Ez. 13, 11. 20. 34, 17; see Ges., § 32. Rem. 5; Stade, § 178 c.

7. הִתַּל for הִתַּל, with retrogression of the tone by Ges., § 29. 3 b; Stade, § 88. 2 b. הִתַּל is Hif. of תָּלַל; cf. the Lexic. and Ewald, § 127 d. The ה of the Hif. is retained, as though it were a radical letter, in the forms יִהְיֶה (notice the dag. in ל), Job. 13, 9; יִהְיֶה, Jer. 9, 4; וַיִּהְיֶה, 1 Kings 18, 27; see Stade, § 145 e, and Wright, *Gram. Arab.*, i. p. 37.

הַהִתַּל...וְהַחֲלִיף. I. Either like Num. 11, 8 וְלָקְטוּ...שָׂמוּ, 'the fact being stated summarily by the perfect, and this tense being followed by the perfect with waw conv.;' see Driver, § 114 a. II. Or like Num. 21, 15 וַיִּשְׁעַן...נָמָה: וַיִּחֲלִיף not being *subordinate* to הַהִתַּל (the imperf. with waw conv. would be required then) but *co-ordinate*; see Driver, § 132.

עֲשָׂרַת מֵוֵנִים. 'Ten times;' LXX, δέκα ἀμύνων, possibly corrupted out of a reading μύνων. The translators, not understanding מֵוֵנִים, wrote the Hebrew word in Greek, and this passed over into ἀμύνων; cf. Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 18, and ver. 41. The word מֵוֵנִים is peculiar to this chapter, elsewhere פַּעֲמִים is used, e.g. Num. 14, 22. Aq. has δέκα ἀριθμούς, Symm. δεκάκις ἀριθμῶ.

8. The account of the agreement made between Jacob

and Laban in this chapter differs from that in chap. 30, and appears to be derived from a different source.

נקדים יהיה. יהיה, the singular is perhaps due to the following שָׂכַר; see Ges., § 147 d.

'If he were to say thus, The spotted shall be thy hire; then all the flock used to bring forth spotted: and if he were to say thus, The striped shall be thy hire; then all the flock used to bring forth striped.' Cf. Num. 9, 19-21. Ex. 40, 37 ואם לא יסעו יעלה הענן ולא יסעו (the apod. being in the imperf., as the waw is separated from the verb by לא); see Driver, § 136 δ. Obs., cf. § 123 β.

9. אביכם for אבינן; cf. on 26, 18.

10. ברדים = טלוא, in 30, 32; it is found twice again in Zech. 6, 3. 6 (of horses), and = 'speckled.' ברדים probably = 'covered as it were with hailstones' (בָּרֵד), so 'white spots on a dark ground' (Tuch).

13. האל ביתאל. 'I am the God of Bethel.' ביתאל being loosely connected with האל, instead of being subordinated in the genitive; cf. 2 Kings 23, 17 המזבח ביתאל (but cf. Driver, § 191. Obs.). Or הַאֵל may be regarded as construct state with the article, see Ewald, 290 d (3), who cites other instances, e. g. Jer. 48, 32, etc.; see also Is. 36, 8. 16; and cf. M. R., § 76 b; Ges., § 110. 2 b.

14. ותען . . . ותאמרנה. On the first verb with a compound subject in the singular and the second in the plural, see Ges., § 148. 2; cf. also M. R., § 138.

15. ויאכל גם אכול. 'And goes on to eat up;' cf. on 19, 9. גם, emphasizing the verb as in 46, 4. Num. 16, 13; cf. the note on 29, 30.

16. כי. 'So that;' so Del. and Kn., comparing Job 10, 6.

Deut. 14, 24. Di. prefers the rendering '*rather*,' or '*nay, rather*;' cf. Ps. 37, 20. 49, 11.

19. הלך לגו. In 38, 13 we find לנו, the shorter form; cf. לסב, Num. 21, 4, and the short form סב, Deut. 2, 3; see Stade, § 619 e; Ges., § 67. Rem. 10. הלך is pluperfect, '*had gone*.'

התרפים = '*The Teraphim*,' Laban's household gods. LXX here τὰ εἰδωλα, but the word is variously rendered by them in the other passages where it occurs. The Teraphim were of human form (1 Sam. 19, 13), and were worshipped as gods (ver. 30. Judg. 18, 24). Their worship was not recognised as legitimate (see 2 Kings 23, 24; cf. Gen. 35, 4 and Hos. 3, 4), yet they were at all times regarded as household oracles (Judg. 18, 5. Zech. 10, 2. Ez. 21, 26), and (possibly) as bringing prosperity; therefore Rachel takes them with her, to avoid bringing misfortune or ill luck on her household; cf. Judg. 18, 17, where the Danites take Michah's household gods. The pl. form may here only denote a single image, as in 1 Sam. 19, 13 (see Ges., § 108. 2 b); cf. אדונים and בעלים, both used as intensive plurals; the pl. suf. in ver. 34, and אלהי in ver. 30, not being decisive in favour of taking תרפים as a real plural; cf. Ewald, § 318 a. No certain etymology has yet been found. The one most commonly given is from the Arabic تَرَفَّ '*commode vivere*,' which would agree with the idea that the תרפים were the gods who were supposed to bring good fortune to those who worshipped them; but it is not certain that تَرَفَّ does not rather mean '*to be soft*;' cf. Tuch, p. 395; Del., p. 555, who also suggests a comparison with the Sanskrit tarp, '*to be full*.' The תרפים stood in no connection with the שרפים.

20. את לב . . . ויגב = '*deceived*;' cf. 2 Sam. 15, 6

בְּיָנֵב אֲנִשְׁלוּם אֶת לָב, but in the sense 'to win over secretly'; cf. κλέπτειν νόον and κλέπτειν τινά (Del.).

עַל בְּלִי is only found here. בְּלִי = לֹא with the finite verb, occurs in Job 41, 18. Hos. 8, 7. 9, 16 (Ktb.). Is. 14, 6; see Ewald, § 322 a. Render, 'In that he did not tell.' On עַל, cf. Ges., § 104. 1 c.

21. הַנְּהָר. 'The river' *par excellence*, i.e. the Euphrates; see Ges., § 109. 2. So often, e.g. Is. 27, 12. Ps. 72, 8.

23. אֶת אֲחָיו. 'His friends and fellow-tribesmen,' cf. Lev. 10, 4. 2 Sam. 19, 13.

25. בַּהֲרֵי הַגִּלְעָד . . . בַּהֲרֵי. From a comparison of vers. 21 and 23 with this verse, Jacob and Laban apparently encamped in the same place (so Vulg.); yet the narrative evidently implies that Laban encamped in one place and Jacob in another. Possibly in vers. 21, 23, and here, הַר גִּלְעָד may mean the hill country of Gilead in general, "הַר גִּ" (like "אֶרֶץ גִּ") in the O.T. being the name of the mountain range and country of Gilead, south of Jarmuk, up to the plain of Heshbon (Deut. 3, 12 f. Josh. 17, 1. 5. 2 Kings 10, 33, and often). In ver. 25, Jacob encamped בְּהָרִי, which seems to point to some special hill, possibly the hill called at the present time *Gebel Gil'ad*, on the south bank of the *Wady Jabbok* (cf. ver. 54). Jacob's camping ground would then be described as בַּהֲרֵי (a special hill, with which the reader would be familiar), while Laban's is described as in the neighbourhood (cf. ver. 25, וַיֵּשֶׁב), the actual spot not being indicated.

26. עֲשִׂית וְתִגָּב. The imperf. with waw conv. used to define עֲשֵׂה; so in 1 Sam. 8, 8. 1 Kings 2, 15; see Driver, § 76 a.

27. למה נחבאת לברח. 'Why didst thou fly in secret?' see 27, 20; and cf. Ges., § 142. 4. Rem. 1.

ואשלחך. 'And so I could have sent thee away;' see Driver, § 74 a. On the --- in ואשלחך, see Ges., § 65. 2. note; also Stade, § 633 a.

28. הסכלת עשו = 'thou hast acted foolishly.' עשו for עשו; cf. ראה, 48, 11; עשה, 50, 20; עשהו, Ex. 18, 18; and see Ges., § 75. Rem. 2; Stade, § 619 k. In הסכלת עשו the construction is the same as in 8, 10 ויסף שלח.

29. יש לאל ידי. Cf. Mic. 2, 1. Prov. 3, 27; the neg. is אין לאל ידך, Deut. 28, 32. Neh. 5, 5. Hitzig explains the phrase as meaning 'My hand is for God,' which would be suitable if the meaning intended were, 'I am capable or able to do everything,' but scarcely suitable when the meaning is, as here, 'I have the power.' Schumann, quoted by Wright, p. 87, renders, 'My hand belongs to strength,' i. e. is strong, on which Maurer remarks that in prose this would require יש אל ידיו. Del., Tuch, Ges., Di. render, 'It is in the power of my hand;' see Ges., § 152. 1.

אבינם. The plural suffix refers to Jacob and those who were with him.

30. 'And now (when) thou art going right away, for thou longest sore for thy father's house, why hast thou stolen my gods?' הלך and נכסף are infs. abs., prefixed to the finite verb for emphasis; see Ges., § 131. 3 a; Dav., § 27. Rule; M. R., § 37 a. נכסף, on the form, cf. Ges., § 51. Rem. 1.

31. כי יראתי. Cf. the note on 20, 11.

32. עם אשר 'with whomsoever,' for עמו . . . אשר; the phrase is unusual, yet imitated here by the Syriac, ܥܡܐܝܬܐ ;

see Ewald, § 333 a; Ges., § 123. 2. foot-note; M. R., § 158. Rem. a. In 44, 9. 10 we have the regular construction
אשר . . . אתו.

33. האמהת is pl. of אמה, with the insertion of a ה; see Stade, § 188; Ges., § 96; and cf. the Arabic أَمَّة, pl. أَمَّات, with و, instead of the Heb. ה. The Aram. אֲמָא, pl. אֲמָאָא, and אֲמָתָא, pl. אֲמָתָאָא, have ה as in Hebrew.

34. כר. LXX, εἰς τὰ σάγματα = 'saddle.' כר, so called from its round basket-shaped form (root כרר), was protected by a cover or tent, in which the women sat, something like a modern palanquin; see Di., p. 334.

35. לקום מפניך. Cf. Lev. 19, 32. Rachel's plan was ingenious, as any attempt to examine the camel's saddle would involve contact with an unclean thing.

36. דלקת אחרי. דלק אחרי = 'to burn after one,' i.e. to hotly pursue one; so 1 Sam. 17, 53 מודלק אחרי פלשתים.

39. מרפה לא הבאתי. Cf. Ex. 22, 12.

אֲחַטְּנָה, for אֲחַטְּאֲנָה, as though from a verb ל"ה; see Ges., § 74. Rem. 4; cf. § 75. Rem. 21 c; Stade, § 111. אֲחַטְּא here is synonymous with נָשִׁים, Ex. 22, 12.

גִּנְבְּתִי יוֹם with the old binding vowel '—; cf. on 1, 24. It always has the tone with the exception of two places, Lam. 1, 1 and Hos. 10, 11, in the former of which the accent is on the penult., on account of a word of one syllable following; cf. Ges., § 90. 3 a; Stade, § 343 d. The two imperfs. אֲחַטְּנָה, אֲחַטְּנָה are frequentative.

40. Cf. Jer. 36, 30. In the East the cold at night is quite as intense as the heat by day.

41. עשרת מנים. Cf. ver. 7. Ten here, and ver. 7, is a round number = 'often.'

42. פחד. So ver. 53; cf. מורא, Is. 8, 12. פחד is abstract for concrete; cf. $\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\beta\alpha\varsigma = \sigma\acute{\epsilon}\beta\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha$. The Pesh. uses ܦܚܕ here and Is. 8, 12 in a similar way. In the Jer.-Targ. on Deut. 32, 15, and the Targ. on Hos. 8, 6, and often elsewhere, we find ܕܚܦܐ used, as פחד here, and מורא in Is., l. c.; compare also a similar use of יראה in the Talmud, *Sanh.*, 64 a "he takes his god (i. e. idol) out of his bosom." Render, 'If the God of my father . . . had been with me . . . for then;' an aposiopesis: or עתה כי may be regarded as an apodosis and rendered, 'indeed then thou hadst,' etc.; cf. 43, 10 כי לולא התמהמהנו כי עתה שבנו 10; Num. 22, 29 לו יש 2; חרב . . . כי עתה 2; 2 Sam. 2, 27 (כי אז); and see Driver, § 141. Cf. Ewald, § 358 a.

43. מה אעשה לאלה. 'What am I going to do to these?' i. e. how am I going to harm them? For עשה ל in a bad sense, see 22, 12. 27, 45. Ex. 14, 11.

44. נכרתה . . . והיה. Cf. on 1, 14. The subj. to היה cannot be ברית, as this is fem., and the action itself (the making a covenant) cannot be regarded as a witness, and so cannot be subject; Di. therefore deletes the ל before ער, which then becomes the subject, = 'and let there be a witness,' otherwise we must suppose with Olshausen that something has fallen out of the text.

45. וירימה מצבה, lit. 'and he set it up (so that it became) a pillar;' cf. 1 Kings 18, 32 בנה את האבנים מזבח; Gen. 28, 18 וישם אתה מצבה; see Ewald, § 284 a. 1; Ges., § 139. 2; M. R., § 45. 5.

47. יגר שהדותא = Heb. גלעד, the first occurrence of Aramaic words in the O. T. שהדותא, cf. Job 16, 19 ושהדי = 'my witness,' after the form of the Aramaic participle. Del. remarks on this: 'We have here a historical proof which

cannot be objected to, that the language which was spoken in the ancestral home of the Patriarchs was different from that spoken in Canaan,' i.e. Abraham spoke Aramaic, but when he came to Canaan adopted the language of that country, viz. Hebrew. The naming of the place with an Aramaic and Hebrew name was perhaps occasioned by its position on the frontier, between Aramaic and Hebrew-speaking people; see Di., p. 336.

49. As the text stands, ver. 49 must be closely connected with 48, '*and Mizpah (he called the place) because he said,*' etc.; so Kn., Del.; but *והמצפה* is strange, as nothing has been said about a *מצפה* 'a look-out,' 'watch-tower.' Ewald emends, *והמצבה המצפה* '*and the pillar (he called) Hammizpah*' (*Komp. der Gen.*, p. 64), which is supported by Saadiah. The Vss. vary, and do not give any clue to solve the difficulty. Di. suggests that ver. 49 was first added by the redactor of the book, as at his time a Mizpah in Gilead was better known than a Maşşeba, but expresses some doubt as to whether all ver. 49 was added by the later editor, or only a portion. Del. remarks that 'The addition, vers. 49-50, says nothing more than that there was a tradition which referred back the name of Mizpah of Gilead to the scene between Laban and Jacob.'

50. *אם* in an oath, as in 14, 23, which compare.

52. *אם* with a following *ואם* = *sive ... sive*; so Del., who compares Ex. 19, 13 *יחיה אם איש לא יחיה* '*whether beast or man, he shall not live.*' Di. prefers to take them as the *אם* in ver. 50, and renders, '*surely not I, I will not pass;*' the *אם* and then *לא* expressing a strong negative; but this seems unnecessary.

53. *ישפטו*. Perhaps the plural is used as the gods of

Nahor are mentioned, the narrator supposing that Nahor worshipped idols, as Laban did (cf. the תרפים); cf. Josh. 24, 2. LXX, Pesh., Sam., Vulg. give the sing. ישפט.

54. Cf. 26, 30. 2 Sam. 3, 20.

32.

1. אֹתָהֶם is rare (cf. Ex. 18, 20. Num. 21, 3, and אֹתָהֶם, Ez. 23, 45). The usual form is אֹתָם. In the fem., on the contrary, the usual form is אֹתָהֶן (אֹתָן only in Ez. 16, 54).

3. מַחֲנִים = 'two camps.' LXX have παρεμβολαί, as though "were a plural from מַחֲנֵי. The dual, however, suits vers. 8-11 better than a plural. The two camps were his own, and the angel host he had just met. מַחֲנִים, belonging to the tribe of Gad, was situated north of the Jabbok, and was one of the most important towns in Gilead. Some identify it with the ruins, still extant, called مَحْنَة *Maḥneh*, but Di. considers مَحْنَة too far east and north for the מַחֲנִים of this verse.

5. תֹּאמְרוּן. Cf. Ges., § 47. Rem. 4; Stade, § 520 a; see on 3, 4.

וְאֶחָד is imperf. Qal, by syncope, for וְאֶחָדָה; so אֶחָד for אֶחָדָה, Prov. 8, 17: see Ges., § 68. 1. note; Stade, § 112 c.

6. וַאֲשַׁלַּח. Cf. on 41, 11.

7. וְגַם הַלֵּךְ לִקְרֹאתָךְ. The participle without any subject expressed; so אֶף חָבַב, Deut. 33, 3; אִם מִשְׁלָחִים, 1 Sam. 6, 3; cf. Gen. 24, 30 (with הֵנָּה); 37, 15 (also with הֵנָּה): see Driver, § 135. 6. 2; Ewald, § 303 b.

8. וַיֵּצֵר is imperf. Qal from צָרַר, Ewald, § 232 c; Stade, § 510 g. The ־ in the last syllable is due to the tone being drawn back to the penult., as in Job 20, 22 לֹא יֵצֵר.

9. אֵל הַמַּחֲנֶה הָאֶחָד. מַחֲנֶה, usually masc., is here

fem., as in Ps. 27, 3; as the masc. immediately follows, the fem. is strange; the Heb.-Sam. reads הָאָהָרָהּ.

אִם יבוא . . . והכהו. Cf. 18, 26. 24, 8, and ver. 18 of this chapter, where כִּי takes the place of אִם; see Driver, § 136 a, and cf. § 115; M. R., § 24. 2 a.

כְּלִיטָה is abstract, 'escape,' and then concrete, 'escaped ones.'

11. קִטְנִיתִי מִכָּל, render as a present, קָטַן being a *stative* verb, 'I am unworthy,' lit. 'too small;' see Driver, § 11; M. R., § 2. 1; Ges., § 126. 3.

מִכָּל. On the (comparative) מִן here = the positive with 'too,' see M. R., § 49. 2. Rem. a; cf. 18, 14 הִיפְלֵא מִיְהוּהָ דָּבָר; 4, 13 גִּדּוֹל עֹנִי מִנְשׂוּאָה.

כִּי בַמִּקְלִי. כִּי is pointed with dag. lene, although the previous word ends in a vowel, and has a conjunctive accent, because the aspirate in the connected sounds בִּמִּ is hardened (i.e. removed), just as in בָּב, בָּב, בָּב, בָּב; see Ges., § 21. 1. Rem. 2, and Del., p. 416.

הֵייתִי לְשְׁנֵי מַחֲנוֹת. 'I have become (and still am) two camps;' see Driver, § 8.

12. יִרָא . . . אֹתוֹ. Cf. on 22, 12 and 4, 14.

אִם עַל בָּנִים. The phrase occurs again in Hos. 10, 14 (cf. Deut. 22, 6), and is a proverbial expression. עַל depicts the mother hovering over her children, and vainly trying to defend them: or עַל may be taken as in Job 38, 32. Ex. 35, 22 הָאֲנָשִׁים עַל הַנָּשִׁים 'the men together with the women.' The first explanation is perhaps preferable.

14. מִן הֵבֵא בִידּוֹ = 'of what he had,' lit. 'of that which had come into his hand;' cf. 35, 4 אֲשֶׁר בִּידּוֹ. A.V. 'of that which came to his hand;' better rendered in the A.V.R. 'of that which he had with him.'

16. בניהם. The masc. suf. for the fem., as in 31, 9; cf. 26, 18 and the note there.

פרים = 'young bullocks,' standing in the same relation to פרות as עירים 'foals' (here 'asses' foals') to the אתונות.

17. עדר עדר לבדו, lit. 'flock, flock alone,' i.e. 'by herds or flocks,' so that each flock had one servant; cf. Ges., § 108. 4; M. R., § 72. 2.

18. יפגֿשֿך. So pointed in Baer and Del.'s edition, following Ben Asher's reading. Ben Naftali reads, however, יפגֿשֿך. Ben Asher's reading was pronounced *yif-ghā-shācha*, Ben Naftali's *yif-gosh-cha*; cf. Baer and Del., *Gen.*, p. 85. The imperf. יפגֿשֿ would be a by-form of יפגֿש; cf. 1 Sam. 25, 20. On the Hātef-pathach under ש, cf. on 2, 12 ונהב.

20. תדברון. Cf. on ver. 5 תאמרן.

במצאכם, for במצאכם; see Ewald, § 63. 1, and cf. העלה, for העלה. במצאכם = 'when you find,' lit. 'in your finding.'

23. בלילה הוא. Cf. 19, 33 and the note there.

יבק is the present Wady Zerqâ, which divides the districts of 'Aglûn and Belqâ, and falls into the Jordan about midway between the Dead Sea and lake Tiberias. The modern name Zerka, = 'blue flood,' is derived from the clear blue colour of the water. The name יבק is probably to be derived from בקק 'to pour out;' here it is brought into connection with the root אבק, as though יבק = יאבק = 'striver,' 'wrestler;' cf. Ges., *Thes.*, p. 233 a.

25. ויאבק = 'he wrestled,' is found only here and ver. 26. אבק is connected with חבק, or perhaps is only a dialectic variation of the same; the word is perhaps chosen on account of the pr. n. יבק. In Hos. 12, 11 ויאבק is explained by שרה. Tuch and *H. W. B.*, 9th ed., propose a derivation from

אֲבָק 'dust,' i.e. 'to scatter oneself with dust;' as κορίσθαι, from κόμης, the powder with which wrestlers were sprinkled after being oiled.

26. וַתִּקַּע, imperf. Qal from יקע.

29. יִשְׂרָאֵל = 'God's striver,' 'he who strives with God,' in this passage and Hos. 12, 4 (hence the choice of the rare verb שָׂרָה in both places), as though יִשְׂרָאֵל = אֵל = אֱלֹהִים (Wright). The name perhaps really means—as distinct from the meaning given in the text—'God strives,' יִשְׂרָה אֵל; cf. יִשְׂמַעֲאֵל. Ges. in *Thes.*, p. 1338 b, Tuch, Reuss, and others explain it as meaning 'Soldier of God,' i.e. he who fights for and with God's help. In 35, 10 we have another account of the alteration of Jacob's name.

וַתִּבְלֵ, (I) an imperf. Hof. of יָבַל, used as the imperf. of יָבַל (Qal); so Ewald, § 127 b: (II) Stade, § 486, and Ges., § 69. 2. Rem. 3, regard it as an imperf. Qal יִבְלֵ = יָבַל = יָבַל; cf. the Arabic imperf. يَوْجَل from وَجَل, and Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. pp. 89–90.

30. Cf. Judg. 13, 17.

לְשִׁמִּי. 'About my name;' cf. 20, 2 and the note there.

31. וַתִּנְצַל נַפְשִׁי. Cf. Ex. 33, 20; also Judg. 13, 22. Deut. 4, 33; and the note on 16, 14. וְ = and yet.

פְּנֵיָאֵל, or פְּנֵיָאֵל in ver. 32, = 'face of God;' cf. on 4, 18 מַתְּשֵׁאֵל. In פְּנֵיָאֵל the י is the old binding vowel; see on גִּבְתִּי, 31, 39. The position of פְּנֵיָאֵל cannot be ascertained.

33. "אֶת גִּיד הַנֶּשֶׁה וְגו' = 'the hip-sinew, which is on the hollow of the thigh.' גִּיד הַנֶּשֶׁה = the Arabic نَسَا, the nerve or tendon which goes through the thigh and leg to the ancle, the *nervus ischiadicus*; see Ges., *Thes.*, p. 921 a. The law forbidding the children of Israel to eat the גִּיד הַנֶּשֶׁה is not

mentioned in the O.T. It is to be found in the Talmud, *Tract. Chullin*, chap. 7.

33.

3. ויהוא is emphatic, *he*, Jacob, as opposed to the persons mentioned in ver. 2; see Driver, § 160. Obs.

4. וישקוהו. Mas. note, וישקוהו כלו נקוד = '*with points on every letter.*' The Mid. Bem., cited by Strack, *Prol. Crit.*, p. 89, has לבו מכל נשקו עליו על שלא נקוד עליו, i. e. '*וּשְׁקוּהוּ with points over it, because he did not kiss him with all his heart;*' cf. the Ber. Rab. in Strack, l. c., where Rabbi Yanai, answering Rabbi Simeon ben Eleazar, explains the points on וישקוהו thus: 'שלא בא לנשקו אלא לנשכו' '*because he did not come to kiss him (Jacob), but to bite him,*' and goes on to say that Jacob's neck was turned into marble; an account hardly in keeping with what we are told of Esau, who is never depicted in the O.T. as an inhuman person. The points probably here, as in the other cases where they occur, mark the word as suspicious; cf. Ewald, § 19 d. The translation of וישקוהו is wanting in several MSS. of the LXX; cf. Lagarde, *Gen. Graece*, p. 134. The Targ. Ps.-Jon. explains that Jacob wept because his neck was painful, and Esau because the effort gave him the toothache!!

5. מי אלה לך. '*Who are these to thee?*' לך is an ethic. dat.; cf. Ewald, § 315 a; M. R., § 51. 3; and see Ex. 12, 26. Josh. 4, 6. 2 Sam. 16, 2.

חנן with double acc.; see Ges., § 139. 2; M. R., § 45. 3.

6, 7. ותגשן, agreeing with the subj. immediately following; so ותגש, ver. 7. On the gender and construction of the verbs in these verses, see M. R., § 138. Rem.; Ges., § 148. 2; Ewald, § 340 c.

8. **מי לך כל המחנה**. 'What to thee is all this camp?' i. e. the cattle (32, 14-22) which Esau had already met; cf. **אשר פגשתי מי שמך** 13, 17. **מה** by attraction = **מה**, so Judg. 13, 17. Ewald, § 325 a, and Di. prefer the rendering, 'Who to thee is the camp?' i. e. 'what dost thou wish to do with them?' 'because he brings the people into the foreground.'

10. **ולקחת** = 'pray take;' cf. 40, 14 **ועשית** 'pray shew mercy;' Judg. 6, 17 **ועשית לי אות** 'pray give me a sign;' see Driver, § 119 d; Ges., § 126. 6. Rem. 1.

כראת פני אלהים. 'As one sees the face of God,' i. e. Jacob sees that Esau's face wears a friendly (lit. divine) aspect. 'It is a divine friendliness with which he came to meet him,' Di. **ראת**, the subject to the infinitive, is here indefinite, as Ex. 30, 12.

11. **הבאת** is third pers. fem. sing. Hof'. from **בוא**, with the old feminine ending **ת** (instead of **ה**), which is preserved as the usual ending of the third fem. perf. in Arabic, Aramaic, and Ethiopic, and appears in Hebrew before the suffixes, and sporadically elsewhere; cf. Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 60; Ges., § 74. Rem. 1; Stade, § 407 b. Other instances of the fem. ending are **קראת**, **נפלאת**, **שבת**, **אזלת** (the only case with the strong verb). LXX have here *ἀς μεγάλα σοι*, = **הבאת**, possibly not understanding the anomalous form.

ברכתי = 'present;' so 1 Sam. 25, 27 **ברכה** = 'a present,' i. e. as a proof of favour, and often accompanied with a blessing. Knobel compares the presents paid the clergy in the middle ages, called *Benedictiones*.

וכי יש לי כל. 'And because I have everything.' **וכי** as in Judg. 6, 30. 1 Sam. 19, 4. Is. 65, 16; see Ewald, § 353 a.

Esau has רב 'an abundance;' Jacob, being under especial divine protection, can say he has כל 'everything.'

13. עלות עלי = 'lactantes,' i. e. 'with young;' so Is. 40, 11. על = 'upon me;' cf. 48, 7. 1 Sam. 21, 16; i. e. the cattle who were with young were a burden and responsibility to Jacob. The A.V. 'with me' does not sufficiently express the על.

ומתו . . . ודפקום, lit. = 'and they over-drive them . . . and they die,' i. e. 'if they over-drive them . . . they will die,' the death of the cattle being conditional on their being over-driven; cf. 42, 38 והורדתם . . . וקראתו אסון = 'and if trouble befall him . . . ye will bring down;' 44, 22 ועזב את אביו ומת; cf. 29. See, on two perfs. with waw conv. forming a conditional sentence, Driver, § 149; also Ges., § 155. 4 a; Ewald, § 357 a; M. R., § 28.

ודפקום, the masc. suffix for the fem.; cf. on 26, 15; and on the third pers. pl. used impersonally, see Ges., § 137. 3; M. R., § 123. 1.

14. לרגל המלאכה = 'according to the pace of the cattle.' מלאכה = 'property' (cf. מְקַנָּה), here, from the context, including cattle; cf. Ex. 22, 7 with vers. 9 and 10; 1 Sam. 15, 9.

17. בית = perhaps, as Del. suggests, 'a house,' i. e. not a tent, אהל 27, 15, but 'a building,' here opposed to סכך 'booths,' 'tents.' Hence the name of the place, סכך.

סכך was probably on the eastern side of Jordan, in a valley, a little further west than Peniel; cf. Judg. 8, 5. 8. Ps. 60, 8. Its exact position is uncertain. At the present day a Sâkût (سَكُوت) exists, south of Bethshan, on the western side of Jordan, which is apparently distinct from the סכך here mentioned; see Di., p. 348; Del., p. 421.

18. $\text{שלם} = \text{בשלום}$, 28, 21, 'safe and sound,' after his late meeting with Esau, and the danger there might possibly have been in encountering him. The LXX, Syr., Hier. take שלם as a proper name. The Heb.-Sam. reads שלום here; cf. 43, 27.

שכם , afterwards one of the cities of refuge (Josh. 20, 7), in the hill country of Ephraim, called in the time of the Romans *Flavia Neapolis*, and at the present day by the Arabs *Nablous* (نابلس).

$\text{פני} = \text{'before'}$; cf. on 19, 13.

19. $\text{מיד בני חמור אבי שכם}$. 'From the sons of Hamor, the father of S.,' i. e. the father of Shechem (34, 2), after whom the city was called Shechem; cf. 4, 17. The LXX omit בני , 'in order to agree with 34, 1 ff.,' Di.

קשיטה . LXX, Onq., Hier. render, 'lambs;' cf. Ber. Rabba, c. 79; Targg. Ps.-Jon. and Jer. 'pearls.' Rabbi Akiba, in the Talmud, *Tract. Rosh ha-shana*, 26 b, relates that in Africa he heard a coin (מָעָה) called קשיטה . Probably the word = 'that which is weighed,' from $\text{קשט} = \text{Arab. قَسَط} = \text{'to divide,' 'fix'}$; cf. قِسْطٌ 'a weight,' 'pair of scales,' then 'a fixed weight,' equally used with the shekel by the patriarchs. From a comparison with 23, 15. 16 some have supposed the ק to be equivalent to four shekels, but this is quite uncertain. קשיטה occurs twice again, Josh. 24, 32. Job 42, 11, but neither passage throws any additional light on the word.

34.

1. $\text{בת לאה אשר ילדה ליעקב}$ (cf. 16, 15 f. 25, 12), an instance of P's circumstantial style.

2. וישכב אתה . שכב with the acc., as in Lev. 15, 18.

24. Num. 5, 13. 19. 2 Sam. 13, 14. Deut. 28, 30. Kri; cf. שגל, which is construed with an acc. and always has a Kri שגל. There is no need to emend the pointing to אָתָה (cf. 26, 10), as some desire.

3. הַנֶּעֶר. Cf. the note on 24, 14.

וידבר על לב הנער = 'and he spake kindly to the damsel;'
cf. 50, 21 לבם על; Is. 40, 2. Hos. 2, 16.

5. 'Now Jacob had heard that he (Shechem) had defiled Dinah his daughter, while his sons were with his cattle in the field, and Jacob was silent until they came.' והחרש probably, as in 37, 3 כחנת לו ועשה, frequentative; cf. Driver, p. 190. foot-note 1.

7. ויחר להם. Cf. on 4, 5.

כי נבלה עשה בישראל = 'for he had wrought folly in Israel.' עשה נבלה is the constant expression for any carnal offence; cf. Deut. 22, 21. Judg. 20, 6. 10.

לְשֹׁכֵב. See Ges., § 45 a; Stade, § 619 a. Notice that with the prefix ל (but not כ and ב) the inf. cstr., if the second radical is one of the letters ת, פ, כ, ר, ג, ב, takes usually a *dag. lene*, e. g. שֹׁכֵב with ל = (by Ges., § 28. 1; Dav., § 6. 2 d) לְשֹׁכֵב, and with the *dag. lene* לְשֹׁכֵב; cf. Dav., p. 16. foot-note (where a list of the so-called half-open syllables is given which is useful for reference), and Ges., § 45. 2. note.

וכן לא יעשה. Cf. on 20, 9. 29, 26; and see Driver, § 39 a.

8. שכם בני השקה נפשו. 'Shechem my son, his soul cleaves' etc. שכם בני, a *casus pendens*; cf. Deut. 32, 4 חצור שכם; Is. 11, 10 ידרשו אליו גוים; see Driver, § 197. 2; Ges., § 145. 2; M. R., § 132.

בבתכם. The pl. suffix includes the brothers with the father; cf. 17 בתנו; 24, 59 f.

9. התחתנו אתנו. So Deut. 7, 3 = 'intermarry.' אֶתְנִי (cf. ver. 2) might possibly be pointed אֶתְנִי; cf. the construction התחתן ב; but the acc. is found again in 1 Kings 3, 1; cf. Ewald, § 124 b.

10. וסחרוה. סחר is construed with an acc. like a verb = going; cf. 42, 34 ואת הארץ תסחרו = 'traffic in the land,' i.e. go to and fro in the land for the purpose of trading.

בה האחוז = 'settle down therein,' lit. 'hold yourselves fast therein.' The word is peculiar to P; so again 47, 27.

12. מהר ומתן. מהר = the price paid the parents for their daughter; cf. Ex. 22, 15. 1 Sam. 18, 25: מתן = the gifts given to the bride; cf. 24, 53, where a like distinction is made.

13. וידברו אשר טמא. LXX, καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἐμίαναν, which would mean, 'and spoke, because they had defiled,' or, (?) 'and said, that they had defiled,' which would be better expressed by ויאמרו כי טמא. The first meaning being very lame and the second doubtful, it has been conjectured that דבר here must = the Arabic دَبَّرَ, and mean, 'to act craftily behind one's back,' 'lay snares for;' cf. 2 Chron. 22, 10 (but see Bertheau); so Ges. in *Thes.*, p. 315 a, Kn., Del. This, however, is not certain (see Di., p. 353); so perhaps it is simpler to read במרמה וידברו instead of וידברו במרמה; so Pesh. ܕܠܡܥܝܢܐ ܕܡܪܡܐ. Kuenen emends, אחותנו for אחותם, but then וידברו would have to mean ויאמרו איש אל אחיו.

15. בזאת = 'on this condition,' ב being the ב of price; cf. ver. 22. 1 Sam. 11, 2.

נאות, imperf. Nif'. of אות; it occurs again in vers. 22, 23, and 2 Kings 12, 9, but nowhere else. In Rabb. the part. Nif'. נאות is found, = 'suitable.' Hitzig and Stade, § 585 a, prefer

to take it as imperf. Qal, like יָבוֹשׁ; cf. on 23, 13, where Hitzig reads אַם אַתָּה as perf. Qal from אוֹת.

לְהַמֹּל. Cf. 17, 10 and the note there. הַמֹּל לָכֶם בָּל זָכָר is a phrase characteristic of P; so 17, 10. Ex. 12, 48.

16. וְנָתַנּוּ. 'Then we will give.' The perf. with waw conv.; the apodosis to אַם תְּהִי כַמֶּנּוּ in ver. 15; cf. vers. 17, 18, 26, and often.

19. אֲחֵר = אַחֵר, cf. מֵאֵן, the vowel being lengthened by way of compensation for the non-doubling of ח; see Stade, § 386 d. 2; Ges., § 64. 3.

20. אֵל שַׁעַר עִירָם. Cf. 23, 4. 10. Is. 29, 21. Am. 5, 10. שַׁעַר הָעִיר was the oriental Forum (Del.).

21. 'These men, they are peaceably disposed towards us.' *Casus pendens*; cf. on ver. 8; see Driver, § 198. Cf. also 41, 25. 45, 20. 47, 6. 48, 5 (לִי הֵם).

שְׁלָמִים 'peaceable.' Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 76, renders 'Salemiles,' also taking שְׁלָם, 33, 18, as the name of a city belonging to Shechem, which Di. describes as 'sonderbar' (strange).

רַחֲבַת יָדַיִם. 'Wide on both sides;' so Judg. 18, 10. Is. 22, 18; also Ps. 104, 25 (הֵימָּה . . . רַחֲבַת יָדַיִם).

וַיֵּשְׁבוּ. LXX, Sam., Pesh., Vulg. omit the ו and connect אֶתְנָו with וַיֵּשְׁבוּ.

24. כָּל יֵצְאֵי שַׁעַר. Cf. 23, 10. 18, and the note on ver. 10. On the verbs יָצָא and בָּא with the accusative, and so capable of the genitive construction with the participle, see Ges., § 135. 1. note.

25. בַּהֲיוֹתָם כְּאֻבִּים, i. e. when they were attacked with the fever that appears on the third day after circumcision in the case of adults. The third day was the most critical time for the circumcised person; cf. Tuch, p. 409.

שמעון ולוי, i.e. Simeon and Levi with their fellow-tribesmen.

איש חרבו. '*Each one his sword*;' see Ges., § 124. Rem. 1; M. R., § 72. 3. Rem. a; and cf. 42, 25 איש אל שקו.

בטח, elsewhere usually לְבֶטַח, = '*in security*,' a circumstantial accusative, as in Ez. 30, 9 כוּשׁ בַּטַּח; cf. Ewald, § 287 c.

26. לפי חרב, not '*with the edge*,' but '*according to the mouth of*' etc., i.e. according to its ability to devour; cf. 2 Sam. 2, 26. 11, 25 כי כוה וכוה תאכל החרב. Usually לפי חרב is connected with הִקָּה '*to smile*,' but it is also found with other verbs, though only here with הרג (Di.).

27. בני יעקב. LXX, Syr., Saadiah, Sam., and two MSS. (Wright) read ובני, which is not so abrupt; possibly waw originally stood before בני, and dropped out on account of the final ו of ויצאו, ver. 26; or the Vss. might have added it, to remove the abrupt commencement of the verse. The בני are probably only Simeon and Levi, not the other sons of Jacob; cf. ver. 30, where only Simeon and Levi are blamed.

30. להבאישני, lit. '*by making me stink*,' i.e. bringing me into evil repute; so Ex. 5, 21. 1 Sam. 13, 4. 2 Sam. 10, 6. Cf. the English phrase, '*To be in bad odour with any one*.'

מִתֵּי מִסְפָּר, lit. '*men of number*,' i.e. so few that they might easily be counted; cf. Ges., § 106. 1; M. R., § 79. 4. Rem. a: so Deut. 4, 27. Ps. 105, 12; cf. Is. 10, 19. For מִתֵּי, see on 4, 18. It is only found in the plural; see Ewald, § 178 d; Stade, § 183.

והכונן . . . ומתו . . . ונאספו. Cf. on 33, 13.

31. הַכּוֹנֵן, so Baer and Del., with כ aspirated; cf. 27, 38. Job 15, 8. 22, 13; and the metheg (Ga'ya) before the

pathach, to distinguish the ה interrog. from the ה of the article (Del.). The ordinary text has † *majusculum*.

ועשה. Cf. Lev. 16, 15 יעשה את דמו.

35.

1. עלה ביתאל. Bethel was situated on a hill; cf. ver. 8 מתחת לביתאל; 1 Sam. 10, 3.

2. את אלהי הנכר, especially the Teraphim (31, 19) which Rachel had taken with her. אלהי נכר = '*strange gods*,' lit. '*gods of strangeness*;' cf. Josh. 24, 23. Judg. 10, 16. So בן נכר '*son of strangeness*' = '*stranger*' (17, 10. Ex. 12, 43).

הַמַּהְרִי for הַתַּמְהִירִי, by Ges., § 54. 2 b; Dav., § 26. 3.

3. הענה אתי . . . ויהי. The participle continued by an imperf. with waw conv., a fact being stated; so 49, 17. Num. 22, 11 היצא ממצרים ויבס את עין; cf. on 27, 33.

4. הנומים, i.e. the earrings that were worn as talismans and amulets, and so belonging to the heathen practices, which Jacob required them to give up.

תחת האלה. '*Under the terebinth*,' i.e. the well-known terebinth, which would be familiar to the reader; hence the article; cf. 12, 6. Possibly, as Tuch suggests, the tree mentioned here is the same as the one in Judg. 9, 6, where Abimelech was made king.

The LXX have here the addition, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν αὐτὰ ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας; which Frankel, *Einf.*, p. 56, explains as a marginal gloss, added by a pious reader who objected to ויטמן.

5. חתת אלהים, not '*a mighty terror*,' but '*a terror of God*,' i.e. one caused or sent by Him; cf. פחד אלהים, 2 Chron.

20, 29; פחד יהוה, 2 Chron. 14, 13. חַתַּת is a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν. The genitive is an objective genitive; cf. on 9, 2.

7. נגלו אליו האלהים plural, perhaps because האלהים here includes the angels; cf. 28, 12; see also 20, 13. Josh. 24, 19. Onq. here has מַלְאַכֵּי יְיָ 'angels of Y.'; but Berliner in his edition gives אֵיתָנִלִּי לֵיהּ יְיָ, i.e. 'Y. appeared to him'; cf. M. R., § 135. 2. Rem. a; Ges., § 146. 2. foot-note 2.

8. אֵלֹן בְּכוֹת, probably identical with the palm tree of Deborah, Judg. 4, 5, and perhaps with the Terebinth of Tabor, mentioned in 1 Sam. 10, 3.

10. Cf. 32, 29.

11. מַחְלִצִיד. In 46, 26 we have יֵצְאֵי יִרְכּוּ; מתנים is never used in this connexion.

14. מַצְבָּה . . . מַצְבַּת אֲבִן. מצבה is epexegetical; cf. 15, 18. 25, 30; and see M. R., § 72. 3.

וַיִּסַּךְ עָלֶיהָ נֶסֶךְ. Cf. 28, 18 וַיִּצַק שֶׁמֶן. נֶסֶךְ was probably a libation of wine (Targ. Ps.-Jon., wine and water). Some (Kn., Wel.) take וַיִּצַק . . . שֶׁמֶן as epexegetical to וַיִּסַּךְ.

15. אֲשֶׁר דָּבַר אֹתוֹ שֵׁם. Contrast ver. 13 and ver. 14, where שֵׁם is omitted, as no confusion can arise in the sentence through its absence; see M. R., § 157 c; Ewald, § 331 c. 3.

16. כְּבֵרֶת הָאָרֶץ occurs again 48, 7 and 2 Kings 5, 19; but neither of these passages throws any light on the word כְּבֵרֶת; however, from 2 Kings, l. c., it could not have been a very great distance. LXX have here Χαβραθά, but in 48, 7 τὸν ἱππόδρομον Χαβραθά (a double translation), i.e. either a stadium, or like the Arabic شوط فرس (i.e. as far as a horse can run), a measure common among the Arabs; see H. W. B., 9th ed., p. 368. Syr. ܦܪܫܐ, a 'parasang,' =

eighteen thousand paces or three German miles; cf. Bernst., *Syr. Lex.*, p. 408 b. Onq. has פְּרוֹב אֶרְעָא = 'about an acre,' etc.; cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, i. 384 a. Del. and Tuch take it as = 'about an hour's journey.' Cf. Ges., *Thes.*, p. 658 b.

17. בֵּן לֶךְ זֶה בֵּן. Cf. 30, 24, where Rachel wishes that she may have another son.

18. בֵּן אֹנִי = 'son of my sorrow;' inasmuch as giving birth to him cost her her life. His father, however, instead of this ill-omened name, called him בְּנִימִין 'son of the right hand,' i. e. son of good luck, the right side being considered by the ancients as the lucky side; cf. Ges. in *Thes.*, p. 599, and δέξις and ἀριστερος in Greek. בֵּן is pointed with hireq like the pr. n. בֵּן יָקָה in Prov. 30, 1; בֵּן נֹן, Num. 11, 28, etc.; cf. בֵּן לִילָה, Jon. 4, 10. Del. gives two other explanations of the name 'son of good fortune.' I. He might have been so named because he was born when Jacob was free, his other children having been born when he was in Laban's service. II. Because he completed the lucky number (twelve) of his sons. In Ps. 89, 13 יָמִין = 'the south,' so Rashi explains the name as meaning the 'south son,' as opposed to the others, who were 'north sons,' being born in Aramea; but Canaan is nowhere called 'the south land.'

19. אֶפְרַתָּה הוּא בֵּית לָחֶם. So 48, 7, i. e. Bethlehem, two hours south of Jerusalem; cf. Mic. 5, 1 אֶפְרַתָּה; 1 Chron. 4, 4. Matt. 2, 16-18. Di., Thenius, and others, from 1 Sam. 10, 2 ff. (cf. Jer. 31, 15), consider that Rachel's grave must be sought for much further north, in the territory of Benjamin, or on the boundary between Benjamin and Ephraim, on the way between Ramah of Samuel and Gibeah of Saul, not far from Bethel. Di. points out that this would be more natural, as Rachel was the mother of Joseph and

Benjamin ; הוא בית לחם here and 48, 7, therefore, is considered by them as a gloss, which was caused by the fact that Ephrath Bethlehem was better known than Ephrath near Bethel.

21. מהלאה למגדל עדר. *'On the other side of Migdal 'Eder ;'* so Amos 5, 27 מהלאה לדמשק *'on the other side of Damascus,'* beyond Damascus.

מגדל עדר = *'Herd's tower ;'* cf. 2 Kings 17, 9. 18, 8. 2 Chron. 26, 10. It is placed by Di., who holds that there were two Ephraths, near Hebron. Knobel places it at Jerusalem (cf. Mic. 4, 8); so the LXX, who place ver. 21 after מביתאל in ver. 16. Del. considers that it was near Bethlehem.

22. בשכן with כ with dag., an exception to the rule given in the note on 34, 7.

ויושב וגו'. Cf. 2 Sam. 16, 22. 1 Kings 2, 22.

The Massoretes here have a note, פִּסְקָא בְּאֶמְצַע פְּסִיק, i. e. *'a gap in the middle of the verse.'* There are three of these פִּסְקָאוֹת in the Pent., and twenty-eight in the books from Joshua to Ezekiel. They are not mentioned in the Talmud or Midrash (Del.). Verse 22 down to יִשְׂרָאֵל has a double accentuation, according as it is read as a complete verse or as a half-verse. Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 373, points out that in the public reading of the text the two verses 22 and 23 were read as one, so that the passage might be passed over in reading as quickly as possible, and the attention of the audience diverted from the evil deed of Reuben. The correct accentuation makes ver. 22 end at יִשְׂרָאֵל, and ver. 23 begin at ויהיו, one section ending at ver. 22, and a fresh one beginning with ver. 23. The first way of accenting the verses here (viz. making 22 end at יִשְׂרָאֵל, and 23 begin with ויהיו)

is called טעם תחתון ('lower accentuation'); the second way (viz. making the two verses one), טעם עליון ('upper accentuation'). Cf. the double set of accents in the Decalogue in Exodus and Deut., and cf. Num. 25, 19 and Deut. 2, 8, where there is a gap in the middle of the verse. The LXX have the addition, καὶ ποιηρὸν ἐφάνη ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ = וירע בעיניו, possibly added to avoid the abrupt ending, which is regarded by Di. as intentional, to draw attention to 49, 3 f.

26. יִלְד. Sam. and Heb. MSS. (Di.) יִלְדוּ, as in 36, 5.

אִשֶּׁר is acc. case by Ges., § 143. 1 b; M. R., § 47. 2; cf. 4, 18.

36.

The Toledoth Esau follow in this chapter, preceding those of Jacob, just as Ishmael's preceded Isaac's; the object of the chapter, and its position before the account of Jacob's family, being to dispose of Esau, and leave the course of the narrative entirely free for Jacob's history. The Edomites, Esau's descendants, first appear again in Num. 20, 14 ff. Such a detailed account of the history of Edom can be explained sufficiently from the fact that Edom always passed as Israel's brother (cf. Num., l. c.), and occupied an important position in the history of Israel. A partial list of the descendants of Esau is given in 1 Chron. 1, 35-54.

2. In 26, 34 Esau married Yehudith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite. In 28, 9 he takes, in addition to his other wives (עַל נָשָׁיו)—i. e. those of 26, 34—Maḥalath, Ishmael's daughter. Thus, according to 26, 34. 28, 9, Esau's three wives were, 1. Yehudith, Beeri the Hittite's daughter; 2. Basemath, Elon the Hittite's daughter; and 3. Maḥalath, Ishmael's daughter.

Here Esau's wives are given, 1. Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; 2. Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Tsibeaon the Hivite; 3. Basemath the daughter of Ishmael, the sister of Nebayoth. There are three serious discrepancies in the two accounts. 1. The Basemath of 26, 34 is here called Adah; 2. the Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Tsibeaon the Hivite (cf. below) = (apparently) Yehudith the daughter of Beerī the Hittite of 26, 34; and 3. Ishmael's daughter Maḥalath, 28, 9, is here called Basemath. With regard to 2. **בַּת צִבְעֵן הַחִי** we must read (i) for **חַי**, **חַרִי**, as ver. 25 (cf. ver. 20) shews; and (ii) either render **בַּת** 'granddaughter,' cf. ver. 39 (?) and 29, 5 (where **בֶּן** must = 'grandson'); or emend and read **בֶּן**, so Sam., LXX, Pesh.; cf. ver. 24: note, where Anah is Tsibeaon's son, and ver. 25, where Oholibamah is Anah's daughter. Various hypotheses have been adopted to reconcile the different accounts of Esau's wives. Some have held that Esau had five wives; others (Hengst., Ros.) that the wives had two names, or had their names changed. Kn. and Ewald suppose that the names have been corrupted by copyists. If this is the case, the corruption must have been, as Di. points out, very great. Others (Del., Tuch, Nöld.) explain the difference in the two accounts as arising from two different traditions. This seems the most natural solution, this chapter (36) embodying one account, and 26, 34 f. 28, 9 another; see further, Del. and Di.

6. Esau takes his wives and children, and all his property, and leaves Canaan for the land of Seir, out of the way of his brother Jacob.

אֵל אֶרֶץ as it stands yields no suitable sense. The Targums and Vulg. read **אֵל אֶרֶץ אַחֵרָה**. Ges. renders the

text, 'to a land east of (lit. before) Jacob;,' but מַפְנֵי can hardly mean this. LXX and Sam. read מַאֲרֵץ בְּנֵעַן, possibly a correction. The Syriac has ܠܐܪܥܬܐ ܕܩܝܡܐ, cf. vers. 8, 9, which is probably the correct reading of the text; so Di., Tuch.

7. מִשְׁבֶּת. Cf. 4, 13 מִנְשׂוּא.

8. שְׁעִיר, embracing the hill country of Edom east of the Arabah, reached from the Dead Sea to the Elanitic Gulf. The northern half is at the present day called Gebâl, and the southern es-Şerâh.

11. The Canaanitish line.

תִּימָן is the name of a district of Edom (Jer. 49, 20. Amos 1, 12. Hab. 3, 3) celebrated for its wise men (Jer. 49, 7. Bar. 3, 22 f.); the home of Eliphaz, Job 2, 11.

אֹמֶר, צִפּוֹ, and גִּעְתָּם are quite unknown.

קִנְזֵי. Cf. 15, 19, where the Kenizites are mentioned among other tribes dwelling in the south of Canaan.

12. עֲמֻלֵק, 'not identical with the Amalekites of 14, 7, who dwelt in the south of Canaan; but probably only a portion of those, who attached themselves to the families of Eliphaz, or were subject to them' (Di.); cf. ver. 22.

13. The Ishmaelitish line.

The names are not further known.

14. The Horite line.

Nothing further is known about the names here given.

15-19. The tribal princes of Edom.

15. אֱלֹף, a denom. from אֶלֶף 'a thousand' = *chiliarch* or *phylarch*, mostly used of the tribal princes of Edom, more rarely of those of Judah, Zech. 9, 7. 12, 5. 6; see Prof. Driver, *The Expositor*, July, 1885.

16. אֱלֹף קֶרַח, mentioned in ver. 18 as the son of Esau by Oholibamah, is wanting in the Sam. Codex and Vs.,

and one Heb. MS. (Wright), and is rejected as spurious by Tuch, Knobel, Del. Di. considers that it either crept in here by the oversight of a copyist from ver. 18, or is a gloss assigning Korah, according to another theory, to the family of Eliphaz.

20-30. The tribes of the Horites.

The inhabitants of the land, as opposed to the descendants of Esau, who took possession of it (Deut. 2, 12).

20. הַחֹרִי from חֹר 'a hole,' so 'a dweller in a hole or cave.' 'The land of Edom abounds in holes or caves' (Di.). The identification of the names in the following verses is uncertain; cf. Di., p. 366 f.

24. וְאִיהַ. Most commentators read אִיהַ with 1 Chron. 1, 40, LXX, Syr., and Vulg.; the text as it stands yields no suitable sense.

הַיָּמִם. Targ. Jer., Saad., Kimchi, Luther, 'mules;' so the A.V.; more probably 'hot water springs' (A.V. R. 'the hot springs'), which Del. identifies with the hot springs of Kalirrhoë, beneath Zerka Maein, on the east side of the Dead Sea, about two hours distant from it; cf. Hieron., *Quaest.* ed. Lag., p. 56. Onq. and Ps.-Jon. seem either to have read הַאִיִּמִּים, 'the giant race' mentioned in Deut. 2, 10, or to have taken הַיָּמִם as meaning this. Pesh. gives מִיִּם, and one Heb. MS. (Wright).

26. דִּישָׁן. LXX, Pesh., Vulg., 1 Chron. 1, 41, and most commentators read דִּישָׁן.

30. לְאֶלְפֵיהֶם. 'According to their tribal princes.' LXX, ἐν ταῖς ἡγεμονίαις, reading לְאֶלְפֵיהֶם, possibly the correct reading, as this is the only place in this chapter where אֱלֹהִים is written without the ו. It is worthy of notice that many of the names in this list, vers. 20-30, are names of animals, e. g.

שׁוּבֵל = in Arabic 'young lion,' עֵנָה 'wild ass,' רִישָׁן, a name of an animal in Deut. 14, 5; צִבְעֹן = in Arabic 'hyena,' etc. Di. remarks, 'that it is a natural thing for peoples amongst whom the arts and trades were not developed to be fond of choosing their family names from the names of animals.' Cf. Rob. Smith, *Journ. Phil.*, ix. 75 ff.

31-39. The names of the kings who ruled in the land of Edom. The names in this list are also doubtful; cf. Di., p. 368 ff.

33. מִבְצָרָה, now a little village in Gebâl, El-Butseirah, four miles south of the south end of the Dead Sea.

37. מִרְחֹבוֹת הַנָּהָר. Several places in the O. T. are called Rehoboth. The one mentioned here has been identified with رَحْبَة, Raḥba, on the Euphrates (הַנָּהָר elsewhere being the river *par excellence*, i. e. the Euphrates), south of Circesium. But this identification is not certain.

40-43. A brief review of the tribal princes of Esau. The list contains partly names of individuals, e. g. קִנִּי, אֶהְלִיבְמָה, and partly names of districts, e. g. פִּינִן. אֵלָה. Most of the names of places in this list are uncertain.

אֵלָה, perhaps the seaport אֵילָת; cf. on 14, 6.

פִּינִן, also called in Num. 33, 42 פּוֹנִן, in Idumea, between Petra and Zoar, well known through its mines.

37.

2. 'Joseph, being seventeen years old, was tending the flock with his brethren, while yet a lad, with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives, and Joseph brought an evil report about them to their father.'

הָיָה רָעָה. Cf. the note on 4, 17.

וְהוּא נֶעַר. LXX, ὁ νεός. A.V. renders incorrectly, 'and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah,' for the clause is a circumstantial one; cf. Driver, § 160; M. R., § 152. Pesh. and Onq. seem to have misunderstood the words; the Syr. has **וְהוּא נֶעַר** **וְהוּא נֶעַר** **וְהוּא נֶעַר** 'and he was growing up with;' and Onq. **וְהוּא נֶעַר** **וְהוּא נֶעַר** **וְהוּא נֶעַר** 'and he was growing up with the sons of' etc. **וְהוּא נֶעַר** has been rendered variously. Knobel gives the following meaning to the words. Joseph was feeding the flock with his brethren, as servant to the sons of Bilhah, etc.; i. e. he was handed over to their charge to learn, or to help them in their business; comparing, for this use of **נֶעַר**, Judg. 7, 11. 9, 54. 19, 13, but this is giving the words of the text a very forced meaning. Del. has also a far-fetched translation, 'While yet a young man in comparison with the sons' etc. The rendering of the LXX, 'being yet a lad, with the sons'—**וְהוּא נֶעַר** in the same sense as the **וְהוּא נֶעַר** in **וְהוּא נֶעַר**, just before—is unobjectionable. **וְהוּא נֶעַר** is perhaps a duplette of **וְהוּא נֶעַר** (Di.).

וְהוּא נֶעַר. 'An evil report about them;' **וְהוּא נֶעַר** is intentionally indefinite, **וְהוּא נֶעַר** would mean, 'their evil report;' see Ges., § 111. 2 b. Possibly the words should be rendered, 'the report of them (as) an evil one,' a sort of tertiary predicate; cf. Num. 14, 37 **וְהוּא נֶעַר**; 1 Sam. 2, 23 **וְהוּא נֶעַר**.

3. **וְהוּא נֶעַר**. Cf. 21, 2. 44, 20.

וְהוּא נֶעַר. Either a case of the perf. with simple waw; or, possibly, with waw conv. in a freq. sense (29, 3); cf. 1 Sam. 2, 19.

וְהוּא נֶעַר only in this chapter and 2 Sam. 13, 18 (of Tamar's garment as the clothing of a king's daughter). **וְהוּא נֶעַר** = 'an end,' 'extremity,' used of the hands and feet; so

כתנת פסים = 'a coat of extremities,' i.e. one reaching to the wrists and ancles; and, as is apparent from 2 Sam. 1. c., worn by the upper classes. The ordinary כתנת only reached to the knees, and had no arm-holes. Cf. פס in Aramaic (e.g. Dan. 5, 5. 24), of the extremities of the hand and foot, and כְּסָא used in a similar way. This meaning is supported by the Pesh. here, and the Vulg., LXX, and Aquila in 2 Sam. 1. c. The LXX and Vulg. here, and the Pesh. in 2 Sam., and A.V. here and 2 Sam., 'a coat of (many) colours,' margin ('pieces'), but this meaning of פס = 'a piece' or 'patch,' and so כ"פ 'a variegated garment,' is very doubtful. The A.V.R. retains the rendering, 'a coat of many colours,' but gives in the margin, 'a long garment with sleeves.'

4. דברו לשלם. 'To speak peaceably to him,' or 'to address him in greeting,' i.e. to greet him and answer his inquiries after their health (Del.). There is only one other instance of דבר with the acc., viz. Num. 26, 3.

5. ויוספו עוד שנה. Cf. on 8, 10.

7. 'And behold we were binding sheaves (partic.) in the midst of the field, and behold my sheaf rose, and also stood up; and behold your sheaves were moving round (imperf.), and bowed down (imperf. with waw conv., denoting a single action) to my sheaf.' מאלמים 'were binding,' participle, as in 9, 18; cf. the note there. תסבינה = 'began to move round.' 'Joseph represents the sheaves as being in motion' (Driver, § 27 γ).

ותשתחוין, ו scriptio defectiva for ונה, 'and they did bow down,' i.e. once, and not more; the imperf. with waw conv. describing a fact that happened once only in the past; contrast תסבינה, where the action has begun, and is still going on to completion.

10. הברוא נבוא. See Ges., § 131. 3 a; M. R., § 37 a.

§ 124 b; Ges., § 54. 3 c; cf. Ps. 105, 25, where התנכל takes the prep. ב, not the acc. as here.

19. בעל החלמות. Cf. on 14, 13. הלזה as in 24, 65; cf. the note there.

21. לא נכנו נפש = 'let us not smite him as to life,' i. e. mortally; so Deut. 22, 26 ורצחו נפש; see Ges., § 139. note, and cf. the note on 3, 15.

24. הברה. Cf. Jer. 38, 6 (where Jeremiah is cast into a pit with no water in it, but mud); Lam. 3, 53.

25. לאכל לחם = 'to take their meal,' lit. 'to eat bread,' the meal being so called from the chief article of food; cf. 31, 54. 43, 25. Matt. 15, 2.

ארחות רדנים. So Is. 21, 13 ארחות רדנים; Job 6, 19 ארחות תמא. ארחת is the part. Qal fem. of ארח, used in a collective sense. אֶרְחָה = 'a single traveller,' אֶרְחָה 'a company of travellers,' 'a caravan.' Other feminines used collectively are אֶחָוה 'brotherhood,' from אח 'brother;' עֲנָנָה 'a mass of clouds,' from עָנָן 'a cloud;' גִּלְלָה 'a band of exiles;' see Ges., § 107. 3 d; Stade, § 312 b.

נכאת = 'tragacanth gum.' צרי = 'balsam' (צִרִי for צָרִי, like רִאִי for רָאִי, Job 37, 18; דְּמִי for דָּמִי, Is. 38, 10): לט = 'ladanum;' three articles which even at the present day form the chief trade of the Arab-Egyptian caravans. Ebers, *Egypten* etc., p. 292, has found נכאת and צרי on the Egyptian inscriptions, but not לט; he also (p. 293) mentions that gum, balsam, and incense are the chief imports from the East to Egypt at the present day, and—with the exception of a short distance by rail—are brought by the same method, i. e. caravans, as in the days of the patriarchs. The caravan road from Damascus to Egypt is the same now as in the time of Joseph.

26. **מָה בַּעַי** = 'what gain, that we kill?' on the construction, cf. M. R., § 93. Rem. b; see also Ewald, § 326 a.

28. **מְדִינִים**. Cf. on 25, 2. The name of Ishmaelites was probably of more modern origin than that of Midianites, and applied generally to all Arabs (Di.).

בְּעֶשְׂרִים כֶּסֶף. **שֶׁקֶל** being omitted by Ges., § 120. 4. Rem. 2. The LXX have *εἴκοσι χρυσῶν*, so in 45, 22. The price of a slave between five and twenty years was twenty shekels; see Lev. 27, 5. On slavery in Egypt, see Ebers' note, *Egypten und die Bücher Mose's*, p. 293 ff., where he shews that the narrative in this chapter is quite in accordance with what used to take place at the time of the Pharaoh, whose favourite Joseph became.

33. **טָרַף טָרַף**. Cf. Ges., § 131. 3. Rem. 2, and see Job 6, 2 **יִשְׁקֹל יִשְׁקֹל**, the inf. abs. Qal and imperf. Nif., Gen. 46, 4 **אֶעֱלֶה גַם עִלָּה**, inf. Qal and imperf. Hif.

35. **כִּי**, either (1) introducing the words of the speaker, or (2) the Latin *imo*, 'no.'

שְׂאֵלָה = 'to Sheol,' 'the underworld;' always without the article. The word probably = 'the hollow place,' from **שָׂאֵל** = **שָׂעַל**. Another derivation, now almost obsolete, is from **שָׂאֵל** 'to ask,' with reference to the inexorable demand made by death on all mortals, and then transferred to the place of death, to which all mortals must come, 'the house of meeting for all living,' Job 30, 23; cf. Is. 5, 14. Hab. 2, 5.

36. **הַמְדִּינִים** either abbreviated or corrupted from **מְדִינִים**, which is the reading of all the versions here.

לְפוֹטִיפָר. **פוֹטִי פָרַע** is the same as **פוֹטִי פָרַע**, 41, 45. 46, 20, the former name being abbreviated from the latter. LXX have both *Πετεφρῆς* and *Πεντεφρῆς*, see Lagarde, *Gen. Graece*, pref., p. 20. The name is the Egyptian *Peti-pa(pha)-ra*,

meaning, 'one devoted to *Ra*,' the sun god, see Ebers, p. 296. *Ra* is the Egyptian sun god, the chief place of his worship being Heliopolis. Brugsch, *Gesch.*, p. 248, explains the name as=*puti-par*, 'Gift of him that has appeared.'

סרים, either to be taken in its literal sense, cf. Ebers, p. 299, or merely equivalent to 'officer,' 'official;' see further, Ebers, pp. 297, 300, who renders סרים 'courtier;' remarking that סרים, among the Orientals, had much the same meaning as '*Schranz*' in German ('parasite,' 'courtier').

שׂר הטבחים='captain of the executioners.' The captain of the executioners was also chief of the body-guard and superintendent of the state prison (40, 3 f.), see Ebers, p. 301, who describes Potiphar's office as that of chief minister of police. A similar office existed among the Babylonians, 2 Kings 25, 8 ff. Jer. 39, 9. 52, 12. Dan. 2, 15. See further, Ebers, p. 300 ff. The LXX have ἀρχιμάγειρος, which rendering is perhaps due to 39, 6.

38.

1. ויט 'turned aside,' Del. renders, 'removed his dwelling,' sc. אהלו; but ויט without אהלו is not found in this sense, and further, no pr. name of a place follows ער.

עדלמי. Adullam was in the plain (שפלה) of Judah, presumably north-west of Hebron (Di.), identical, perhaps, with the modern Deir Dubbân, north of Eleutheropolis.

2. איש כנעני. Onq. renders יָבֵר תַּנְיָא (cf. Prov. 31, 24, Is. 23, 8) 'a merchant,' possibly finding Judah's marriage with a daughter of Canaan objectionable. Berliner, however, in his edition has יָבֵר פְּנִיעִי, but mentions the other reading in his notes, p. 14 of part ii. Cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, ii. p. 528.

3. ויקרא. Sam., Targ. Ps.-Jon., Heb. Codd. (Di.) read ותקרא, see 29, 34 and vers. 3, 4.

5. והיה, see Driver, § 133. LXX has αὐτῇ δὲ ἦν, which points to a reading והיא (hardly והיתה, Di.), which gives a suitable sense; cf. 1 Sam. 23, 15. 24. 2 Chron. 10, 2; see also Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 462. As the text stands it must be rendered, 'he (Judah) was,' but the perf. with waw is very harsh, and a reference to Judah is not what we should expect.

בבזיב = the אכזיב of Mic. 1, 14. Josh. 15, 44; it was also in the low country (שפלה) of Judah.

8. ויבם = to perform the duty of marrying the deceased brother's widow when he left no son; see Deut. 25, 5. The brother-in-law in this case was called יבם.

9. והיה . . . ושחת. The perfect with waw conv. in a frequentative sense, see Driver, § 121; also Ewald, §§ 342 b, 345 b. Other examples are Num. 21, 9 . . . והיה אם נשך הנחש . . . וחי; Judg. 6, 3 . . . ועלה; Ex. 33, 9 . . . והיה, with a simple impf. following. Other instances of אם in a temporal sense with the perf. are Ps. 41, 7. Amos 7, 2. Is. 4, 4; compare Ewald, § 355 b.

ושחת ארצה; a pregnant construction, see Ges., § 141. וַיֵּרַע must be understood after ושחת.

נתן. Cf. the note on נשא, 4, 13.

11. בית אביך is acc. of place, see Ges., § 118. 1.

12. ויעל על גזזי וגו', lit. 'he went up about the shearers of his flock,' i. e. to see after them; cf. the use of על in 30, 33 על שכרי.

רעהו. 'His companion.' LXX and Vulg. read the consonants as רעהו 'his shepherd;' so Luther.

תמנתה is probably the Timnah near Gibeā, in the hill country of Judah (Josh. 15, 57), and not identical with the Timnah belonging to the Danites (Josh. 19, 43), on account of עלה; Di. after Kn. Tuch (cf. Merx's note however) and Del. consider that there was only one Timnah. The name is found on the inscriptions in the form *Tamnaa*, Schrader, *K. A. T.*², 170. Rob., *Pales.*, ii. 343, mentions three Timnahs, and considers the one occurring here to be in the hill country of Judah.

14. ותסר בגדי אלמנותה. Cf. Judith 10, 3.

ותסר, i. e. the face; cf. Deut. 22, 12. Jon. 3, 6, where the object of כסה is omitted.

ותתעלה. 'And veiled herself;' cf. Prov. 7, 10. LXX, Pesh., Onq. render, 'adorned herself.'

בפתח עינים = 'at the gate of Ainaim.' עינים being the same as עינם (cf. on 37, 17 רחינה), Josh. 15, 34 (with the article), and עינים in ver. 21. So most modern commentators; cf. ver. 21. The Vss. took the word as a *nom. appell.*, contrary to ver. 21, excepting the LXX who give Αἰνάιν. The Pesh. has *فُتْحُ عَيْنَيْنِ* 'dividing of roads,' Onq. פְּרִשְׁת עֵינַיִם, lit. 'division of eyes,' i. e. cross-way; cf. Levy, *Chald. W. B.*, ii. p. 212 and p. 304. Targ. Ps.-Jon. פְּרִשְׁת אֶרְחֵינָא, i. e. 'the cross-ways whither every one's eyes look!' Vulg. 'in bivio itineris.' Saad. مَنَظَرَةٌ 'a watch tower.' The A. V. has, 'in an open place,' margin, 'The door of eyes.' A. V. R. 'in the gate of Enaim.'

להוא לא נתנה לו לאשה = 'without her being given him to wife;' circ. cl.

15. ויחשבה עלי לשכורה. Cf. 1 Sam. 1, 13.

כי נסתה פניה. LXX and Vulg. add 'and ולא ידעה'

he did not know her,' to explain "כ"פ, which gives the reason why Judah did not recognise her, and not why he took her for a harlot.

18. **התמך**. 'The signet ring,' which was worn round the neck on a chain (פתיל). As these were always worn by their owners, they would be easily identified again by them; cf. Song of Songs 8, 6. On חותם, cf. a note in Del., *Gen.*⁴, p. 557, where he regards the word as the only possible trace of the use of writing in Genesis (die einzige mögliche Spur des Schriftgebrauches in der Genesis).

ומטך. 'And thy staff.' מטה was a carved or ornamented staff, and so different from מקל, a stick in its natural condition. Among the Babylonians every man carried a stick with an ornamented top, and wore a signet ring; see Herod. i. 195. The Versions render פתיל differently. LXX have ὀρμίσκον, 'a necklet.' Hieron. 'armillam.' Onq. נושִׁיפָּךְ 'thy cloak.' Syr. مِطْرٌ 'thy cloak.'

21. **הקדשה הוא**. Cf. the note on 19, 33. קדשה = 'a religious prostitute,' lit. 'one dedicated' (קדש 'to set apart,' 'dedicate') to the goddess Ashtoreth (עשתרת). Cf. Deut. 23, 18 for the law forbidding this dedication to Ashtoreth in Israel.

24. **כמשלש חדשים**. 'And it happened after about three months;' the double preposition is exceedingly rare, but cf. 1 Sam. 10, 27 LXX כמחדש; 1 Sam. 14, 14 כבחי; Lev. 26, 37 במפני חרב, also כבראשנה. חדש is here fem., but nowhere else; the Heb.-Sam. reads the more correct שלש.

ותשרף. This punishment in the Levitical law was applicable only to the daughters of a priest; see Lev. 21, 9. In other cases the offender was stoned, Lev. 20, 10. Deut. 22, 23 ff. John 8, 5.

25. '*She was being brought out, and she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By a man to whom these belong am I with child;*' a more expressive way of saying, '*As she was being brought forth, she sent*' etc.; so Judg. 18, 3 והמה עם בית . . . והמה הכירו; 1 Sam. 20, 36 והוא רץ והנער רץ, also Gen. 29, 9. 44, 3. 4; see Driver, § 169; Ewald, § 341 c.

מוצאת is fem. partic. Hof. of יצא for מוצאת; cf. לאמר for לאמר, לאלהים for לאלהים; see Stade, § 112 c; Ges., § 23. 2 b.

28. ריתן יד. '*And one stretched out a hand,*' i. e. a hand appeared; cf. יתן in Job 37, 10 מנשמת אל יתן קרח; Prov. 13, 10 מצה יתן בורן יתן מצה; so Del. Di. prefers to render, '*then he* (sc. הִנֵּה) *stretched out*' etc., i. e. there was stretched out; see Ges., § 137. 3. Rem. 1; M. R., § 123. 3; and cf. Cheyne's crit. note on Is. 14, 30.

שני, i. e. '*a thread coloured with crimson.*' שני is the crimson colour derived from the cochineal; called in Heb. either שני, or more fully חולעת שני.

29. כמשיב, ויהי, hardly, '*and he was as one drawing back his hand,*' i. e. made an attempt to draw back (Del.); but rather equivalent to מִשִּׁיבוֹ, or בְּהִיטוֹ, '*and it came to pass when he drew back;*' so Di., who compares 40, 10. Jer. 2, 17; Ewald, § 337 c; but see Driver, § 135. 6. Obs. 2, who suggests the emendation בְּהִיטוֹ as more in accordance with Biblical analogy.

מה פרצת עליך פרץ = '*Why hast thou made a rent for thyself?*' (20, 3) (עליך '*for thyself*,' '*on thy account*'); so LXX, Aquila, Luther, Di., Del. Others (Ges., Kn.) render, '*Why hast thou made a breach?*' '*Upon thee a breach!*' cf. 16, 5 חמסי עליך: i. e. either (Ges.) '*thou must bear the guilt of this breach;*' or Knobel, '*may a breach come upon thee;*' but this is not so natural, and would rather require הפריץ.

39.

1. **הישמעאלים**. '*Ishmaelites*,' i.e. Arabs; cf. 37, 28, the name being given to Arabs in general.

2. **איש מצליח**. '*A prosperous man*;' **מצליח** in the next verse is slightly different = '*to cause to prosper*.'

3. **וכל אשר הוא עשה**. '*All that he was doing*,' almost equivalent to **והל אשר הוא יעשה**; so ver. 6 **אכל**, ver. 22 **עשים**; 1 Kings 3, 2 **מזבחים**; see Driver, § 135. 2. Obs., 'the participle denoting not a *continuous state*, but a fact liable to recur.'

The position Joseph held in Potiphar's household was that of steward, somewhat similar to the post Eliezer occupied in Abraham's family (15, 2 f.); cf. Ebers, p. 303, who speaks of the position of steward as 'a dignity which we meet with at the earliest times in every great Egyptian household.'

4. **וכל יש לו** for **וכל אשר יש לו**; cf. ver. 5. Ex. 9, 4. 18, 20. On the omission of the relative, see Ges., § 123. 3 a; M. R., § 160; Ewald, § 333 b, who remarks that 'the omission of the relative in *prose* is almost entirely confined to the books of Chronicles.'

5. **מאז הפקיד**. **מאז** with the perfect, as in Ex. 5, 23 **מאז באתי אל פרעה**; 9, 24 **מאז היתה לגוי**. In Ex. 4, 10 the inf. follows **מאז**.

6 ff. On the history of Joseph and Potiphar's wife, cf. the Egyptian tale, contained in the Papyrus d'Orbiney, translated by Ebers, p. 311 ff.

ולא ידע אתו. **אֵתוּ** referring to Joseph; cf. ver. 8 **אֵתִי**; '*and he did not know anything with him (Joseph)*' = he did not trouble himself about anything that was with him, i.e. he left everything to Joseph's care, except his food, which

could not be entrusted to him on account of the strictness of the Egyptian laws as to cleanness and uncleanness; see 43, 32. 46, 34; so Kn., Ebers. Del., however, explains differently. Potiphar left everything he could to Joseph's care, except eating his food, which naturally could not be done by deputy. אִתּוֹ may also be taken reflexively, and referred to Potiphar = '*with himself*,' i.e. in his own mind; cf. Ges., § 124. 1; M. R., § 89 a. The A. V. offers a third rendering, also regarding אִתּוֹ as reflexive, '*And he knew not aught he had*.'

8. מַה בְּבֵית. '*What is in the house*;' or מַה = '*anything*,' as in Prov. 9, 13. Job 13, 13. The Heb.-Sam. has מֵאוֹמָה.

9. אֵינְנו גָּדוֹל בְּבֵית הַזֶּה מִמֶּנִּי = '*he is not greater in this house than I am*,' i.e. I hold the same position in this house that he does. These words are taken differently by Maurer, '*There is nothing in this house too great for me*;' and by the A. V., '*There is none greater in this house than I*.' But אֵינְנו cannot be translated indefinitely, as it would be in these two renderings.

10. יוֹם יוֹם = '*day by day*,' '*daily*;' so Ex. 16, 5. Prov. 8, 30; see Ges., § 108. 4; Ewald, § 313 a; M. R., § 72. 2.

11. וַיְהִי כַהֲיוֹם הַזֶּה. '*And it came to pass, just about that time*;' cf. Deut. 6, 24 לַחֲיַתְנוּ כַהֲיוֹם הַזֶּה; Neh. 5, 11 הָשִׁיבוּ נָא לָהֶם כַּהֲיוֹם. In 50, 20 we find the more usual form כִּיּוֹם הַזֶּה.

12. בְּבִגְדוֹ. In the singular we should—from the analogy of other words of the same kind, e.g. מִלְכִּי from מִלְכָּה, דְּרָכִי from דְּרָכָה—expect בְּבִגְדִי; cf. יִקְבֵּד from יָקַב, in Deut. 15, 14; בְּגִדִי, Ez. 9, 3; עֲמִדִי, Dan. 8, 17; and see Ges., § 93. Rem. 1; Stade, § 345 b. In the plural the aspirate has no dagesh.

14. הֵבִיא לָנוּ אִישׁ עִבְרִי = '*he (Potiphar) hath brought us a Hebrew man*;' or impersonally, '*one has brought*,' i.e.

'there has been brought.' אִישׁ עֶבְרִי, i.e. one whom the Egyptians would regard with little favour; cf. 43, 32. 46, 34. On עֶבְרִי, cf. on 14, 13; the name has been supposed to be found in the Egyptian inscriptions, in the form 'apuriu;' see Ebers, p. 316, but the *p* for *b* is a difficulty, and this opinion is now generally given up.

לְעֶצְחָק בְּנֵו. Retrogression of the tone, by Ges., § 29. 3 b; cf. on 4, 17. See also Ges., § 64. Rem. 2; Stade, § 88. 2 b; so in ver. 17. לְעֶצְחָק בְּנֵו, as in Prov. 1, 26 = 'to wanton with us,' different from עֶצְחָק אֵת, 26, 8. The LXX have ἐμπαίζουσιν; cf. Ewald, § 217. f. 2 δ.

בְּנֵו. Potiphar's wife wishes to imply that the other females of the household had been similarly treated by Joseph.

15. אֶצְלִי. Sam. has בִּידִי, but Del. points out that with this reading she would betray herself.

18. כְּהִרְיָמִי . . . וְאֶקְרָא. So Lev. 16, 1 וימתו . . . בקרבחם; Josh. 8, 24 ויפלו . . . ככלות; 1 Kings 18, 18 ותלך . . . בעזבכם; see Driver, § 118; Ges., § 132. 3. Rem. 2, and cf. the note on 18, 25. Render, 'When I lifted up my voice and cried.'

20. אֲדָנִי יוֹסֵף. So 42, 30. 33. *Pluralis excellentiae*, see Ges., § 108. 2 b; M. R., § 135. 2.

בֵּית הַסְּהָר = perhaps 'the house of surrounding,' or 'shutting in,' i.e. a prison surrounded by a wall, if סְהָר be related to סָחַר, סָנַר; cf. the Syriac ܫܫܬܐܢܐ. Ebers, p. 317 f., compares the fortress at Memphis called 'White wall' (a name found on many inscriptions), with which he identifies the בֵּית הַסְּהָר of this chapter, and 40, 3. 5. The LXX have δούλωμα. The name for prison better known to the Hebrews was either בֵּית הַבּוֹר, Ex. 12, 29; בֵּית כְּלָא, Is. 42, 7; or מִסְכַּר, Is. 42, 7.

מִקּוֹם אֲשֶׁר. The sentence commencing with אֲשֶׁר is a

genitive after the construct state מקום; see Ges., § 116. 2; M. R., § 82 c; so 40, 3 מקום אשר יוסף אסור; 2 Sam. 15, 21 במקום אשר יהיה שם.

אסורי, Kri אַסִּירִי, the Ktb. being the part. pass. Qal, the Kri the adj. of the form קָטִיל; cf. Ges., § 84. 5.

אסורים. שם is omitted after אסורים, as in 35, 13; contrast 40, 3, and see Ewald, § 331 c. 3; cf. ver. 22, where the ordinary editions have Ktb. האסורים, with the Kri האסירם, as here, while Baer and Del. have האסירים in their text.

21. ויתן חנו, lit. 'gave his (Joseph's) favour in the eyes of,' i.e. and gave him favour in the eyes of, etc.; cf. Ex. 3, 21. 11, 3. 12, 36 (all).

שר בית הסהר. Cf. 40, 3, where the captain of the prison is Potiphar. Del. and Ebers, however, regard the person mentioned in this verse as the special governor of the prison for state prisoners. Potiphar was, as police minister, in control over all the prisons; but not an actual prison governor. Otherwise we must suppose that these conflicting statements emanate from different sources.

22. היה עשה. Cf. the note on 4, 17.

23. Render, 'There was no governor of the prison overlooking (lit. seeing) anything that he did (lit. anything in his hand), in that Yahweh was with him, and that which he was doing Yahweh made to prosper.'

40.

1. ויהי בימי . . . עשו 2. So 14, 1. ויהי . . . חטאו. Ex. 12, 41 b ויהי בעצם היום הזה יצאו; where instead of the *perfect* in the second half of the clause, the *imperfect* with *waw conversive* might stand, and most frequently does stand; see Driver, § 78.

משקה מלך מצרים והאפה = *'the cupbearer and baker of the king of Egypt.'* Notice the difference in the idiom in English and Hebrew. English says, *'the cupbearer and baker of the king;'* Hebrew, *'the cupbearer of the king and the baker,'* or more commonly with the third pers. suffix, *'his baker;'* see Ewald, § 339 b; M. R., § 75. 2. Rem. a; Ges., § 114, footnote. The אפה has been discovered on the Egyptian inscriptions, but not the משקה; see Ebers, p. 321.

2. קריסיו with firm qameç, as in בְּרִיחַ, though the more usual form with simple shewa under the ס is also found. The form with qameç is explained by Stade, § 209, either from a by-form kaṭṭil, i.e. for סָרִים, and as ר cannot be doubled, סָרִים, so בְּרִיחַ; or through the influence of the counter-tone on the first syllable; for this he compares שְׁלִישִׁים for שְׁלִישִׁים, from שְׁלִישׁ. Cf. also פְּרִיצִי and פְּרִיצִי, and Ges. in the *Thes.* s. v.

3. מקום אשר. Cf. the note on 39, 20.

4. ויהיו ימים במשמר, lit. *'and they were days'* etc., i.e. some time; cf. 4, 3 מקץ ימים = *'after some time;'* so we find ימים used indefinitely in 1 Sam. 29, 3. Dan. 8, 27. Neh. 1, 4.

5. איש כפתרון חלמו. *'Each according to the interpretation of his dream,'* i.e. each one dreamt a dream that had its special reference to himself, and its own interpretation.

המשקה והאפה אשר למלך מצרים. Cf. the note on 29, 9. This construction is closer to the English idiom than the one noticed in ver. 1, and must be used if the two words that should be in the construct state are to stand together; the construction מִשְׁקָה וְאַפָּה מֶלֶךְ מ" hardly occurs (two construct states and one genitive), so we must, if we wish to keep אפה and משקה together, use ל אשר or ל, as

in 7, 11; otherwise the alternative construction followed in ver. 1 must be adopted.

6. זעפֿים = 'of a sad countenance,' 'cast down;' so Dan. 1, 10; cf. פנים נועמים in Prov. 25, 23. Symm. has στυγερῶσι here. On the importance attached to dreams among the Egyptians, see Ebers, p. 321.

7. מדוע פניך רעים. Cf. Neh. 2, 2 מדוע פניך רעים = 'why dost thou look so troubled?'

8. ופתר אין אתו = 'and there is no one to interpret it;' cf. 41, 8 ואין פותר אותם; on אין, see Ges., § 152. 1; M. R., § 128. 2 b.

9. בחלומי והנה וגר. 'In my dream, behold a vine was before me;' the apodosis without a verb being introduced by waw; so ver. 16 (cf. 41, 17, where waw is omitted); 2 Sam. 15, 34. Prov. 10, 25 a; see Driver, § 125. Obs.; M. R., § 132 b. הנה is inserted to attract the attention of the reader to the nature of the dream; contrast 41, 22 וארא בחלמי, where no especial stress is laid.

10. והוא כפרחת עלתה וגר. I. The A.V., Knobel, Tuch, Driver render, 'And it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth;' cf. the analogous use of כ היה in 19, 14, in the sense 'to appear,' 'to seem.' II. Di. and apparently Del. prefer taking כ in a temporal sense, and render, 'And it, as it budded, its blossoms shot forth,' comparing 38, 29 כמשיב; cf. the note there, and Driver, § 135. 6. Obs., who points out that this usage of the participle, though common in the Mishna (see Geiger, *Lehr- und Lesebuch zur Sp. der Mishna*, p. 52), is without analogy in Biblical Hebrew.

נצה 'its blossom.' נִץ occurs nowhere else in the Bible in the sense 'blossom,' but is common in the Mishna; the feminine נצה being used in Biblical Hebrew (as a *nomen*

unitatis according to Ges., § 107. 3 e). The masc. here may be explained as a collective, and so construed with the fem. *נִצְתָה* (Wright). Others take *נצה* as abbreviated from *נִצְתָה*; see Ewald, § 257 d; Stade, § 347 c. 2 (and Del. on Ps. 27, 5), who gives as other examples, *נִלְתָה*, *נִצְרָה*, *נִפְנָה*, *נִמְדָה*. *נצה* may be taken, by Ewald, § 281 d, as accus. to *עֲלָתָה* = ‘and it (the vine) went up into blossoms;’ cf. *עלה* in Is. 5, 6. 34, 13. Prov. 24, 31; so *הבשילו* in the second half of this verse. Possibly the text ought to be pointed *נִצְתָה*, the fem. ending *ה־* being altered into *ה־תָּ* (the suffix), to conform with *אֲשַׁכְּלֶתֶּיהָ* in the second half of the verse. Prov. 7, 8 (*פנה*); Job 11, 9 (*מרה*); Zech. 4, 2 (*גלה*), cited by Stade above, are similar to *נצה* in this verse, and may possibly be mistakes for the fem. forms.

אֲשַׁכְּלֶתֶּיהָ = ‘its clusters.’ *ענב* = ‘the ripe grape.’ On the use of wine in Egypt, see Ebers, p. 322 f.

12. *שְׁלֹשֶׁת הַשְּׂרָגִים*, *casus pendens*. ‘The three branches, they are three days;’ cf. ver. 18.

13. *יִשָּׂא אֶת רֹאשׁוֹ*. ‘Shall lift up thy head,’ i.e. shall take thee from prison; cf. 2 Kings 25, 27.

כַּמִּשְׁפָּט הָרִאשׁוֹן, lit. ‘according to the former custom,’ i.e. as thou wert accustomed to do.

14. *כִּי אִם זָכַרְתָּנִי*. Di., following Ewald, § 356 b, cf. § 342 b. 2, renders, ‘only that thou rememberest me, with thee (i.e. thyself), when it is well with thee, and wilt shew me kindness,’ comparing 2 Sam. 5, 6. 2 Kings 23, 9, which are different from this passage, as the *כִּי אִם* in both is dependent on a previous verb. Wellhausen emends to *אֶךְ*; cf. Driver, § 119 δ. foot-note 2; and 23, 13; which would remove any difficulty, *וְעָשִׂיתִי אִם זָכַרְתָּנִי . . .* being a conditional sentence, exactly like 43, 9. 47, 6; see Driver, § 138. 1 a; M. R., § 26.

אתך. Cf. Job 12, 3. 14, 5.

15. כי שמו אתי בבור. 'That they should have put me in prison;' cf. Ruth 1, 12 כי אמרתי 'that I should have said;' 1 Sam. 17, 26 b כי חרף 'that he should have reproached;' see Driver, § 39. δ. Obs.

16. סלי חרי. 'Baskets of white bread.' חור from חור 'to be white,' properly an adj. = 'what is white,' and then applied to what is baked; so the Arab. حواري (Del.). Vulg. 'canistra farinae,' LXX κανα χουδριτων; cf. ver. 17 מאכל פרעה. The baker carried his wares on his head, an exceptional mode of carrying things among the Egyptians; see Ebers, p. 331 f.

17. מכל מאכל פרעה. 'Of all kinds of food for Pharaoh,' cf. Dan. 1, 5 פת בנ המלך; Gen. 49, 20 מעדני מלך. מכל, מן partitive; cf. on 4, 3.

19. ישא ... מעליך. 'Shall lift up thy head from off thee,' i.e. shall behead thee. There is a play on the words here, the phrase being the same as in ver. 13. Wright compares John 12, 32. The punishment of the chief baker was one of the heaviest that could befall an Egyptian. The exposure of the body was intended to make the sentence more severe, and was especially repugnant to the superstitious Egyptians, who regarded the life after death as dependent on the body remaining unmutilated; see Ebers, p. 334.

20. יום הולדת את פרעה. The construction is the same as in 4, 18; see the note there. הולדת is inf. Hof. of ילד, for the ordinary form הולדת; cf. Ez. 16, 4 הולדת, and מוסר, Is. 28, 16 (see Dav., § 3. 2; Stade, § 29), the ל being doubled to compensate for the shortened vowel.

21. על משקרו = 'to his butlership' or 'cupbearership.'

41.

ימים. Cf. on 29, 14.

הַיָּאֵר. Always with י without the dagesh. הַיָּאֵר 'the river' *par excellence*, the Nile, is the Hebrew form of the Egyptian *aur-da*, i. e. 'the great stream,' Ebers, p. 338, which became in the mouth of the people *iar-d*, *iaro*.

On the participle in this and the two following verses, cf. on 9, 18.

בִּאֲרוֹ. אָרוֹ, LXX ἄρου, 'Nile-grass,' is the Hebrew form of the Egyptian *axu* or *axuu*, 'reeds' or 'grass' growing in marshy ground; see Ebers, p. 338; also notice Hieron. ad Jes. 19, 7, who describes it as 'omne quod in palude virens nascitur.'

2-4. The number of the cows, seven (cf. the same number in the next dream), was a sacred number among the Egyptians, as among other Oriental nations (Ebers, p. 337); cf. 21, 28. 30. On the first dream Di. remarks, 'The Nile floods are what the fruitfulness of Egypt chiefly depends on. The ox was the symbol of the Nile (Diod. i. 51), and especially sacred to Osiris, the discoverer of agriculture (Diod. i. 21). The cow was, in the Egyptian hieroglyphic writing, the sign for the earth (Macrob., *Sat.*, i. 19), agriculture, and food (Clem. Alex., *Strom.*, v. p. 567). At the same time Isis was the goddess of the earth, that nourishes everything (Macrob., *Sat.*, i. 20), and is rendered fruitful by the Nile (Plut., *de Is.*, 38); the cow was especially sacred to her (Her. ii. 41; Aelian., *h. an.*, x. 27). She was also goddess of the moon (Diod. i. 11), and her picture serves in the hieroglyphics as a sign for the year (Horapollo, i. 3); therefore the seven fat cows mean seven fruitful, and the seven

lean cows seven unfruitful years; the seven lean cows coming closely upon the seven fat ones, points to the close succession of the unfruitful years to the fruitful years.'

6. שְׂדוּפַת קָדִים. 'Blasted by the east wind.' The narrator here mentions the wind that was most destructive in Palestine; cf. Hos. 13, 15. Jon. 4, 8. Ez. 17, 10. The winds in Egypt that were most hurtful came usually from the N.W. or S.E.; see Ebers, p. 340. Del. understands קָדִים here as the destructive Chamsin, which blew, in the spring months, from the S.E. quarter; see Ebers, l. c.

7. Knobel remarks on the dreams, 'The order in which they come is well chosen. First the Nile, which causes the fruitfulness, then the cows representing fruitfulness, and lastly the ears, as an evidence of fruitfulness.'

8. חֲרַטְמֵי מִצְרַיִם. LXX ἐξηγητάς. 'The lettered men of Egypt.' The חֲרַטְמִים are the Egyptian ἱερογραμματεῖς, represented on the inscriptions with writing materials in their hands, and a pen on their temples (Ebers, p. 345). They belonged to the Egyptian priesthood, and employed themselves in the study of the hieroglyphic writing and astronomy, and were also noted as seers or foretellers of future events; see Ebers, p. 344 f.; Di., p. 392. They also had a great reputation as magicians, as is clear from Ex. 7, 11. 22. 8, 3, etc. The word חֲרַטְמֵי is taken by Harkavy (*Journ. Asiatique*, 1870, p. 168 f.) as equivalent to the Egyptian 'Cher-tum,' 'Revealer of secrets.' It may, however, be equally well derived from חָרַט 'to grave,' or חָרַט 'a stylus,' with the formative ending וֹם, like דָּרוֹם from דָּר, עִירוֹם, פְּרִירוֹם; see Ewald, § 163 g; Stade, § 295. Tuch gives another derivation (*Comm.*, p. 443 f.), according to which חֲרַטְמֵי is a quadriliteral form from חָרַט 'to write with a stylus,' and חָרַם 'to be sacred;' cf.

רנל from חנל, and רגל; this, however, is doubtful; see Stade, §§ 149, 150, on the formation of quadriliterals.

חכמים = 'the wise men,' identified by Ebers, p. 345, with the *rexhat-u* of the inscriptions, 'those who know things' (die wissenden der Dinge), probably a wide term, embracing all the higher classes of priests, especially the ὀροσκόποι of Clement, who were astrologers, calendar makers, and interpreters of signs or omens.

הלכו . . . אותם. The plural suffix, may be used with reference to the double nature of the dream, or the reading may be a *scriptio defectiva*, חִלְּמוּ for חִלְּמוּי, which the Sam. gives; so Syr. and Saadiah.

9. אני מזכיר, not 'I remember,' A.V.—for הזכיר means 'to cause another to remember'—but 'I make mention of.'

10. אתי. LXX and Sam. read, more correctly, אתם.

11. ונחלמה. The first person imperf. with waw conv. and the ה cohortative is rare; there are two other instances in Gen., viz. 32, 6 ואשלחה, and 43, 21 ונפתחה; see other instances in Driver, § 69. Obs.; Ewald, § 232 g.

12. איש כחלמו. See on 9, 5.

14. ויריצהו. 'And they brought him quickly,' lit. 'made him run;' cf. 1 Sam. 17, 17 והרץ המחנה לאחיו; 2 Chron. 35, 13 ויריצו לכל בני העם.

ויגלח ויחלף שמלתיו. No one was allowed to appear before the king of Egypt unless he was quite clean; see Ebers, p. 350. Del. and Tuch explain the verse from the Egyptian custom of regarding a prisoner as a mourner. He would then wear his beard and hair; see Ebers, p. 350. footnote, against this view.

15. ואני שמעתי. 'And I have heard about thee, saying

thou canst understand a dream, or *'thou hearest a dream,'* i. e. hast only to hear it, and can interpret it.

על דבריך ועל חכמתך 10, 6 עלִיךְ, as in 1 Kings 10, 6.

On the construction—*oratio indirecta* without כִּי to introduce it—cf. 12, 13. 23. 21, 4; Ges., § 155. 4 c; Ewald, § 338 a; see also M. R., § 162.

16. בלערי. 'Not I,' as in 14, 24. The LXX have ἀνευ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἀποκριθήσεται, which means really the same as the Mass. text, and does not of necessity suppose a reading בַּלְעֲרִי אֱלֹהִים, and the addition of לֹא. The Sam. Ver. has a similar rendering to the LXX.

יענה את-שלוֹם, lit. 'answer the welfare,' i. e. give such an answer as will be most conducive to Pharaoh's welfare.

19. רקות, so vers. 20, 27, possibly a mistake for דקות, which occurs in ver. 3.

לֹא רִאִיתִי כֵהֵנָה וְגו' = 'such as I have not seen in all the land of Egypt for badness,' lit. 'I have not seen like these' etc.; see ver. 38, and cf. M. R., § 56.

21. קרבנה. Cf. the fuller forms in 21, 29 לבדנה; 31, 6 אתנה; the ־ָ, defective for ־ָּ, has arisen out of the diphthong ־ָּ; see Stade, § 352 b; cf. § 99. 2; Ges., § 91. 1. Rem. 2.

ומראיהו. The form is singular, not plural, the ־ָּ being the ending ־ָּ, מֵרָאָה = מֵרָאָי; see Stade, § 353 a. 1 β; cf. § 99. 2; Ges., § 93. 3. Rem. 3.

23. אחריהם. Masc. suffix for fem.; cf. on 26, 15; in ver. 27 we find the fem. suffix used.

25. חלום פרעה אחד הוא. Cf. on 34, 21.

26. שבע פרת הטבת. See the note on 1, 21 כל נפש וגו'. שבע פרת וגו' is a *casus pendens*, as in ver. 25 (see 40, 12).

32. 'And with respect to the repetition of the dream unto Pharaoh twice, (it is) because the matter is resolved on by God, and God hastens to do it.' ועל השנות; cf. Ruth 4, 7 על הנאלה ועל התמורה 'with respect to ransoming, and with respect to exchanging.' השנות is the Nif. inf. cstr. of שנה. The Nif'al of this verb is not found elsewhere.

33. יִרָא. So the ordinary editions; but Baer and Del. in the text have יִרָא, and in the notes to their edition, p. 78, they refer to Ibn Ezra in favour of the reading with יִרָא. On יִרָא for יִרָא, cf. Zech. 9, 5 יִרָא (Baer and Del. תִּירָא in text and notes, p. 83), and see Ewald, § 63 d; cf. Stade, § 489 b. 1. On יִרָא, also an abnormal form, see Stade, l. c., and Ges., § 75. note 3 b. The jussive is used in making a suggestion, see Driver, § 50 b (cf. Ex. 8, 25. 1 Kings 1, 2), and M. R., § 8. 2.

34. יַעֲשֶׂה פֶּרֶעָה וַיִּפְקֹד = 'let P. set up and appoint' etc.; cf. the use of עֲשֶׂה in 1 Sam. 8, 16. 1 Kings 12, 31. Ges. in *Thes.*, p. 1077, renders, 'faciat (hoc) P. (sequatur consilium meum) et praefficiat;' cf. Ges., § 121. 6. Rem. 2.

חֲמִשׁ, a ἀπὸ λεγόμεν. = 'let him exact the fifth part;' cf. עֲשֹׂר = 'to take the tenth part of anything.'

35. תַּחַת יַד פֶּרֶעָה = 'under Pharaoh's control.' יַד used as in 2 Kings 13, 5. Is. 3, 6.

39. אַחֲרֵי הוֹדִיעַ אֱלֹהִים אוֹתָךְ אֶת כָּל וגו'. On the construction, see Ges., § 133. 3; M. R., § 116.

40. עַל פִּיךָ יִשָּׁק כָּל עַמִּי. I. Gesenius and Knobel render, 'And all my people shall kiss thy mouth;' cf. 1 Sam. 10, 1. 1 Kings 19, 18. Hos. 13, 2. But the kiss of homage was not given on the mouth; and that Joseph had to receive the kiss from all the people would be a very unnatural thought; further, עַל נִשָּׁק is not used in the sense 'to kiss,'

for which we find the acc. or ל. II. The LXX, Sam. Ver., Vulg., and most moderns, e. g. Del., Tuch, Di., prefer taking על פִּי, as in 45, 21. Ex. 17, 1. Num. 3, 16, etc. = 'according to thy mouth,' i. e. 'command' etc., and render נִשָּׂק 'dispose themselves,' taking it intransitively. Cf. the Arabic نَسَق 'ordinare et disponere rem.'

רַק הַכֶּסֶּא אֲגִדָּל מִמֶּךָ. 'Only with respect to the throne will I be greater than thou.' הַכֶּסֶּא, accus. of respect; see Ges., § 118. 3; M. R., § 44; Ewald, § 281 c.

41. נִתְּתִי. See on 1, 29.

42. טִבַּעְתּוֹ. Cf. Esther 3, 10. 8, 2, where the Persian monarch gives his signet first to Haman, and then to Mordecai.

שֵׁשׁ = 'byssus,' 'fine white cotton;' here בְּגָדֵי שֵׁשׁ = 'clothing made of byssus;' cf. Del., *Comm.*, p. 557. The priests' clothing was of byssus; cf. Her. ii. 37. For שֵׁשׁ, at a later period of the language, בִּוּץ was used, e. g. in the books of Chronicles and Esther.

43. מִרְכַּבַּת הַמִּשְׁנָה = 'a carriage of the second rank;' cf. כֹּהֵן הַמִּשְׁנָה 'a priest of the second rank.'

לֹא אֲשֶׁר לִי. Cf. on 40, 5.

אֲבִירָא. Most probably the Hebrew form of an Egyptian word. De Rossi explains it as = *ape-rek*, 'bow the head.' Harkavy (in the *Berlin Aegyptological Journal*, 1869, p. 132) as the Egyptian *ap-rex-u*, 'head of the wise.' Benfey (*Verhältniss der Ägypt. Sprache*, p. 302 f.) takes it as equivalent to *a*, the sign of the imper., *bor* = 'projicere,' and *k* the sign of the second person; so 'cast thyself down.' Jablonski (*Opusc.*, i. p. 6) explains it as meaning *ouberek*, 'bow towards' (Joseph); and Cook (*Speaker's Comm.*, p. 482) renders it 'welcome,' or 'rejoice,' addressed to Joseph. The Versions

give various renderings. The LXX have καὶ ἐκήρυξεν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ κήρυξ, apparently taking אֶבְרָךְ as ‘a herald;’ so Sam. Ver., which has אֶבְרָךְ. The Targums of Onq. and Jer. give אֶבְרָךְ לְמִלְכָּא, as though אֶבְרָךְ were compounded of אֶבְרָ ‘father,’ and רֶךְ = the Latin *rex*! (cf. 45, 8). The Syr. paraphrases אֶבְרָךְ לְמִלְכָּא וְרֹאשׁ אֶרֶץ מִצְרַיִם ‘Father and ruler over all the land of Egypt;’ also the Vulgate, which has ‘*Ut omnes coram eo genu flecterent.*’ A possible explanation from the Hebrew is to take אֶבְרָךְ as inf. abs. Af’el for Hif’il, instead of the imperative; cf. ver. 51 נִשְׁנִי, Pa’el for Pi’el, and accordingly Jose b. Dormaskith, quoted by Del., *Comm.*, 4th ed., p. 470, explains it by לְבִרְכִּים; cf. the Vulg. rendering, and Aquila’s rendering cited by Hieron. (*Quaest.*, ed. Lag., p. 60), ‘et clamavit in conspectu ejus ad geniculationem.’ Hieron. himself follows the Targ. Ps.-Jon., and renders, ‘tender father;’ cf. רֶךְ, 18, 7.

וַיִּתֵּן. The inf. abs. continuing the narrative instead of וַיִּתֵּן; cf. the inf. abs. again in Ex. 8, 11 וַיִּתֵּן אֶת לִבּוֹ; Judg. 7, 19 וַיִּתֵּן אֶת לִבּוֹ; and see Ges., § 131. 4; M. R., § 106. 2; Ewald, § 351 c. Probably the inf. abs. is used instead of the ordinary construction of the imperf. with waw conv., to shew that the appointment of Joseph over the land of Egypt was contemporaneous with the announcement of the herald, and the setting him in the second chariot; not subsequent (as it would be with waw conv. and the impf.); we might therefore render וַיִּתֵּן ‘thus setting him.’ To connect וַיִּתֵּן with אֶבְרָךְ is against the accents, besides giving an improbable sense, as the people would not have the appointment of vizier in their hands; cf. the next verse.

45. צִפְנַת פַּעֲנָח. LXX, Ψονθομφανήχ—probably = *p-sotom-ph-eneh*—comes nearer the original name than the Hebrew

form of the word preserved in the Mass. text. The name is explained by Hieron. as '*Salvator mundi*,' i. e. *p*, the article, masculine, *sot* or *sote*=*salus*, *ph m* the sign of the gen., and *eneh*=*aetas* (Di.). Ges. in the *Thes.*, p. 1181, considers the *sont* of the LXX for *sot* difficult, and renders it *p-sont-m-ph-eneh* = '*the preserver or supporter of the age*.' Di. renders slightly differently, '*the support*,' or concrete, '*the supporter of life*;' so Bunsen and Lepsius, taking פֶּעֶנָה as equal to the Egypto-Kopt. *ph-aneh*, '*life*.' The word צַפֵּנָת is apparently, in the Hebrew form, transposed for פֶּצֶנָת; see Ewald, § 78 b. Brugsch, *Gesch.*, p. 248, explains the word as equivalent to *za-p-u-nt-p-àa-ānkh*, i. e. '*guardian (Landpfleger) of the district of place of life*.' Cook, *Speaker's Comm.*, p. 481, renders it '*food of the living*.' The Jewish interpreters, Onq., Pesh., Saad., make it mean '*revealer of secrets*,' taking פֶּעֶן as equivalent to φαίνω!

סַנְתָא = '*she who belongs to Neith*' (Pallas). LXX, Ἀσενέθ. Brugsch, *Ges.*, p. 248, makes it = *Snat* or *Sant*, the name of a woman.

יָא. LXX, Ἡλιούπολις, situated on the north-east of Memphis, on the eastern bank of the Nile. In Coptic the name of יָא is *Un* or *On*, meaning '*light*' or '*sun(?)*;' cf. the Hebrew בֵּית שֶׁמֶשׁ '*house of the sun*.' Hieroglyphically it was *Anu* or *An*, more closely *Anu-mhit* (Brugsch and Ebers, cited by Di., p. 395). Heliopolis was the chief seat of the worship of the sun-god *Ra*; cf. its name in Is. 19, 18 עִיר הָהָרֶם ('*city of destruction*'), a play on the words for עִיר הָחָרֶם; cf. Jer. 43, 13, where it is called 'בֵּית שֶׁמֶשׁ *in the land of Egypt*.'

48. שֶׁבַע שָׁנִים, as the text stands, quite indefinite, seems hardly correct. Del. reads שֶׁבַע הַשָּׁנִים. Ols. proposes to read

(cf. ver. 53) for שְׁנֵי הַשָּׁבַע, שְׁנֵים. The LXX and Sam. read for הַשָּׁנִים אֲשֶׁר הָיָה הַשָּׁבַע, שְׁנֵים—הָיוּ.

51. מְנַשֶּׁה כִּי נִשְׁנִי = '*Manasseh, for he hath made me forget.*' The form נִשְׁנִי, for נִשְׁנִי, is used on account of its similarity in sound with the name מְנַשֶּׁה; cf. Ges., § 52. note 1; Stade, § 387 a. In Arabic and Aramaic the *a* sound is regular, e. g. Heb. קָטַל, Arab. قَتَلَ, Aramaic ܡܬܠܐ, and קָטַל; and that *a* was once the original sound in Hebrew is proved from the imperf. and partic. of the Pī'el; cf. Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. pp. 32, 33. The Pī'el with a double acc. may possibly, as Tuch and Di. suggest, have been chosen instead of the commoner Hif'il on account of the name מְנַשֶּׁה.

52. אֶפְרַיִם, meaning perhaps '*double fruitfulness*;' cf. Hos. 13, 15. Other dual names are דְּבָלִים, Hos. 1, 3; דְּבָלָתִים (in בית דבלתים, Jer. 48, 22; called on the Moabite stone, l. 30, בית דבלתן; cf. Gen. 37, 17 בְּרִיתָן); also קְרִיתִים and חֲרִנִּים (*ibid.*, lines 10, 31 קריתן and חורנן); see Schlottmann's monograph, p. 48, and the proper names of places, as עֵינִים, מַחְנֵים, etc.

53. הִיָּה is neuter, '*which there was*' (Germ. *die es gab*); contrast ver. 48; or הִיָּה may be referred to השָׁבַע.

56. כָּל אֲשֶׁר בָּהֶם. LXX, πάντας τοὺς σιτοβολῶνας, Syr. ܐܬܬܐܠܡܢܐ, Vulg. '*universa horrea*,' Onq. יֵת כָּל אוֹצְרוֹת דְּבָהוֹן. = '*all the storehouses wherein was grain*,' which point to a reading אֲוֹצְרוֹת. The true reading here seems to have been lost.

וַיִּשְׁכַּר is probably to be emended to וַיִּשְׁכַּר, cf. 42, 6, as שָׁכַר, Qal, always means, when a denom. from שָׁכַר, '*to buy*,' not '*to sell*.'

57. וכל הארץ באו. The plural verb as הארץ = 'the inhabitants of the land;' see Ges., § 146. 1; M. R., § 135. 2; so 1 Sam. 14, 25. 2 Sam. 15, 23.

42.

1. שבר. In all the passages where שבר occurs it means 'grain,' as an article of merchandise, hence its frequent use from this chapter onwards. It is usually derived from שבר 'to break,' from the corn being crushed in the mill; see the Lexica.

תתראו. 'Look at one another,' i.e. look helplessly, one to the other, expecting aid and advice. It is not found elsewhere in this sense.

4. פן יקראנו אסון. 'Lest harm befall him.' קרא is here equivalent to קרה, as in ver. 38. 49, 1. Ex. 1, 10.

אסון is only found again in ver. 38. 44, 29. Ex. 21, 22. 23.

6. ויוסף הוא השליט. ויוסף is a *casus pendens*; so 9, 18 הוא אבי; 15, 2 דמשק; וכן משק ביתי הוא דמשק; see Driver, § 199.

השליט = המשל in 45, 8. שליט is a word common in Aramaic, and occasionally found in late Hebrew, e.g. Eccl. 8, 8. 7, 19 (pl.). 10, 5; and in the fem. sing. שלטת, Ez. 16, 30 (all). Di. suggests that it is a technical word here, that has come over with tradition, as it agrees remarkably with *Salatis*, or *Silitis*, the name of the first ruler of the Hyksos in Egypt, Jos., *Contra Ap.*, i. 14; so Tuch and Del. in their commentaries; cf. the Assyrian *šalat*, 'viceroys.'

7. וידבר אתם קשות. קשות, the fem. pl., is here used as neuter; so קשה, fem. sing. in Ps. 60, 5 קשה עמך קשה,

and 1 Kings 12, 13 ויען המלך את העם קשה; other instances of the pl. fem. as neuter are Ps. 12, 4 גְּדֹלוֹת; Ps. 16, 11 נְעִימוֹת; Zech. 4, 10 קִטְנוֹת; see Ewald, § 172 b; M. R., § 63; Ges., § 80. 1.

8. וְהֵם is emphatic, *they*, as opposed to Joseph; see on 33, 3.

9. לָהֶם. 'About them;' see on 17, 20.

אֶת עֲרוֹת הָאָרֶץ. 'The bareness of the land;' cf. a similar use of the Arabic عَوْرَة, *Qor.* 33, 13. Knobel further compares γυμνοῦσθαι (Homer, *Iliad*, 12. 339) and *nudari* (Caesar, *Gallic War*, vii. 70), and points out that the Hyksos were in constant dread of attacks from the Assyrians, who were at that time very powerful, and therefore fortified the eastern portion of the land of Egypt (Jos., *Contra Ap.*, i. 14).

10. וְעַבְדֶּיךָ. ו is here used after the negative, after which כִּי usually stands; so 17, 5 וְהִיא, for the more usual כִּי יִהְיֶה; see Ewald, § 354 a; Ges., § 155. 1 b; cf. Deut. 11, 10 f.; 2 Sam. 23, 7.

11. נֶחֱנוּ for the longer form אֶנְחֵנוּ is only found here, Ex. 16, 7. 8. Num. 32, 32. Lam. 3, 42; see Ges., § 32. Rem. 2; Stade, § 179 b; Dav., § 12. Rem. a. נֶחֱנִי is the pausal form.

כִּנִּים in the sense of 'upright,' 'honest' (masc.), is only found in this chapter; כֵּן occurs, Num. 27, 7. Is. 16, 6. Prov. 11, 19, and elsewhere, in the *neuter* sense of 'right.'

הֵיוּ is here a stative verb = 'thy servants have not been, nor are they now, spies;' so Is. 15, 6; see Driver, § 11.

מְרַגְלִים. 'Spies.' Del. remarks that the term מְרַגְלִים ('those who go about with the object of spying') was a more insulting term than חֲרִים ('those who go about with the object of exploring').

12. **כי ערות הארץ באתם לראת**. The obj. is intentionally emphasized by being placed first.

13. **אנחנו** seems superfluous; possibly, as Olshausen suggests, it is a gloss from ver. 32, and should be rejected. Del. renders, against the accents, '*Twelve are thy servants, brothers are we, the sons of*' etc.

הקטן = '*the youngest*;' see on 9, 24, and cf. M. R., § 86; Dav., § 47. 2; Ges., § 119. 2.

איננו, as in 5, 24.

14. **הוא** is here neuter, as in 20, 16. Job 13, 16.

15. **חי פרעה**. The Mass. pointed חִי with a created object, but חִי with God; so Lev. 25, 36 **וְחִי אֶחָיִךְ עִמָּךְ**. Cf. 1 Sam. 17, 55 (Saul). 2 Sam. 11, 11 (David). Di. remarks 'that this oath is very suitable here, as the Egyptians honoured their kings, *ὡς πρὸς ἀλήθειαν ὄντας θεούς* (Diod. i. 90).'

אם. On this use of אם, cf. on 14, 23.

Render, '*As sure as P. lives! ye shall not go hence, except your youngest brother come hither.*'

16. **כי** (introducing the oath) = '*surely*;' see Ewald, § 330 b, and cf. 1 Sam. 14, 44. 1 Sam. 20, 3. 2 Kings 3, 14.

17. **ויאסף**. Cf. Josh. 2, 18. Is. 24, 22.

18. **וזאת עשו וחיו**, lit. '*Do this and live*,' i. e. 'if ye do this ye shall live;' see Ges., § 130. 2; M. R., § 10; Driver, § 152 i, and cf. Amos 5, 4 **וְרִשְׁוֹנִי וְחִי**; Prov. 3, 3 f. . . . **כתבם ומצא**.

19. **אחיכם אחד**. Cf. ver. 33 **אחיכם האחד**. On the absence of the art. here, see Ges., § 111. 2 b; M. R., § 76. Rem. c; Ewald, § 290 f.; so in 43, 14 **אחיכם אחר**.

שבר רעבון בתיכם. Cf. Is. 30, 23 **מטר זרעך**.

23. **שמע**. Cf. on 9, 18.

כִּי הַמְלִיץ, i. e. the interpreter that was usually present in such cases; hence the article.

בִּינָתָם. Cf. בִּינוּתֵינוּ in 26, 28.

25. כֶּסֶף here, and ver. 35, the plural is used, because the silver of more than one is intended, Ewald, § 176 c; Ges., § 108. 4. Rem. 1, explains the plural differently. The dag. in the פ is unusual, though it is found in the sing. and dual, the aspiration is generally preserved in the pl.; so רִשְׁפֵּי, טְרָפֵי, etc.; see Ges., § 93. Rem. 1; Stade, § 71. 2.

אִישׁ אֶל שָׁקוֹ, so ver. 35. Cf. the note on 9, 5.

וַיַּעַשׂ. The sing. is harsh; after וַיִּמְלֵאוּ a plural would be natural. The Syr. and Vulg. read the pl., while the Sam. and Onq. have the sing.; the LXX have ἐγεγνήθη αὐτοῖς οὕτως. If וַיַּעַשׂ (sing.) is read it must be rendered impersonally, 'one did,' i. e. 'it was done;' the implied subj. being הַעֲשֵׂה.

27. הָאֶחָד, i. e. the one who, as it were, made a beginning, and opened his bag (the others naturally opening theirs afterwards), so = 'the first;' cf. 2, 11. 4, 19.

אֶמְתַּחֲתוֹ, 'distinguished from שָׁק as being more specially the sack which the ass carried,' Tuch. The word is only found in Gen., chaps. 42-44 (in J, see App. I).

28. וַיַּחֲרֹדּוּ וְגו' . A pregnant construction; see Ges., § 141; Ewald, § 282 c; cf. 43, 33 וַיִּתְמְהוּ הָאֲנָשִׁים וְגו' .

30. אֶרְצִי הָאָרֶץ. See on 39, 20.

בְּמִרְגָּלִים is Ben Asher's reading. Ben Naftali reads בְּמִרְגָּלִים (with the article), see Baer and Del., Gen., p. 86 [where, in note 3, Judg. 21, 29 should be Judg. 21, 19].

35. וַיְהִי הֵם מְרִיקִים. 'And it came to pass, as they were emptying their sacks, that they found' etc. A circumstantial clause; so 2 Kings 2, 11 וְהָנָה . . . וַיְהִי הֵמָּה הַלְכִים, see Driver, § 165; M. R., § 154.

36. כִּלְנָה. See on 21, 29. כִּלְנָה occurs again, Prov. 31, 29.

37. תָּמִית = 'thou mayest kill.'

38. וְקִרְאָהּ . . . וְהוֹרִדְתָּם. Cf. the note on 33, 13.

43.

3. הָעַד הָעַד 'protested strongly;' the inf. abs., by Ges., § 131. 3 a; M. R., § 37 a.

בִּלְתִּי לִיהוּה לִבְרוּ (Del.). Cf. Ex. 22, 19 בִּלְתִּי אֲחִיכֶם, see Ewald, § 322 a; cf. also M. R., § 153.

4. אִם יִשָּׁךְ מִשְׁלַח. Cf. the neg. in ver. 5 וְאִם אֵינֶךָ מִשְׁלַח, and the note on 24, 42; here an imperf. (voluntative) alone follows the participle with אִם יִשָּׁ, in 24, 42 a perf. with waw conv.

6. לְמָה, here pointed with two qameçs and no dag., and the tone on the last syllable, as the next word begins with a guttural; see Ges., § 102. 2 d.

7. 'The man asked particularly about us, and our kindred, etc., . . . so we told him according to these words; how were we to know that he would say?' etc. עַל פִּי, as in Ex. 34, 27. Lev. 27, 8, and often.

הִידוּעַ נָדַע. On the inf. abs. see above on ver. 1, and for this (potential) use of the imperf., cf. Driver, § 39 β; Ewald, § 136 d; M. R., § 7. 2. Rem. c; Ges., § 127. 3 d; so ver. 25 כִּי שֵׁם יֵאָכְלוּ; 2 Sam. 3, 33 הַכְמוֹת נָבַל יָמוֹת אֲבִנֵּר, etc.

9. אִם לֹא הִבִּיאֲתִיו . . . וְחִטָּאתִי. Cf. 47, 6 וְאִם לֹא הִבִּיאֲתִי . . . וְחִטָּאתִי; and see Driver, § 138 i. (a); M. R., § 3. 1 c. וְחִטָּאתִי לָךְ. Cf. 1 Kings 1, 21 אֲנִי וּבְנֵי שְׁלֹמֹה חֲטָאִים.

10. 'For had we not tarried, surely now we had returned' etc. **בִּי עַתָּה**, as in 31, 42; cf. the note on that passage.

11. **מִזְמַרְת הָאָרֶץ** is usually rendered, 'from the song of the land,' i. e. of the products of the land of Canaan that are celebrated and praised in song; cf. Jer. 51, 41. But Kn. and Del. point out that such a highly poetical expression would be very strange in this passage, and further that **זָמַר** and its derivatives are only used of songs in divine service. Del. derives **זָמַר** here from **זָמַר** (cf. **מִזְמָרָה**) in the sense 'to cut off,' so **זָמַרָה** would mean 'produce' or 'portion.' But, as Di. remarks, 'זָמַר is only used of cutting off what is useless, or in the way.' Norris, *Assyrian Dict.*, ii. 354, gives an Assyrian word *zumri* = 'fruit, produce,' Di. Di. renders 'fruits.' LXX, *καρποί*.

לֹט, **נִכְאָת**, **צָרִי**, see on 37, 25.

דִּבְשׁ, here probably not the honey of bees, but a syrup prepared by boiling from the juice of the grape, Arab. *dibs*, which is at the present day brought to Egypt from the neighbourhood of Hebron.

בִּטְנִים. '*Pistacia nuts*' (see Ges. in the *Thes.*, s. v.), the fruit of the *Pistacia vera*.

וּשְׁקָדִים. '*And almonds*,' the fruit of the *Amygdalus communis*. Almonds are found in Egypt, but only very rarely.

12. **מִשְׁנֵה** **וּכְסֵף מִשְׁנֵה**. **מִשְׁנֵה** is here an adverbial acc.; cf. **לֶחֶם מִשְׁנֵה**, Ex. 16, 22. In verse 15, **כֶּסֶף מִשְׁנֵה כֶּסֶף** is the acc., 'double in silver;' cf. Deut. 15, 18 **כֶּסֶף שְׂכָר שְׂכִיר**; Jer. 17, 18 **וּמִשְׁנֵה שְׂבִירָן**. See Ges., § 118. 3; Ewald, § 286 d.

14. **אֶת אַחִיכֶם אַחֵר**. See the note on 42, 19. LXX and Heb.-Sam. read **הָאֲחֵר** here.

וְאֲנִי כְּאִשֶּׁר שָׂכַלְתִּי שָׂכַלְתִּי. '*And I, if I am bereaved*,

I am bereaved; cf. Esther 4, 16 וְכָאֲשֶׁר אֶבְרַתִּי אֶבְרַתִּי; 2 Kings 7, 4 וְאִם יִמִּיתֵנוּ וּמָתָנוּ. In שָׁכַלְתִּי notice the — in pause for —, and cf. 49, 3 עָזָה for עָזָה; 49, 27 יִטְרַף for יִטְרַף; see Ewald, § 93. 3; Stade, § 459 c. 1 (who accounts for the use of the pausal form with — here, 'der Euphonie wegen,' for euphony).

16. טָבַח is imperative for the usual form טָבַח, but only in this passage, possibly, as Böttcher suggests, on account of the following טָבַח, to produce a change in the sound of the final syllable of the first word (טָבַח).

18. הַשֵּׁב, 'because how it came there was unknown to them and inconceivable,' Del.

לְהַתְגַּלְל, lit. 'to roll oneself upon any one;' cf. Job 30, 14 תַּחַת שָׂאָה הַתְּגַלְּלוּ. לְהַתְגַּלְל is inf. cstr. Hithpo'al from גָּלַל.

20. בִּי is a precative particle, always followed by אֲדוּנִי, = 'pray!' בִּי has probably arisen out of בָּעִי, as בָּל out of בָּעַל; cf. in Aramaic the precative particles בְּבָעִי and בְּבָעִי. See Prof. William Wright's *Book of Jonah in Four Semitic Versions*, p. 11.

23. שְׁלוֹם לָכֶם. Cf. Judg. 6, 23. 1 Sam. 20, 21. 'שְׁלוֹם לָכֶם' in the O. T. is always a formula of encouragement or congratulation, never of greeting,' Del.

25. כִּי שָׂם יֹאכְלוּ לֶחֶם. 'That they were to eat bread there.' Imperf., as in ver. 7.

26. וַיְבִיאוּ. א with mappiq, perhaps to mark that it is a consonant; cf. Lev. 23, 17 תְּבִיאוּ; Job 33, 21 רָאוּ ('cum א dagessato teste Masora, vide Michlol, 63 b; note in Baer and Del.'s ed. of *Job*, p. 52); Ezra 8, 18 וַיְבִיאוּ ('א dagessatum auctore Masora; note in Baer and Del.'s ed. of *Daniel, Ezra, and Neh.*, p. 108). Di. points out that we now know

(Ginsburg, *Verhandl. des 5 intern. Orient. Congr.*, ii. 1. 136 ff.) that the four examples of a mappiq in *א mobile* are only remains of a much wider system of pointing the *א mobile* with mappiq, which was once more consistently carried out in MSS. See further, Ewald, § 21 e; Ges., § 14; Stade, § 42 b; Strack, *Proleg. Critica*, p. 19.

27. **הַשְׁלוֹם אֲבִיכֶם**. **שְׁלוֹם** is here used as an adj.; cf. 1 Sam. 25, 6. 2 Sam. 20, 9.

28. **וַיִּקְרָר**, impf. Qal of **קָרַר**; see Ges., § 67. N.B.; Dav., § 42. 6. foot-note 2. **קָרַר** and **הִשְׁתַּחֲוָה** occur together again in 24, 26. 48.

29. **יִחְנֶךָ**. So again Is. 30, 19 for **יִחְנֶךָ**; cf. Ges., § 67. Rem. 2; Ewald, § 251. 2 d.

30. **כִּי נִכְמְרוּ רַחֲמָיו**. Cf. 1 Kings 3, 26. Hos. 11, 8 (with **נַחֲמִים** for **רַחֲמִים**).

32. **כִּי לֹא יוֹכֵלוּן**. Cf. Num. 9, 6. Deut. 22, 19. 12, 17, of legal and moral incapability. Kn. remarks on this verse: 'The predilection of the Egyptians for their own people and land, and their exclusiveness towards strangers (Diod. i. 67; Strabo, xvii. 1. 6), is well known. The priests neither ate nor drank anything that came from a foreign land (Porph. iv. 7); the Egyptian would use no eating utensils belonging to a Greek (Her. ii. 41). In a similar way they conducted themselves towards the Hebrews, especially as they were a nomad people, "tenders of flocks and herds" (see 46, 34; and cf. also 39, 6).'

33. **וַיִּתְמַהוּ**. Cf. on 42, 28.

34. **וַיֵּשֶׁא** is impersonal, the implied subject being **הַנֶּשִׂא**; cf. 42, 25; Deut. 22, 8 **כִּי יִפֹּל הַנֶּפֶל**; 2 Sam. 17, 9 **וַיִּשְׁמַע הַשֹּׁמֵעַ**. The LXX and Syr. have the plural here.

חַמֵּשׁ יָדוֹת. Knobel calls attention to the frequency of

the number five in matters relating to Egypt, e.g. 41, 34. 45, 22. 47, 2. 24. Is. 19, 18. For יר in the sense of 'portion,' cf. 47, 24. 2 Sam. 19, 44. 2 Kings 11, 7.

וישכרו 'to be understood according to Hagg. 1, 6,' Del.

44.

1. כסף איש. See Ges., § 124. Rem. 1; M. R., § 94 b.

3. "הבקר אור והאנשים וגו'". 'The morning dawned, and the men were sent away.' The construction is the same as in 38, 25 שלחה והיא מוצאת, see the note there; so in the next verse, הם יצאו . . . ויוסף אמר. Cf. also M. R., § 154.

אור, intrans. perf. like בוש טוב (all); see Ges., § 72. Rem. 1; Stade, § 385 f.

4. לא הרחיקו. 'Without having gone far;' so Ex. 34, 28 לא שתה לא אכל ומים לא שתה 'without eating bread, or drinking water;' Lev. 13, 23 לא פשתה 'without having spread.' The perfect is here equivalent to our past part. act.; see Driver, § 162.

5. The LXX (cf. the Syr. and Vulg.) insert at the end of ver. 4, ἵνα τί ἐκλέψατέ μου τὸ κόνδυλ τὸ ἀργυροῦν; perhaps an explanatory gloss.

'Is not this that wherein my lord is wont to drink, and he (emphatic) would surely practise divination therewith' etc.? On בו, cf. Ges., § 154. 3 a; and M. R., § 52. 1. Rem. a, who compares πίνειν ἐν χρυσῷ, bibere in ossibus, and boire dans un verre, with the plural used here. ב שתה occurs again in Amos 6, 6 השתים במזקי יין. Tuch takes the sentence slightly differently, supplying בידכם after הלא. But this seems unnecessary.

נחש ינחש בו. Cf. 30, 27. This species of divination

with cups, called *κυλικομαντεία* or *ὑδρομαντεία*, was much practised in Egypt; cf. Jamblich., *Myst.*, 3. 14, and Varro in Augustine's *Civ. dei*, 7. 35, cited by Di., p. 407. Di., l. c., says: 'Water was poured into a glass or some other vessel, or pieces of gold, silver, or precious stones were thrown into the water, and the figures or rings that appeared were supposed to give information about the future, or what was obscure to the inquirer.' The LXX have here *αὐτὸς δὲ οἰωνισμῷ οἰωνίζεται ἐν αὐτῷ*. So the Syr. and Vulg. Onq. has *וְהוּא בִּדְקָא מְבַדִּיק בֵּיה*, 'and he makes discoveries through it,' sc. the cup. Saadiah, quoted by Wright (*Genesis*, p. 109), has *وَهُوَ إِنَّمَا آمْتَحَنَكُمْ بِه*, 'and he only proved you by it.' 'Wishing to screen Joseph from such practices.'

נִחַשׁ = properly 'to whisper,' viz. magic formulae or oracles.

7. *לְמָה יִדְבֵּר*. 'After *לְמָה* the imperfect, as more courteous and adapted to a tone of entreaty, is often preferred to the perfect,' Driver, § 39 γ; so Ex. 2, 13 *תְּכַה*; 1 Sam. 21, 15 *לְמָה תְּבִיאוּ אֹתוֹ*.

חֲלִילָה . . . מַעֲשׂוֹת. Cf. on 18, 25.

9. *אֲשֶׁר יִמְצֵא . . . וּמַת*. The perf. with waw conv. to introduce the apodosis; contrast ver. 10, where the simple imperf. follows; cf. ver. 17 (where 'the subject is reinforced by the personal pronoun' *הוּא*); Judg. 8, 7. 9; and see Driver, § 123 γ. Obs.; M. R., § 26.

12. *בְּגֵדוֹל הַחַל וּבִקְטָן כָּלָה*, circ. clause; see on 21, 14. LXX, *ἀρχάμενος*; so 48, 14 *שָׁבַל אֶת יָדָיו*. See also M. R., § 153. Render, '*Beginning with the eldest, and finishing with the youngest.*'

הַגְּבִיעַ is a cup shaped like the bell or calix of a flower; cf. Ex. 25, 31, where the word is used of the cup of a flower used in the workmanship of the golden candlestick.

15. "הלוא ידעתם וגו'. *'Did ye not know that a man like me would be certain to practise divination,'* and so at once discover the thief? איש אשר כמני, i.e. one of the wise men of Egypt; cf. Is. 19, 11; Kn.

16. ומה = ובמה, as in Ps. 116, 12.

18. כמוך כפרעה, lit. *'like thee, like Pharaoh,'* i.e. *'for thou art as P.'*; cf. 18, 25. Is. 24, 2. Hos. 4, 9. Ps. 139, 12; and see M. R., § 56. 1. Rem. a; Ges., § 154. 3 f.

21. ואשימה עיני עליו, i.e. take him under my protection; cf. Jer. 39, 12. 40, 4. Ps. 33, 18. 34, 16. LXX, καὶ ἐπιμελοῦμαι αὐτοῦ.

22. ועזב . . . ומת. See the note on 33, 13. נָמַת; cf. the note on 3, 22.

29. וקרהו . . . והורדתם. Cf. on ver. 22.

31. ועתה כבאי introduces the apodosis to כבאיו in ver. 30; and בראותו is apodosis to ומת.

33. ישב . . . יעל. The jussive is here used in making a request, as in 9, 27. 31, 49, and often; see Driver, § 50 γ; M. R., § 8; Ges., § 127. 3 b.

45.

1. לכל הנצבים עליו. *'Before all those that stood by him,'* lit. *'with regard to all those'* etc. ל as in 17, 20 לישמעאל; cf. the note on that passage.

בהתודע. *'When he made himself known.'* התודע, cf. Num. 12, 6 (all), is the inf. Hithp^c. of ידע, a verb פ"י, really פ"ו; in the Nif^c., Hif^c., and Hof^c. the waw reappears, הִתְיַדַע = הִיָּדַע, הִתְיַדַע = הִיָּדַע; but in Hithpa^cel the י usually remains, as יַעֲזֹב, הִתְיַעֲזַב, יַעֲזֹב, הִתְיַעֲזַב (den.

from יָלַד (den. from יָחַשׁ), etc. With התורע, cf. התורה.

4. אֲשֶׁר מִכְרַתֶּם אֹתִי. See Ges., § 123. 1; M. R., § 156. Rem. c.

5. כִּי לַמַּחִיָּה. 'For for the preservation of life,' i. e. for the preservation of your life and that of other people; cf. Ezra 9, 8. 9.

6. זֶה שְׁנָתִים. On this use of זֶה, cf. 27, 36. 31, 38. 43, 10, and see Ges., § 122. 2. Rem. Render, 'Now two years has the famine' etc.

7. וַיִּשְׁלַחנִי is connected only in *thought*, and not *chronologically*, with ver. 6; so וַתֵּלֶךְ, 36, 14. 46, 18. 25. See Driver, § 76 a.

לָשׂוּם לָכֶם שְׂאִרִית. 'To give you a remnant' etc., i. e. that your descendants may live and your family not be destroyed from off the earth; cf. 2 Sam. 14, 7. Jer. 44, 7. To take שְׂאִרִית as the residue of the corn which the earth has brought forth is unsuitable, as שְׂאִרִית is never used of things.

וְלַהֲחִיּוֹת לָכֶם לַפְּלִיטָה גְּדֹלָה. Del. renders 'to prolong for you life (להחיות=מחיה, Ezra 9, 8 f.), to a great (numerous) deliverance,' i. e. that you may be preserved, and become a numerous body of people, the second ל being the dat. of the product. החיה everywhere else is construed with the acc., but, as Del. on Is. 53, 11 shews, verbs in Hif'. are sometimes construed with a dative. Others (Schumann, Wright) take לַפְּ"ג" as in apposition to לָכֶם, and render, 'to keep you alive, a great body of fugitives.' LXX and Heb.-Sam. strike out the ל before לַפְּלִיטָה.

8. לְאֵב לַפְּרָעָה. Cf. 1 Macc. 11, 32. A title bestowed on the first minister in the kingdom; see Ges., *Thes.*, p. 7. Di., referring to Brugsch, *Gesch.*, 248, 252, 592, says *ab en*

pirāo was, in documents of the nineteenth dynasty, the official title of the first (domestic) minister, and that '*adon* of the whole land' occurs in a similar sense in a document of the eighteenth dynasty.

10. בארץ גשן, called in P ארץ רעמסס, 47, 11 (cf. Ex. 12, 37. Num. 33, 5); the LXX also, in 46, 28, render גשן by εἰς γῆν 'Ραμεσσή. גשן must, probably, be sought for on the eastern side of the Nile. From Ex. 2, 3 f. Num. 11, 5 the Israelites seem to have dwelt near the Nile, and there is no reason to suppose that they ever crossed that river, as neither when they enter, nor when they leave Egypt is any mention made of their crossing the Nile. The LXX render גשן here, and 46, 34 Γεσέμ 'Αραβίας, hence we may infer that גשן must have been a portion of lower Egypt, on the right bank of the Nile. This portion of Egypt was regarded by the ancients as Arabia, so that to them Heliopolis and Heroopolis, for example, were situated in Arabia (Her. ii. 15; Strabo, xvii. 1. 21. 30), or ἐν μεθωρίοις 'Αραβίας (Ptol. iv. 5. 54); cf. also Ps. 78, 12. 43 ('his [Moses] wonders in the field of Zoan' [Tanis]). Di., p. 411, after citing authorities, says, 'Goshen is the district on the east side of the Pelusian, or rather Tanitic arm of the Nile, north-east of Cairo.' This part of Egypt was considered one of the best portions of the country (47, 6. 11), and was a land well adapted for shepherds (46, 34); see further, Di., p. 411; Del., p. 493. The name גשן was probably Semitic, as it is also found in Josh. 10, 41. 15, 51 as the name of a district and town in southern Canaan.

11. וכלכלתי. The Pilpel of כול; see Ges., § 55. 4; Dav., § 26. 3. Rem. c. The pass. וְכִלְכְּלִי occurs in 1 Kings 20, 27.

פֶּן תֹּרֵשׁ. 'Lest thou be brought to poverty,' Nif. of יִרֵשׁ = רוֹשׁ; so most of the Vss. Another rendering, which is less natural, is 'lest thou be taken possession of,' from יִרֵשׁ *possidere*, i. e. through poverty became the property of some one else; cf. 47, 19 f.

12. כִּי פִי הַמְדַּבֵּר, lit. 'that my mouth is the one speaking' etc., i. e. 'that it is I myself that speaketh.'

17. טַעֲנֹ 'load,' a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν.; cf. 44, 13, where עָמַם occurs.

18. טוֹב וְגו'. 'The best of the land of Egypt,' i. e. its best products; cf. vers. 20. 23, also 24, 10. 2 Kings 8, 9, etc.; so LXX, Vulg., Tuch, Del., Di., Rashi, and others take טוֹב as = 'the best portion,' i. e. Goshen; but this is מִיטֵב, 47, 6. 11.

19. וְאַתָּה צוֹיִתָּהּ וְגו' must mean, 'And thou (Joseph) art charged, do ye (the brethren) this,' which is very harsh. Possibly the text is corrupt. The Syr. inserts after צוֹיִתָּהּ, אֲמַר אֶל-אַחֶיךָ; while the LXX, σὺ δὲ εἰπτεῖλαι, and the Vulg., 'praecipe etiam' etc., read the text צִוֶּה אֹתָם.

20. Compare the note in 34, 21 for the *casus pendens*, הוּא כִּי טוֹב וְגו', taken up by the pronoun הוּא.

22. חֲלָפוֹת שְׂמַלַת, i. e. 'changes of raiment,' costly robes, which would be worn on special occasions, cf. 27, 15; see Judg. 14, 12 f. 19. 2 Kings 5, 5. 22 f. The brothers received a complete outfit, while Benjamin has five times as much, and three hundred shekels besides.

23. כֹּזֵאת 'as follows.' Usually pointed כְּזֹאת, and only here with no pretonic ׀.

מוֹזֵן occurs only once again in the O.T., 2 Chron. 11, 23. The word is frequent in Aramaic.

24. אַל תִּרְגֹּז, scarcely 'do not fear,' for such a warning would be superfluous in the case of persons who had already

made the journey more than once, but rather '*do not quarrel*,' i. e. do not dispute about your conduct to me; cf. 42, 22, also Prov. 29, 9. Is. 28, 21.

26. וְכִי = '*and that*,' introducing the *oratio obliqua*.

וַיִּפֶּגַּח לִבּוֹ. '*And his heart grew cold*.'

27. וַיִּרְאֵהוּ רוּחַ יְעֻקֵּב . . . וַיִּרְאֵהוּ, lit. '*and he saw . . . and the spirit of J. revived*;' almost = '*when he saw . . .*' etc. (46, 29); cf. Driver, p. 216. וַיִּרְאֵהוּ; cf. Ps. 22, 27 יְחִי לְבַבְכֶּם לְעַד; 69, 33 יְחִי לְבַבְכֶּם.

28. רַב. '*It is enough*;' so 2 Sam. 24, 16. Num. 16, 3. 7.

46.

3. מִרְדָּה. לִרְדָּה for לָרֶדֶת, like לִרְעָה for רָעַת, Ex. 2, 4; לִרְדָּה for לָרֶדֶת, Is. 37, 3; see Ges., § 69. Rem. 1; Stade, § 619 h.

4. וְאֵנִי אֶעֱלֶךְ גַּם עִלָּה. On the inf. Qal and imperf. Hif., see the note on 37, 33. The emphatic inf. abs. usually *precedes* the finite verb; see Ges., § 131. 3. Rem. 1; M. R., § 37 a; Ewald, § 312 b, who remarks that Qal after Hif. is very rare; cf. Is. 31, 5. The inf. abs. is here further emphasized by גַּם, as in 31, 15 וַיֹּאכַל גַּם אֹכֹל.

6. וּמִקְנֵיהֶם, sing. not plural; see the note on 41, 21.

8-27. A list of the family of Jacob who went down into Egypt with him. The names in this list are found again, with several variations, in Num. 26. 1 Chron. 2-8 (cf. also Ex. 6, 14-16), the variations being most numerous in the case of the sons of Benjamin.

Jacob's sons are classified according to his wives, the list falling under four heads: Leah, Zilpah, Rachel, Bilhah. Under

the first head, Leah, come Reuben, with four sons; Simeon, with six; Levi, with three; Judah, with five; Perez and Zerah being regarded as his sons, though they really were his grandsons; Perez has two sons, and as Er and Onan died in Canaan, Judah's sons and grandsons amount to five; Issachar has four sons; Zebulun, three; Leah's daughter Dinah is also mentioned: thus Leah's children and grandchildren amount to 26; and these $26 + \text{Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun} = 32$, and with Jacob himself, 33. Under the second head, Zilpah, come Gad, with seven sons; Asher, with four sons, a daughter (Serah), and two grandsons (7): thus $7 + 7 + 2$ (Gad and Asher) = 16. Under the third head, Rachel, come Joseph and Benjamin; Joseph has two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh; and Benjamin, ten: thus $2 + 2 + 10 = 14$. Under the fourth head, Bilhah, come Dan, with one son; and Naphtali, with four sons: in all, $1 + 4 + 2$ (Dan and Naphtali) = 7. Thus all the family of Jacob, including himself, was $(33 + 16 + 14 + 7)$ 70. The LXX here (ver. 27), cf. Acts 7, 14, make the total number 75, counting (ver. 20) three grandchildren and two great-grandchildren among Joseph's descendants; from 50, 23. Num. 26, 28 ff. 1 Chron. 7, 14 f. The number 70 is mentioned again in Ex. 1, 5. Deut. 10, 22 (LXX in Ex. 75, but in Deut. 70). On the variations in the lists given in this chapter, Num., l. c., and 1 Chron., l. c., cf. the larger commentaries, i. e. Del., p. 487; Di., p. 417 f.; also on the difficulty that arises in the case of Perez, who, being born after the sale of Joseph into Egypt, and before Jacob came to Egypt, had, according to our list, two sons. Thus, as the time between Joseph's sale into Egypt and the coming of Jacob is only twenty-two years, the birth of Perez and his sons must have occurred within twenty-two years, which, of course,

is not impossible, but not very probable. Another difficulty is also discussed by Di. and Del., viz. that Benjamin, the youth (43, 8. 44, 20, etc.), is represented here as the father of ten sons.

15. ואת דינה. If the את is not corrupt, we must render, 'and also Dinah' (governed by ילדה).

20. ויולד ליוסף refers to the object that is implied in ויולד, viz. בנים.

27. הבאה. See the note on 18, 21.

28. להורות. 'That he (Joseph) might give him instructions,' or 'direct him,' i. e. that Joseph might instruct Judah, and give Jacob, with his flocks and herds, every facility to enter the land; so Ges., Kn. Del. makes Judah the subj. to להורות, i. e. Judah went before Jacob to shew him the way, which he (Jacob) could find as easily as Judah. The Sam. Ver., LXX, Pesh. apparently read להורות, as inf. Nif. = להראות (which is found in the Heb.-Sam.), or had this word in their text, which reading is accepted by Di., who considers it confirmed by וירא אלו in ver. 29, and renders, 'That he (Joseph) should appear before him (i. e. come to meet him) to Goshen.'

לפניו, i. e. 'before his (Jacob's) arrival.'

29. ויעל, i. e. from the Nile land to Goshen, which lay on higher ground, Di.

עוד = 'again and again;' cf. Ruth 1, 14.

30. הפעם, as in 2, 23. 18, 32. 29, 34.

31. אעלה, possibly used with reference to the ideal, or real high position of Pharaoh's royal residence, Di.; cf. Ges., Thes., 1022.

33. מעשיכם, singular; cf. on 41, 21.

34. כל רעה. Cf. on 4, 2. The Sam. has the pl. רעים.

47.

2. ומקצה אחיו. 'Out of the whole number of his brethren;' so 1 Kings 12, 31 מקצות העם (not as A.V., 'of the lowest of the people'); Ez. 33, 2 איש אחד מקציהם; 19, 4 is different, cf. the note on that passage.

3. רעה צאן. On the predicate in the sing., see Ges., § 147 c; M. R., § 133. Di., however, considers that רעה is miswritten for רעי, comparing 46, 32; Ewald, § 16 b. The Sam. and several codices (Wright) read the plural.

5 and 6. In the LXX text 6 b is continued with ἦλθον δὲ εἰς Αἴγυπτον πρὸς Ἰωσήφ Ἰακώβ καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤκουσε Φαραὼ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου, καὶ εἶπε Φαραὼ πρὸς Ἰωσήφ λέγων, then 5 b and 6 a follow.

6. ארץ מצרים לפניך הוא. *Casus pendens*; see on 34, 21.

לואם ידעת ויש בם אנשי חיל. 'And if thou knowest that there are capable men among them,' lit. 'and if thou knowest, and there are' etc. On this union of the subordinate clause by waw, see Driver, p. 235, and cf. Job 23, 3 ('knew so that I might find him').

אנשי חיל. 'Able or worthy men;' cf. Ex. 18, 21. 25, and 1 Kings 1, 52 (בן חיל).

ושמתם, the perf. with waw conv. used in making a suggestion; see on 24, 14.

שרי מקנה. Cf. 1 Sam. 21, 8, where Doeg the Edomite is called אשר לשאול. אביר הרעים.

7. ויעמדהו. Cf. העמיד in P with הציג in ver. 2.

ויברך, as in 2 Kings 4, 29, used of greeting any one; cf. 2 Sam. 16, 16.

11. רעמסס. Cf. on 45, 10. רעמסס is here the name of the district, so called from the town of the same name mentioned in Ex. 1, 11. 'The designation "land of Ramses" is only found in this passage,' Kn.

12. ויכלכל . . . את אביו . . . לחם. On כלכל with a double acc., see Ewald, § 283 b.

לפי התף, lit. 'according to the little children,' i. e. 'according to their number and wants,' 'little children being mentioned because they would require much food, and also because people would be less willing to see them in want,' Del. לפי as in Lev. 25, 16. 27, 16.

13. ותלה, ἀπαξ λεγόμεν. Imperf. apoc. Qal of להה for לאה; on the form of the imperf. apoc., see Ges., § 75. Rem. 3 b.

14. הנמצא. Cf. הנמצאת, 19, 15.

15. אפס occurs only in this and the next verse in the Pent.; it is also found in Ps. 77, 9. Is. 16, 4. 29, 20 (all).

17. וינהלם. 'And he sustained them.' נהל is only used in this passage in the sense, 'sustain,' 'nourish.' Elsewhere it means 'to lead' or 'guide;' so Is. 40, 11. Ps. 23, 2.

18. לא נכחד מאדני וגו'. 'We will not hide it from my lord, that if the money is spent, and the cattle we own be my lord's, there is nothing left' etc.; כי אם being taken separately, according to the accentuation. Del. prefers to render them together, 'but,' comparing 2 Sam. 15, 21. 1 Kings 20, 6. 2 Kings 5, 20 (where כי אם is preceded by a protestation), which are not quite parallel to this passage. Others (Kn., Ges.) render כי אם 'but, since,' or 'but, because,' which renderings assign to אם a meaning it can hardly bear. Di., following Kn., renders the words from כי אם down to אדני slightly differently, 'that if our money, and the cattle we own, are

entirely at an end, (and come) to my lord,' comparing for the pregnant construction 14, 15. 42, 28. 43, 33, a rendering that seems somewhat harsh and unnatural. אדני is used here, as in Num. 32, 25. 27. 36, 2, where more than one person is speaking. Del. compares the French '*Monsieur*.'

גויִתנו = '*our bodies*,' i.e. '*ourselves*,' גויִה being used of living beings, as in Dan. 10, 6. Ez. 1, 11. 23. Neh. 9, 37; elsewhere it is only used of a corpse.

19. Notice that נמות is zeugmatically connected with ישב אהל ומקנה 20, cf. 4, 20 אדמתנו.

גם אנחנו גם אדמתנו . . . גם = '*both . . . and*,' as in ver. 3, 43, 8. 44, 16. 46, 34.

תשם, impf. Qal (intrans.) from שם; cf. Ges., § 67. Rem. 3; Stade, § 509. 2; see on 16, 4 (ותקל). With this use of שם, cf. Ez. 12, 19 למען תשם ארצה; 19, 7 ותשם ארץ ומלאה.

21. "וּאת העם העביר אתו וגו'," usually rendered, '*and the people, he removed them into the towns*;' but such a removal of all the people into the towns would be scarcely possible, and it is very doubtful whether העביר can mean this. It is better, if the text is left unchanged, to render, '*and the people he caused to pass over to the towns*' (ואת העם being a *casus pendens*; cf. 13, 15. 21, 13; Driver, § 197. 6; M. R. § 132 a). The meaning being, the people were brought to the towns so that they might be fed from the stores of grain that were there; cf. 41, 48. Tuch interprets the Mass. text as meaning, '*he moved the people from one city into another, throughout the whole land*;' possibly to remove them from the districts in which the land they formerly owned lay. But this would require מעיר לעיר; cf. 2 Chron. 30, 10. The LXX, καὶ τὸν λαὸν κατεδουλώσατο αὐτῷ εἰς παῖδας, so the Sam. 𐤔𐤌𐤕𐤕𐤔𐤕 . 𐤕𐤔𐤕 . 𐤕𐤕𐤕𐤕 . 𐤕𐤔𐤕 . 𐤕𐤕𐤕𐤕, and Vulg.

'*Subjecitque eam (omnem terram) Pharaoni, et cunctos populos ejus,*' which point to a reading ואת העם העביר אתו לעבדים (cf. Jer. 17, 4) = '*the people he made serve him (the king) as slaves.*' Di. adopts this reading, following Knobel. Onq. has וַיֵּת עַמָּא אַעְפֵּר יְתִיָּה מִקָּרִי לְקָרִי, and the Pesh. **ܫܠܚܬܐܡܐܐ**, both = '*and the people, he removed them from town to town,*' a meaning which (see above) the Heb. text cannot bear. Di. remarks, in favour of the rendering of the text adopted by him, that the purchase of the people, corresponding to the purchase of the land, is demanded by the emphatic position of ואת העם; cf. 19 and 23.

22. **כִּי חָק**. **חָק** as in Prov. 30, 8. 31, 15; Ez. 16, 27.

23. **הָא** = הנה occurs only once again in Heb., Ez. 16, 43. It corresponds with the Arab. **هَـ**, Syr. **ܗܐ**.

וּזְרַעְתֶּם. Cf. on 24, 14.

24. **וְאַרְבַּע הִידֹת יִהְיֶה לָכֶם**. '*And four portions ye shall have.*' וְאַרְבַּע הִידֹת must be regarded as object after יִהְיֶה לָכֶם, which is nearly equivalent to '*ye have.*' Cf. Ex. 12, 49 חָקָה אַחַת יִהְיֶה לָכֶם; Num. 9, 14 חָקָה אַחַת יִהְיֶה לָכֶם; see Ewald, § 295 d; Ges., § 147. Rem. 2. Di. accounts for the sing. here on the ground that the numeral is regarded in much the same way as **כָּל**.

הִידֹת. See 43, 34.

26. **לְפָרְעָה לַחֲמִשׁ**. '*For P. with regard to the fifth part.*' It would be less harsh if the text were read **לְפָרְעָה חֲמִשׁ**, with the Syriac, as an explanation of **אֵתָּה**. The LXX have **τῇ Φαραῶ ἀποπεμπτοῦν**, as though the text were **לְפָרְעָה לַחֲמִשׁ**.

27. **וַיֵּאחָזוּ**. See on 34, 10.

29. **שִׁים נָא יָדְךָ תַּחַת יְרֵכִי**. See the note of 24, 2.

31. **וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוֶה יִשְׂרָאֵל עַל רֹאשׁ הַמִּטָּה**. '*And Israel*

bowed down towards the head of the bed; so Di., Del. The aged patriarch sat upright while speaking with Joseph, and as he was too weak to rise, turned and inclined himself towards the upper end of the bed, and offered up thanks to God that his request was granted; cf. the Vulg., '*adoravit Israel Deum, conversus ad lectuli caput*,' and 1 Kings 1, 47. Tuch renders, '*leant back upon the head of the bed*.' The LXX, Syr., and Itala read הַפִּטָּה as הַפִּטָּה, the LXX being quoted thus in Heb. 11, 21 (*ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ*), Jacob being represented as bowing over the top of his staff, or, as others suppose, over the staff of Joseph (which he carried as a token of his authority) as a mark of homage to him; cf. 37, 7. But this reading is not so natural as הַפִּטָּה, and a suffix would be required (מִפִּתָּהּ), which the Vss. express.

48

1. וַיֹּאמֶר לְיוֹסֵף. '*And one told Joseph*' (sc. הָאֶמֶר). The third pers. sing. being here used like the impersonal, '*man sagte*,' '*on dit*,' Ewald, § 294 b; Ges., § 137. 3; M. R., § 123. 2. In 22, 20 we find וַיֵּנֶר used; but here the active is employed by the narrator, as וַיֹּאמֶר is not used in this sense; so in ver. 2 וַיֵּנֶר, and again וַיֹּאמֶר.

4. הִנְנִי מִפְּרֵךְ וְהִרְבִּיתִךְ. The perf. with waw conv. after a word pointing to the future, as in 7, 4 וּמַחֲיִי ... מִמָּטִיר; Is. 7, 14 וְקִרְאָתָהּ ... הָעֵלְמָה הַזֶּה; see Driver, § 113. 1; M. R., § 24. 2 a; Ges., § 126. 6 a.

מִפְּרֵךְ. On the part. as *futurum instans*, see on 6, 17.

5. לִי הֵם. וְעַתָּה שְׁנֵי בָנִים. On the *casus pends*, see on 34, 21.

6. וּמוֹלַדְתָּךְ. 'And thy offspring;' מולדת, as in Lev. 18, 9. 11.

"עַל שֵׁם אַחִיהֶם וְגו'". 'According to the name of their brethren shall they be called in their inheritance,' i.e. their descendants shall dwell among the posterity of Ephraim and Manasseh, and be reckoned as belonging to them, and not as separate tribes.

7. מִפָּדָן. Everywhere else P calls Mesopotamia אֶרֶם; cf. on 25, 20. Possibly the omission of אֶרֶם is due to a copyist's mistake. The Sam. has אֶרֶם פָּדָן.

מָתָה עָלַי. 'Died, to my sorrow.' For this use of עָלַי, cf. Eccl. 2, 17 מָתָה עָלַי הַמַּעֲשֶׂה. See also 33, 13 and the note on that passage.

כְּבֵרֶת אֶרֶץ. Cf. the note on 35, 16.

9. בֹּזֵה 'here;' so 38, 21.

קָחָם נָא. Ewald, § 253 a, and Stade, § 631 e, compare קָחָם here with בָּצָעַם (Amos 9, 1), the suffix being attached to the word ending in a guttural, the tone being placed on the penult. קָחָם, however, here has no accent at all, as it is connected with נָא by Maqqef, and so deprived of its accent; and the — of קָחָם is consequently shortened into קָחָ: and in Amos l. c. the tone on בָּצָעַם is drawn back on to the penult. to avoid two tone-syllables coming together, the next word being בְּרָאשׁ.

וְאֶבְרָכֶם. For the pausal seghol, cf. 21, 9 מִצִּיחֶךָ and the note there; also the frequent לְעוֹלָם וָעֶד. In Num. 6, 27 we find אֶבְרָכֶם in pause, also in ordinary editions in this passage.

11. רָאָה for רְאוּ, like עָשׂוּ for עֲשׂוּת in 31, 28 (see the note on that passage), and עָשָׂה for עֲשׂוּת, 50, 20.

פִּלְלֵתִי. According to Ben Asher in the *Dikduke Ha-ta-*

mim, ed. Baer and Strack, Leipzig, 1879, § 49, the — in the first person perf. Pī'el is always preserved in pause, except in this word; הִלַּכְתִּי, Ps. 38, 7; יִהְיֶה לִּי, Ps. 119, 43, etc.; יִשְׁרָתִי, Ps. 119, 128.

12. לֹאפִּיר, as in Num. 22, 31. In 19, 1. 42, 6 we find אִפִּים alone used after וַיִּשְׁתַּחוּ and וַיִּשְׁתַּחוּ respectively.

14. שָׁכַל אֶת יָדָיו. 'Crossing his hands;' the construction is the same as in 44, 12; cf. the note on that passage. This rendering is the same as that of the LXX, Syr., Vulg., and most moderns, and is suitable to the context; cf. ver. 13. Cf. the Arab. شَكَّلَ 'plexuit,' 'ligavit.' Onq. and Saadiah render, 'he made his hands wise,' i.e. 'he placed them so intentionally,' which assigns a doubtful meaning to שָׁכַל (= הִשְׁכִּיל); moreover with this rendering בִּידָיו would be more natural, as Di. points out. With this verse cf. Matt. 19, 13 f. Mark 10, 16, where Christ in blessing lays His hands on those whom He blessed.

15. מַעֲוֵרֵי עַד הַיּוֹם הַזֶּה. This phrase is only found once again in the O. T., viz. Num. 22, 30 מַעֲוֹד עַד הַיּוֹם הַזֶּה.

16. וַיִּקְרָא בָהֶם שְׁמִי. Cf. 21, 12 and the note there. 'In them let my name be named,' i.e. 'be made famous through their offspring.' Del. renders, 'On them let my name be called.' בָּהֶם = עֲלֵיהֶם, i.e. 'let them be regarded as my children, and sharers of the promises made to me and mine.'

יִרְגֹּ. רִגָה is only found in this passage in the O. T.

17. יָשַׁת. Notice the tense, 'was placing;' Jacob had not *actually* placed his hands on the heads of Ephraim and Manasseh, but was in the act of placing them; cf. Driver, § 39 β. The imperfects with waw conv. give details of Jacob's blessing which have been omitted, though the actual blessing

is given in the preceding verses; cf. 27, 24. 37, 6. 42, 21 ff. 45, 21-24; Driver, § 75 β.

19. מלא הגוים (cf. Is. 31, 4) = המון גוים in 17, 5.

22. ואני נתתי לך שכם אחד על אחיך. 'And I give thee one mountain slope above thy brethren.' שכם = 'shoulder,' then applied to the slope of a mountain, like כתף, Num. 34, 11. Josh. 15, 18. Is. 11, 14; see Ges., *Thes.*, 1407. לֶאֱחָד is *status absolutus* with the vocalisation of the *status constructus*, the shorter pronunciation being sometimes chosen in the flow of speech; see Ewald, § 267 b; Ges., § 116. 6; and cf. Zech. 11, 7 וְלֶאֱחָד קָרָאתִי . . . וְלֶאֱחָד קָרָאתִי; Is. 27, 12 לֶאֱחָד אֶחָד. שכם is taken by Onq. and Pesh. in the sense 'portion,' a translation that is too indefinite. לקחתי and נתתי are perhaps best taken with Tuch and Del. as prophetic perfects (see, however, Di., p. 431). The meaning of the promise seems to be that the descendants of Joseph should have a mountain tract, in addition to their other territory. Possibly the word שכם is chosen with reference to the well-known place of that name in the territory of Ephraim; cf. the LXX rendering, *Σίκιμα ἐξάιπερον*, and John 4, 5. Tuch and others consider that שכם אחד means that two portions of territory should be assigned to Ephraim and Manasseh (cf. ver. 5), as contrasted with the one portion that the other tribes were to receive. But שכם אחד can hardly mean 'one portion,' unless the rendering of Onq. and the Pesh. be adopted, which, as was remarked above, does not adequately represent the Hebrew words. A portion of land would embrace more than one 'mountain slope.'

בחרבי ובקשתי are curiously rendered in some texts, cf. Onq. בְּצִלִּיתִי וּבִבְרָעִיתִי 'with my prayer and entreaty' (Berliner's text follows the Mass. text, see the notes in his edition,

part ii, p. 17). Another curious paraphrase is proposed by Hieron. (*Quaest.*, ed. Lagarde, p. 66), 'dabo tibi Sicimam, quam emi in fortitudine mea, hoc est in pecunia quam multo labore et sudore quaesivi.' In his translation, however, he follows the Heb. text.

49.

In this chapter is contained the so-called 'Blessing of Jacob,' a name which owes its origin to ver. 28, which however probably belongs, not to the 'Blessing,' but the following narrative, and was derived from a different document. This designation cannot be regarded as a suitable one, as in point of fact only two of the tribes are really blessed, viz. Judah and Joseph, the utterances of the patriarch in the case of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi being full of reproach, and a future predicted for them the reverse of prosperous. It would be better designated by the title Del. gives it, 'The prophetic sayings of Jacob concerning the Twelve.' The six sons of Leah are first mentioned, then Bilhah's eldest son, Zilpah's two sons (the eldest first), Bilhah's second son, and Rachel's two sons, Joseph the eldest first. The order in which they occur is partly that in which they were born, and partly that in which the territories represented by them geographically stand, starting from the south of Canaan and going northwards (Ewald, *Hist.*³, ii. p. 435; Eng. trans., ii. p. 308). Thus the four elder sons come first, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah; but then the order of birth is abandoned, and Leah's other two sons, Zebulon (Jacob's tenth son) and Issachar (Jacob's ninth son), are inserted, Zebulon being placed before Issachar, as the future that Jacob predicts for him is more prosperous and honourable than that of Issachar (Di.). Cf. Deut. 33, 18,

where Zebulon and Issachar come together, but Zebulon first, as here. The four last sons are cited according to their geographical position; Benjamin, Joseph, Naphtali, Asher (from south to north), Joseph and Benjamin also being in the proper order of their birth. Dan is probably placed after Issachar, as being the first son of Jacob by his wives' hand-maidens (in order of birth he follows Judah, but as the order of birth is abandoned to enumerate Leah's six sons, Dan, the fifth, is mentioned first, after the six sons of Leah). Gad would then be placed after Dan, and before Naphtali, who was born before him, so as not to disturb the geographical arrangement—Benjamin, Joseph, Naphtali, Asher—and possibly to keep Zilpah's two sons together. In Deut. 33, the 'Blessing of Moses,'—which has many points of contact with this chapter, both in the figures it employs and the language used,—the order is varied; viz. Reuben, Judah, Levi (whose blessing contrasts strangely with Jacob's words in ver. 5), Benjamin, Joseph (Ephraim and Manasseh are mentioned by name), Zebulon, Issachar, Gad, Dan, Naphtali, Asher, while Simeon in the text as we now have it is not mentioned at all.

The language of this chapter should be noticed. In its elevated tone, in vigour and force, and in the numerous figurative expressions employed, it surpasses the other poetical passages in Genesis (9, 25 ff. 14, 19 ff. 24, 66. 25, 23. 27, 27 ff. 39 f.). Many of the expressions employed are rare, and unusual in the later stages of the language, e. g. פָּחַז (*ḥpax* λεγ.) and הוֹחִיר, ver. 4; מִכְרָה, ver. 5 (a *ḥpax* λεγ. of uncertain meaning); מַחֲקֵק, ver. 10 (occurring again (in the poetical fragment) Num. 21, 18. Deut. 33, 21. Judg. 5, 14. Ps. 60, 9); סוֹחַ, ver. 11 (*ḥpax* λεγ.); חִבְלִילִי, ver. 12 (*ḥpax* λεγ.); מִשְׁפָּחִים, ver. 14 (only found once again, Judg. 5, 16); שְׂפִיפֵן, ver. 17 (*ḥpax* λεγ.); שְׁלֹחַ, ver. 21 (only used thus in this passage);

פרת, ver. 22 (observe the archaic fem. ending), only in this passage for פָּרָה; רבו, ver. 23 (רבב is perhaps found again in Ps. 18, 15 ברקים רב, see the note on this verse); ותשב... קשתו, ver. 24, etc.; also the archaic ending י (the old binding vowel) in אסרי לגפן; בני אתנו, אסרי לגפן; the suffix הִי for י, in עִירָה and סוּתָה, and possibly in שִׁלָּה (cf. the note on this word); the poetical עָלִי for עַל; כבוד, poetical for נפש, with which it is here parallel, ver. 6; אמרי, ver. 21, poetical for דברי; the poetical זרעי ידיו, ver. 24, etc. Probably this chapter is the oldest portion of the book of Genesis, being incorporated into one of the original documents, out of which the present book grew, from a still older source. On the special literature of this chapter, see Tuch, p. 479 f., and Di., p. 435 f.

1. יקרא אתכם. קרא = קרה, as in 42, 4; cf. the note on that passage.

באחרית הימים. 'In days to come,' lit. 'in the end of days.' אחרית is used here as in Num. 24, 14. Deut. 4, 30. Jer. 23, 20, etc., denoting the end of the period which the prophet sees, or which he has in view. The LXX have ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν; cf. Heb. 1, 1 and 1 Pet. 1, 20 (ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων); Syr. ܒܫܠܐ ܕܝܡܝܢܐ; Onq. ܒܫܠܐ ܕܝܡܝܢܐ; Vulg. 'in diebus novissimis.' The formula is also common in prophecy in a somewhat different sense, e. g. Hos. 3, 5. Mic. 4, 1. Ez. 38, 16.

2. 'Gather yourselves and hear, sons of Jacob;
And hearken unto Israel your father.

3. Reuben—my firstborn art thou, my strength and the
firstfruits of my vigour.

Excelling in dignity and excelling in might.

Boiling over like water, excel not thou;

For thou didst go up to thy father's bed:

There thou didst pollute it; he went up to my couch!

Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, excels his brethren in dignity and power, but loses his privileges through his sin. In the post-Mosaic time the tribe of Reuben sinks into obscurity. With the exception of one successful campaign against the Hagarenes (1 Chron. 5, 8-10), nothing more is known of the doings of this tribe.

בכרי אתה might be rendered, '*my firstborn, thou,*' regarding אתה as a vocative; the rendering given above is, however, better.

כחי = '*my manly strength.*' און, אוני, as in Deut. 21, 17. Ps. 78, 51. 105, 36, of genital power. LXX, σὺ ἰσχύς μου καὶ ἀρχὴ τέκνων μου; Vulg. '*et principium doloris mei*' (as though און were און), following (as often) Aq. κεφάλαιον λύπης μου, and Symm. ἀρχὴ δόλυνός μου.

יתר שאת ויתר עז, lit. '*excellence of dignity and excellence of power,*' יתר both times being abstract for concrete. שאת as in Ps. 62, 5. Job 13, 11. 31, 23. Hab. 1, 7. עז not an adj. but pausal form of עז, see on 43, 14; so יטרף in ver. 27 in pause for יטרף. The LXX render σκληρὸς φέρεσθαι, καὶ σκληρὸς αὐθάδης, while Onq. renders as follows: לך הנה חזי: למיסב תלתה חלקין בכוריתא בהניתא ומלכותא '*for thee it was provided to receive three portions, the right of firstborn, priesthood, and the kingdom,*' in accordance with the Jewish tradition, which assigned these three privileges to Reuben as the firstborn.

4. פחו כמים, lit. '*a bubbling over like water.*' The root פחו in Arabic (فحز I, V) = '*to boast;*' in Aramaic the subs. פסול occurs in the Pesh. Vers., 2 Cor. 12, 21. Eph. 4, 19 = ἀσέλγεια. The root properly = '*to exceed bounds, be inordinate;*' LXX well, ἐξύβρισας. Only the comparison gives the idea of *boiling* or *bubbling*. פחו, like יתר in the preceding

verse, is abstract for concrete; cf. Ewald, § 296 b; Driver, § 189. Obs. The words may be taken as vocative, or (with Del.) as a descriptive apposition to the subject ראובן. The Heb.-Sam. has פָּחִיזָה, and the other Vss. render as though פָּחִיזָה stood instead of פָּחִיז; but it is not necessary to suppose that the text they translated from actually had the second pers. of the verb, their renderings are probably chosen to express פָּחִיז with greater clearness. פָּחִיזִים, part. of פָּחִיז, occurs twice in the O. T., Judg. 9, 4. Zeph. 3, 4; in the sense of 'wanton' in Judg. l. c., and 'boasting' in Zeph. l. c., of false prophets.

אל תוֹתֵר, i. e. with reference to the יֹתֵר mentioned in ver. 3. Render, 'Do not thou excel' (the jussive, with a negative, expressing a desire or wish, Driver, § 50 γ), i. e. 'mayest thou lose the privileges that belong to thee as firstborn,' viz. those mentioned in ver. 3. LXX, μη ἐξέσῃς (cf. Lagarde's *Genesis Graece*, p. 202, notes), which Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 373, regards, not as indicating a different reading, but as a paraphrase on the part of the LXX, who refer תוֹתֵר back to פָּחִיז, the paraphrase being due to a desire to mitigate the effects of Reuben's sin. The Syriac has ܐܠܐ ܠܦܚܝܝܬܐ, reading the text as תִּתֵּיִר.

כי עלית משכבי אביך. כי עלית is here construed with the acc., as in Num. 13, 17 ועליתם את ההר. Di. explains the plural as meaning a double bed; Del. explains it by Ges., § 108. 2 (nouns denoting extension of *space* or *time*, used in the plural). With the plural here, יִצְעִי אֶבְי of 1 Chron. 5, 1 may be compared, Reuben also being referred to.

יצועי עלה. These words are addressed, in astonishment at Reuben's sin, by Jacob to his other sons; therefore the third pers.; cf. Is. 42, 20. 51, 18. 52, 14. The LXX, Pesh.,

Onq. render as though the text had עָלֶיהָ, possibly an attempt to amend the Heb. text, which is not necessary, while the Vulg. leaves עלה untranslated, and makes יִצְוֵי the obj. of חלל. Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 374, supposes that these words were not the real text, but that יִצְוֵי בִלְהָה was written originally, which afterwards was changed into יִצְוֵי עלה, as being too clear. He objects to our present text because everywhere else יִצְוֵי is used in the plural, and only in this passage in the singular. Di. describes his emendation, which is very needless, as 'the purest prose.' Ewald, *History*³, i. p. 535, Eng. trans., i. p. 373, foot-note, renders, 'my couch of highness,' 'my lofty couch,' pointing עָלָה as עֲלָה = 'a step,' a rendering that can scarcely be justified. In 1 Chron. i. c. the right of firstborn, which Reuben lost, is given to Joseph, while Judah received his (Reuben's) privilege of royalty. In Deut. 33, 6 Reuben's blessing is as follows: יְחִי רְאוּבֵן וְאֵל 'Let R. live and not die, yet let his men be few.'

5-7. 'Simeon and Levi are brethren;

Weapons of violence are their shepherds' staves.

Into their council, let not my soul come;

With their assembly, let not my honour be united;

For in their anger they slew men,

And in their wantonness houghed oxen.

Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;

And their wrath, for it was cruel:

I will divide them in Jacob,

And scatter them in Israel.'

5. אָחִים, either predicate or in apposition to שְׁמֵעוֹן וְלֵוִי. Simeon and Levi are brothers, not only as sons of the same parents, but as being alike in their dispositions.

מִכְרֵתֵיהֶם. The meaning of this word, which only

occurs in this passage, is very uncertain. (1) It is commonly rendered '*sword*,' a meaning which was first hinted at by the Jews, who compared מכרה fancifully with the Greek μάχαρη; see Bereshith Rabba, c. 99 אמר רבי יוחנן לשון יוני הוא מכירין פי' קורין לחרבות מכירין ויש אומרים מכרותיהן: Rabbi Johanan says the word מכרות is a Greek word, as they (the Greeks) call swords מכירין (μάχαραι). Others think that מכרות = מגורות, comparing Ez. 16, 3.' Del. also assigns the meaning '*sword*' to מכרה, deriving it from פור, or rather פָּרַר = פור (after the analogy of מַאֲרָה, מְגִירָה, מְקַרָּה), which has the meaning '*to dig*' or '*pierce*.' Hieron. and Rashi also render '*sword*;' see Ges., *Thes.*, p. 672. (2) Tuch assigns to the word the meaning '*plot*' or '*contrivance*,' lit. '*windings*,' from כר = '*to wind*,' but, as Del. points out, כר does not mean '*to wind*,' but '*to be round*,' while L. de Dieu and Maurer also render '*plots*,' but get this meaning from מַכְרָא = māḵārā in Ethiopic and مَكْر in Arabic, '*to plan*,' '*contrive*.' We must then, however, point the form מְכַרְתֵּיהֶם, not מְכִרְתֵּיהֶם; see Ewald, § 260 a. (3) Kn., Boettcher, § 791 (though he adheres to the Mass. pointing), and others render, '*marriage contracts*,' as though מכר = the Syriac مَحَضَ '*desponsavit*;' מכר, however, means '*to sell*,' and if מכר can = مَحَضَ (which in Heb. would usually be rendered by מהר), as מַחֵז is always used of 'the wooer' or 'suitor' (Del.), (see, however, Payne Smith, *Thesaurus Syriacus*, col. 2107), the reference to Dinah's brethren would be hardly suitable—though the next verse certainly refers to the incident narrated in chap. 34—and '*marriage contracts*' could scarcely be called כלים. Knobel alters the reading into מְכִרְתֵּיהֶם. (4) Di. derives the word from כר '*to be round*,' and says it means a '*round curved instrument*,' perhaps a '*curved knife*' or '*sickle*.'

Ewald, *Hist.*³, ii. p. 493, Eng. trans., ii. p. 349, and Wellhausen, *History of Israel*, Eng. trans., p. 144, render (also from כָּרַר), 'shepherds' staves,' or as we should say in English, 'shepherds' crooks,' which perhaps is the most suitable rendering. The LXX have συνετέλεσαν ἀδικίαν ἐξ αἰρέσεως αὐτῶν, as though the text were מְכַרְתִּיהֶם בְּלִי חַמֶּם 'they ended the violence of their nature;' so Geiger translates, *Urschrift*, p. 374 f., regarding this translation of the LXX as intended to tone down the violence of Simeon and Levi's conduct. The Syriac has ܩܕܝܬܐ ܕܩܝܡܐ ܕܡܝܢ ܬܠܡܐ ܕܡܝܢܐ 'instruments of violence from their nature;' possibly they connected מְכַרְתִּיהֶם with מְכֻרְתִּיהֶם 'birth,' 'descent.' Onq. renders גִּבּוֹרִים בְּאֶרֶץ הוֹתְבוֹתָהֶן עָבְדוּ זְבוּרָא 'mighty men, in the land they dwell in they did a mighty deed,' as though מְכַרְתִּיהֶם = מְגִירֵיהֶם; so Kimchi and the A.V., who supply 'in,' which is wanting in the Heb. text. Onq.'s rendering seems an endeavour to transform Simeon and Levi's cruel deed into a noble one. The Vulg. gives 'vasa iniquitatis bellantia.'

6. The first portion of this verse is rendered as follows in the A.V. and A.V.R.: 'O my soul, come not thou into their secret (A.V.R. "council," marg. "secret"); unto their assembly, mine honour (A.V.R. "my glory"), be not thou united,' taking תְּבִא and תַּחַד as second pers. sing. masc. (though נַפְשִׁי is more commonly fem.), and נַפְשִׁי and כְּבוֹדִי as vocatives. The rendering given above is that adopted by Di. and Del.

תַּחַד is imperf. Qal of יָחַד. The Heb.-Sam. reads אל יחד.

כְּבוֹדִי, 'my honour' or 'glory,' is rhythmically interchanged with נַפְשִׁי here. In Ps. 7, 6 כְּבוֹדִי is parallel to נַפְשִׁי, and in Ps. 16, 9. 108, 2 to לְבִי; cf. also Ps. 30, 13. 57, 9, where it is used in the sense of נַפְשִׁי. כְּבוֹד is here fem. by Ewald,

§ 174 b (names of invisible active powers are fem.; so נפש is usually fem., and כברי being parallel to it, is also regarded as fem.). The LXX render אל תחר כברי with μη ἐρίσαι τὰ ἡπατά μου, as though the text were אֱלֹהֵי־יָחַר כְּבִרִי; see Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 319, who regards the rendering of the LXX as intentional, to avoid the possibility of confounding the human כבר (Doxa) with the divine, the word כבר, when equivalent to נפש, having 'both the idea of divine majesty and the idea of the higher human nature.'

איש may be either collective—cf. the rendering given above—or the sing. may be used poetically for the plural.

וברצנם. '*In their wanton wrath.*' רצון, here parallel to אף, means '*unrestrained passion;*' cf. Esther 9, 5 ויעשו בשנאייהם כרצונם.

עקרו שור. '*They houghed oxen,*' i. e. severed the sinews of the thigh and so rendered the animals useless; so LXX, ἐνευροκόπησαν ταῦρον; cf. Josh. 11, 6. 9. 2 Sam. 8, 4. Onq., Pesh., Aq., Symm., Hieron., Vulg., and A.V. (but not A.V. R.) take שור as שור, and render, '*a wall*' (this reading, according to Wright, being found in three MSS.), pointing עָקְרוּ, עָקְרוּ (cf. Zeph. 2, 4), and taking עָקְרוּ in the sense, '*they destroyed,*' a meaning of the root which is common in Aramaic. Kn. points out that in 34, 28 f. Jacob's sons carried off the cattle as spoil, and Di., p. 439, suggests that the rendering '*wall*' may have been adopted to avoid a discrepancy in the narrative here and in chap. 34. Schumann and others consider that שור refers to שכם, the son of חמור, comparing Ps. 68, 31. Deut. 33, 17, also Ps. 22, 13. Is. 14, 9, but this reference to שכם is very doubtful, and seems hardly justified by the passages cited in its defence.

7. עו is the pausal form of עו; so ה' pausal form of ה', 25, 7, and ק' pausal form of ק', Ex. 32, 20.

כי קשתה . . . כי עו. Cf. a similar change in Song of Songs 8, 6 קנאה קשה כשאל קנאה.

The Heb.-Sam. text has אריר for אריר, and וְהִבְרָתָם for וְעִבְרָתָם, probably an intentional change, so that Jacob should not be represented as cursing them. The Sam. Version renders in the same way as the Heb.-Sam. text; cf. Targ. Ps.-Jon.

In Deut. 33, 8 f. Levi's blessing is entirely different in its tone from the severe language used by Jacob in this chapter; while Simeon is not mentioned in Deut. 33, at least in our present text.

The Simeonites received as their portion several cities in the נגב, i. e. the southern portion of Palestine, in the midst of the territory of Judah (cf. Josh. 15, 26-32. 42 with Josh. 19, 1-9. 1 Chron. 4, 28-32); while Levi, according to Num. 35. Josh. 21, receives no special portion of territory, but has forty-eight cities assigned to him to dwell in by the other tribes.

8-12. 'Judah, thou, may thy brethren praise thee :

May thy hand be on the neck of thy foes ;

May thy father's sons bow down to thee.

A lion's whelp is Judah ;

From the prey, my son, art thou gone up :

He couched, he lay down like a lion,

And like a lioness ; who can rouse him ?

The marshall's staff shall not depart from Judah,

Nor the leader's staff from between his feet,

Until he come to Shiloh ;

And may the obedience of the peoples be his.

Binding to the vine his foal,

*And to the Sorek vine his ass's colt :
 He washes in wine his garments ;
 And in the blood of grapes his raiment :
 Dark are his eyes with wine,
 And white his teeth with milk.'*

8. The *name* here suggests the form of the blessing ; cf. 29, 35, as though it were, '*Praise . . . thy brethren shall praise thee.*'

אתה prefixed as a nom. abs., like אנכי in 24, 27 ; cf. the note on that passage, also Ewald, § 309 b ; Ges., § 145. 2.

"ידך בערף וגו'". Cf. Job 16, 12 ויפצצני בערפי ואחז בערפי.

בני אביך. Not אחיך or בני אמך, but בני אביך ; for all Jacob's sons—not only those Leah bore him—shall praise Judah.

9. גור אריה יהודה. The comparison with a lion is not uncommon ; see Deut. 33, 20 (where Gad is compared with a lioness), and 22 (where Dan is spoken of as a lion's whelp) ; cf. also Num. 23, 24. 24, 9 (which bears a striking resemblance to this passage, כרע שכב כארי וכלביא מי יקימו, Mic. 5, 7).

מטרף בני עלית. '*From the prey, my son, art thou gone up,*' i. e. Judah is like a lion reascending to the mountain (cf. Song of Songs 4, 8) after having devoured his prey. LXX render עלית with ἀνέβη, and מטרף with ἐκ βλαστοῦ, taking it as in Ez. 17, 9 כָּל־מִטְרָפֵי צִמְחָהּ '*all its fresh springing leaves.*' עלה Hif. is found in Ez. 19, 3, meaning '*to bring up* (of a lion) ;' but as עלה is generally only used of vegetation in the sense to '*grow up,*' the rendering, '*From the prey, my son, art thou gone up,*' is preferable. If Judah were compared to a lion growing up, the addition of כאריה וכלביא would be hardly necessary.

כלביא. The lioness, defending her young, is fiercer than the lion (Herod. iii. 108).

10. לא יסור . . . עמים. The rendering given above is that adopted by Di. and Del.; but as will be shewn below it cannot be regarded as satisfactory. First of all let us examine the rendering of the A.V. and A.V.R., 'until Shiloh come.' ¹נִשְׁלָה is here taken as a personal name, possibly meaning 'peaceful,' or 'peace-bringer.' But, as is generally admitted (see Professor Driver, in the *Cambridge Journal of Philology*, xiv. 2, and in *The Expositor*, July, 1885), there are serious philological difficulties in the way of this view. As pointed in our present texts, the ending ה must either stand for the suffix of the third pers. masc. sing., or mark the word as a pr. n.; cf. יתרו, ערו, דורו, נשלמה, etc. From these examples the word might, as far as its form goes, be a personal pr. n. If it be a pr. n., it must obviously, in a passage like the present, have some special significance. נִשְׁלָה apparently must be connected with נִשְׁלָה, which denotes 'to be at ease,' or 'quiet.' The only exact parallel is נִלָּה, the name of a place. But neither נִלָּה nor נִשְׁלָה can be derived from גִּלָּה and נִשְׁלָה respectively, after the analogy of בִּישׁוּר, קִיטוּר; for—as Tuch argues, and Del. allows—they would, if derived from ל'ה verbs, following analogy, be נִשְׁלָו and נִשְׁלָו. But the Gentile names נִשְׁלָוִי and נִשְׁלָוִי (2 Sam. 15, 12. 1 Kings 11, 29) shew that נִשְׁלָה and נִשְׁלָה are really apocopated from נִשְׁלָוִי and נִשְׁלָו, and have to be regarded as coming from the roots *שול or שיל, and

¹ The word נִשְׁלָה is pointed נִשְׁלָה, נִשְׁלָה, and נִשְׁלָה. The first punctuation with the *scriptio plena*, being of a later date than נִשְׁלָה, נִשְׁלָה, is only found a few times. It is worthy of notice that the *scriptio plena* is not found on the Moabite stone, nor do the Versions have it in נִשְׁלָה.

*גִּיל or גִּילָה. Further, if שִׁילָה could possibly be derived from שָׁלָה, 'שָׁלָה' is not a full and significant word like שָׁלָם (Zech. 9, 10); at the most it denotes *mere* rest (Ps. 122, 6. 7), and is often associated with the idea of careless worldly ease (e. g. Job 12, 6. Ez. 16, 49).' So the rendering, '*peaceful one*,' or '*peace-bringer*,' can hardly be got out of the root שָׁלָה. Further, there is no allusion in any other part of the O. T. to *Shiloh* as a personal name. Del. and Di. adopt the rendering given in the translation of vers. 8–12, above, arguing that the philological difficulty just mentioned, the absence of any allusion in subsequent parts of the O. T. to *Shiloh* as a personal name, and the fact that שִׁילָה everywhere else in the O. T. is the name of a place, favour the rendering, '*until he come to Shiloh*;' cf. 1 Sam. 4, 12 וַיָּבֹא שִׁילָה '*he came to Shiloh*.' They then, following the course of history, suppose that the prophecy was fulfilled in Josh. 18, 1, where the settlement of the land is described, pointing out that at an early date pre-eminence was assigned to Judah,—e. g. Num. 10, 14, the tribe marched first in the wilderness; Judg. 1, 2, advanced first to battle (cf. Judg. 20, 18); Josh. 15, was the first to receive its share when the land was divided,—and urge that the arrival of the Israelites at *Shiloh* was really a turning-point in their history,—the period of wandering was ended, the period of rest began,—a turning-point of sufficient importance to be noticed in the blessing; cf. Josh. 21, 42. 22, 4. The position Judah had gained was in subsequent years confirmed; the 'obedience of the peoples' was realised in the victories of David (2 Sam. 8), while it also included the ideal relation of Israel to the heathen, which is more distinctly spoken of by the prophets. The Messianic idea is thus not excluded in this view, though it cannot be attached to the word *Shiloh*. This view is also adopted by Herder (*Vom*

Geist der Hebr. Poesie, ii. 6); Ewald, *Jahrbücher*, ii. 51; *Hist.*, ii. 283 f. (Eng. trans.), and others. It is objected to by Schultz (*Alttest. Theologie*, 1878, pp. 668-672), Cheyne (*Isaiah*, vol. ii [eds. 1, 2], Essay iv), and by Professor Driver, who points out that Judah is represented as possessing not only supremacy, but royalty; for שֶׁבֶט standing in ver. 10 alone, without any qualification, suggests rather a *sceptre* than a 'commander's staff' (in Judg. 5, 14 שֶׁבֶט סֵפֶר may = 'a commander's staff'; cf. הַסֵּפֶר in 2 Kings 25, 19, but here שֶׁבֶט has no such qualification). The מִחֶקֶק מִבֵּן represents rather a king sitting on his throne than a commander on active service, and the view that Judah will have not only supremacy, but royalty, is confirmed by a comparison of 8 b with 37, 7. Judah, too, enjoyed no royal power till long after Josh. 18, the passages in Num. and Josh. attributing only supremacy, not royalty, to him; and if שֶׁבֶט can bear the meaning assigned to it by Di. and Del., the context contains indications that the picture is one of royalty, and not mere supremacy; see further, Driver, l. c.

As Professor Driver has shewn in his two articles already referred to, the word שִׁלֹּה is first connected with the Messiah in a passage in the Talmud, *Sanh.* 98 b, where the pupils of Rabbi Shila compliment their master by connecting his name with a title of the Messiah, calling him 'Shiloh,' on the ground of the present passage. The versions, as will be seen, have not interpreted it in this way, and it is doubtful whether the rendering, 'until Shiloh come,' appears at all before the sixteenth century. The LXX render the verse, Οὐκ ἐκλείψει ἄρχων ἐξ Ἰουδα, καὶ ἡγούμενος ἐκ τῶν μηρῶν αὐτοῦ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ καὶ αὐτὸς προσδοκία ἐθνῶν. Variants are ὁ ἀπόκειται; so Ignatius, Irenaeus, Tertullian, Leo, Ambrosius, and Theodoret; see Lagarde, *Gen. Graece*, p. 203: ὁ

ἀπόκειται αὐτῷ and ὁ ἀπόκειται, see *Journ. Phil.*, l. c., p. 4. The last two variants are unimportant. τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ is a paraphrastic rendering, which takes שְׁלָה as = שְׁלָהּ, i. e. לְאִשְׁרָאֵל (see 2 Kings 6, 11. Song of Songs 1, 7; and cf. the note on 6, 3). ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ὃ ἀπόκειται, this rendering is not a faithful reproduction of the Heb., as it supplies the subject ('until he comes, whose [it is]'), which is wanting in the Hebrew. ἐκ τῶν μηρῶν αὐτοῦ = מִבֵּין רַגְלָיו; cf. Deut. 28, 57 מִבֵּין רַגְלֶיהָ: LXX διὰ τῶν μηρῶν αὐτῆς. προσδοκία for יְקָהָת seems to connect it with קָהָה, תִּקְוָה. Pesh. has لَا تَحْبُ مَحْمُلًا مَعِ يَهُوَّاهُ عَصَا مُلْكٍ، مَعِ حَمَلٌ قَدَحَةٍ، يَلْجَأُ مَعِ يَهُوَّاهُ، عَصَا مُلْكٍ، كَقَدَحَةٍ، 'The sceptre (שֵׁבֶט) shall not depart from Judah, nor an interpreter from between his feet, until he come whose it is, and him the nations expect.' מַדְבֵּר = 'an interpreter,' 'announcer.' The Pesh. in Deut. 33, 21. Judg. 5, 14. Is. 33, 22 uses the same word again for מַחֲקֵק. Possibly this is a free translation on the part of the Syriac Vers.; in the two passages in the Psalms (60, 9. 108, 9) where מַחֲקֵק occurs, the Pesh. gives מַלְכִּי 'my king.' The מַחֲקֵק in both the Psalms is Judah. שְׁלָהּ, the Syriac renders שְׁלָהּ, like the LXX, = שְׁלָהּ. In the present text the Pesh. has nothing to explain the fem. מַלְכִּי. Possibly the original form of the text has been preserved by Aphraates (330–350 A. D.), who gives מַלְכִּי = 'kingdom,' after מַלְכִּי. This version also connects יְקָהָת with קָהָה, תִּקְוָה in its rendering מַלְכִּי. Onq. has لَا יַעֲדִי עַבִּיד שׁוֹלְטִין מַדְבִּית יְהוּדָה וְסַפְרָא מִבְּנֵי בְנוֹהֵי עַד עֲלָמָא עַד דִּי יְתִי מְשִׁיחָא יִשְׁתַּמְעֻן וְלִיהּ מַלְכוּתָא וְלִיהּ יִשְׁתַּמְעֻן עַמְמָא 'A ruler (lit. one exercising authority) shall not depart from those of the house of Judah, nor a scribe from among his sons' sons for ever, until Messiah comes, whose is the kingdom, and him the peoples shall obey.' Onq. takes שֶׁבֶט as 'ruler,' and מַחֲקֵק as 'scribe,' מִבֵּין רַגְלָיו is interpreted similarly to the LXX, 'from his

descendants,' 'for ever,' and 'Messiah' are insertions, and *שלה* is taken as *שָׁלוֹה*, following the construction of *ἀπόκειται*, 'kingdom' being inserted after it. For traces of a various reading in Onq., see Berliner, *Targum Onk.*, ii. p. 18. The Targ. Jerus. is substantially the same as Onqelos; but the Targ. Ps.-Jon. takes *שלה* as *מְשִׁיחָא זְעִיר בְּנוּהִי* = 'King Messiah, his youngest son,' *שִׁילָה* being connected with *שְׁלִיחָה*, Deut. 28, 57, where Onq. has *זְעִיר בְּנָהָא* 'her youngest son,' and Rashi *בָּנִים הַקְטָנִים*. This interpretation afterwards found considerable favour, and is perhaps embodied in the Massoretic punctuation *שִׁילָה* (= 'his son'). The Old Latin has '*donec veniant quae reposita sunt ei*,' with the variants '*donec veniat cui repositum est*' (or '*cui reposita sunt*'); cf. the LXX translations. The Vulgate has '*donec veniat qui mittendus est*,' reading *שלה* as though it were *שְׁלִיחָה*. The Sam. Vers. has *גִּלְגָּלִים* for *רַגְלֵי* 'his ranks.' The Heb.-Sam. has *מִבֵּין* *רַגְלֵי* 'from between his banners,' *רַגְלֵי* for *רַגְלֵי*. It retains the word *שִׁילָה*, and renders *מַחֲקֵק* 'leader' with the LXX (*ἡγούμενος*) and Vulg. ('*dux*').

Thus it will be seen that most of the versions took *שלה* as *שָׁלוֹה*, which would be a poetical equivalent of *אֲשֶׁר לוֹ* (see above, on the LXX translation); the sentence being then rendered, (1) 'until there come that which (or he that) is his,' or (2) 'until there come he to whom (or he whose) is.' In the second case the sentence is without a subject, and requires some word, e. g. *הוא* or *יהיה*, referring back to *שֶׁבַט*, or some expression denoting 'dominion,' cf. the renderings of Onq. and (possibly) the Pesh. The suffix *ה* for *י* does not occur with *ל* elsewhere; but *בֹּה* is only found once (Jer. 17, 24), and we have *סוּתָה* and *עִירָה* in ver. 11. Possibly Ez. 21, 32 *עַד בָּא אֲשֶׁר לוֹ הַמִּשְׁפָּט* may be a reference to this passage; if so, it favours the punctuation adopted by most of the Vss. As

may be seen from the extracts given by Professor Driver, the rendering of the Targ. Ps.-Jon. (*his son*) is adopted by Yepheth Ben Ali (c. 950-990), Abulwalid (11th cent.), David Kimchi (d. 1235), etc. If שׂוֹל means 'son' in this verse, it is the only passage in the O. T. where the word occurs. The verse was interpreted in ancient times, by both Christian and Jewish writers, as Messianic; but this Messianic idea was derived, not from the word שׂוֹל, but from the context of the verse, especially from the promise of supremacy and success which is held out to Judah.

Other renderings of the passage that have been proposed are: (1) '*So long as one comes (=people come) to Shiloh,*' i. e. as long as the worship at Shiloh is continued shall Judah retain his supremacy, i. e. for ever; so Tuch and others, comparing the use of עַד שׁ in Song of Songs 1, 12 = '*as long as.*' (2) Reading לֵה (יו)שׁ(ם) or עַד כִּי יבֹא (יו)שׁ(ת). This is the reading suggested by Prof. Cheyne (*Isaiah*, ii. Essay iv), who thinks that the LXX rendering presupposes a fuller text than שׂוֹל. The rendering with this reading would be, '*for whom it (the dominion) is appointed.*' Cf. Judg. 5, 14 מִנִּי בְעַמְלֶק אֶפְרַיִם שָׂרָשָׁם 'out of Ephraim [came down] they whose root is in A.' (3) '*Till he come to that which is his,*' or '*his own;*' cf. Deut. 33, 7, the rendering adopted by C. von Orelli, *O. T. Prophecy*, § 15; see further, Di., Del., and Tuch in their commentaries, Professor Driver, l. c., and the various authorities cited by them¹.

שָׂבֵט. In the rendering adopted by Del., Di., and others, שָׂבֵט means '*the leader's*' or '*commander's staff.*' In Judg. 5,

¹ See also the two articles by the Dean of Peterborough in *The Churchman*, Oct. and Dec., 1886, who, after pointing out the difficulties of the rendering '*till Shiloh come,*' adopts the rendering of Kurtz and Oehler, *Theology of the O. T.*, § 229, '*until he come to rest or tranquillity.*'

14 it certainly has this meaning, but in that passage it is qualified by ספר. Di. remarks that the term שבט is not exclusively applied to a king, and points out that it is used here, as מחקק in Ps. 60, 9. Num. 21, 18, of the leader's or chief's staff. מחקק, Di. and Del. 'leader's staff;' cf. מחקק in Num. 21, 18. Ps. 60, 9 (Del.). If the view, defended by Professor Driver, be adopted, as שבט must then mean 'sceptre,' מחקק must in the parallel clause = 'ruler's staff.' The Syriac has **ܡܚܕܩܡܢܐ**, which perhaps favours the rendering 'law-giver,' and which could be applied to a 'leader' or 'ruler;' LXX ἡγούμενος; Onq., Targ. Ps.-Jon. (of actual 'scribes' [teachers of law]), Jer. Targ. 'scribe;' Vulg. 'dux;' Sam. Ver. **ܐܝܠܐܢܐ** = 'leader;' all (excepting perhaps the Targums) renderings that could be used of a commander or a king. The meaning of מחקק must be similar to that assigned to שבט, whether שבט be rendered 'sceptre' or 'leader's staff,' as the two portions of the verse are parallel.

מבין רגליו. 'From between his feet,' the picture representing the leader with his staff of office between his feet (Di., who compares the figures on the old Persian and Assyrian monuments), or the king on his throne, with the sceptre between his feet. The meaning, 'from among his descendants,' is favoured by the LXX, Onq., Targg. Ps.-Jon., Jer., Vulg. ('*de femore ejus*'), but depends on a comparison with Deut. 28, 57, and is unsuitable here. Tuch renders **רַגְלָיו** as the plural of רגלי a 'foot soldier;' cf. the Heb.-Sam. text, and the Sam. Vers. referred to above, a meaning which would suit the word if the picture is that of a military commander. Di. condemns this rendering as devoid of taste and ungrammatical, as **רַגְלָיו** cannot stand for **רַגְלָיוּ**; cf. Böttcher, *Heb. Gram.*, § 827. Di. also rejects the Heb.-Sam. rendering, 'banners,' as incompatible with the מחקק.

עַד כִּי יבֹא. Cf. 26, 13 עַד כִּי גָדַל; 41, 49 עַד כִּי חָדַל; 2 Sam. 23, 10 עַד כִּי יַגְעָה יָדוֹ; and עַד אֲשֶׁר in 27, 44.

וְלוֹ יִקְהָת עַמִּים. וְלוֹ יִקְהָת with the *dag. forte dirimens*; see Ges., § 20. 2 b; Dav., § 7. 4. note; Stade, § 138 a; so עֲנִיִּי, Deut. 32, 32; קִשְׁתָּתָיו, Is. 5, 28; חֲלָקֵי-יִתְחַל, Is. 57, 6.

יִקְהָת. The meaning '*obedience*,' which is also adopted by Onq. (see above), agrees with Prov. 30, 17 (where it also has *dag. dirimens*), the only other passage where the word occurs, and is corroborated by the Arabic وَقَّعَ '*to obey*.' The A.V. renders, '*gathering of the people*' (but A.V.R. '*obedience*'), following Aq. (σύνσθημα), Tauchuma (9th cent.), Rashi (אַסִּיפָתָהּ (הָעַמִּים)). The Sam. Vers., Heb.-Sam., and Saadiah render יִקְהָת similarly, possibly connecting the word with נִקְוָה, נִקְוָה.

II. אֲסָרִי לִגְפוֹן עִירָה. אֲסָרִי, the construct state with the binding vowel אֲ-, so בְּנִי; cf. 31, 39 and the note on that passage. On the cstr. state before a prep., see Ges., § 116. 1; M. R., § 73. Rem. a; so (with the archaic connecting vowel אֲ-) Is. 22, 16 חֲקִקִי בַּפֶּלַע; Obad. 3 שִׁכְנִי בְּחִנְיֵי-סֶלַע; Mic. 7, 14 שִׁכְנִי לְבֶדֶד; Ps. 123, 1 הִישִׁיבִי בְּשָׁמַיִם.

עִירָה. On the archaic orthography הֵ (for ו), see the note on 9, 21. עִירָה is for עִירָה (the abs. state is עִיר); cf. בֵּיתוֹ, בֵּיתוֹ, לֵיל, and לֵיל; so נִשִּׁיתוֹ in Is. 10, 17 makes נִשִּׁיתוֹ, not נִשִּׁיתוֹ; see Stade, § 100; Ewald, § 255 b, who also cites דִּישוֹ, Deut. 25, 4, as though from דִּיש; but דִּישוֹ may be inf. cstr. of דִּיש. Onq. and the Sam. Vers. and Heb.-Sam. take עִירוֹ as = '*his city!*'

שֹׂרֶקָה. '*The sorek vine*,' so called from the red colour (سُقْرَقَة) of the grapes. Both the grapes and the wine were of a specially choice kind. In the territory of Judah the vine flourished; cf. Joel 1, 7 ff. 4, 18. 2 Chron. 26, 10, and Num. 13, 23 f., where the vineyards near Hebron, and Song of Songs 1, 14, where those of En-gedi, are mentioned.

כבס. Cf. the use of רחץ in Job 29, 6. Di. considers this a continuation of the part. אסרי; cf. Ges., § 134. 2. Rem. 2; Driver, § 117. In this construction the second verb is usually connected with the part. by waw conv., or simple waw and the perfect, the perfect being separated from the waw by some word or words; cf. ver. הנשך . . . ויפל 17. It seems more natural to disconnect כבס and אסרי, following the accents, and to render as above.

סוּתָה. This word only occurs in this passage; on the suffix הָ, see on עִירָה. The Heb.-Sam. reads כסותו, which is possibly the correct reading. But as there seems to be no authority for the elision of the כ (נִתָּן for נִתֵּן is not parallel), it will be better to derive the word from a root סוּה 'to envelop,' 'wrap up,' סוּת being contracted for סוּיֹת; cf. the noun מסוּה, which comes from the same verb סוּה. סוּה may = the Arab. زَوَى (the ס in Heb. corresponding exceptionally to an Arabic); = *abdidit celavit*, conj. VII, *abdidit se*.

12. חכלילי עינים. The י is not the binding vowel, as in אסרי, בני, but חכלילי is an adj. from חכל (see Ewald, § 164 a), with a repetition of the last two letters of the root (see Stade, § 149). (Del. compares שַׁעֲרֹרִי, but this word does not actually occur, though the fem. form שַׁעֲרֹרִיָּה, Hos. 6, 10, is found in the Ktb., and might presuppose a masc. שַׁעֲרֹרִי.) The adjectival ending י- is common, e. g. רָגְלִי, פָּרְזִי, נִבְרִי, פָּלִילִי. The root חכל (which, however, is not found) corresponds (apparently) with חָכַל 'to be obscure and doubtful.' Del. on Ps. 10, 8 compares also the Arab. حَلَلَ 'to be jet black.'

חכלילי עינים. Cf. Prov. 23, 29 למי חכלילות עינים. The construction is the same as in יפת תאר, 29, 17; see on 12, 11.

וּלְבֹן-שָׁנִים. לְבֹן cstr. state of לָבָן, from an abs. state לָבָן; so חָלָב cstr. state of חָלָב, from an abs. state חָלָב, which

with Maqqef would be מַלְכָּה; so מַלְכָּה, Ps. 35, 14, from מַלְכָּה; see Stade, § 202 a; Ges., § 93. 2. Rem. 1. With this verse, cf. Joel 4, 18. Amos 9, 13. The pasture lands of Judah were celebrated; see 1 Sam. 25, 2. Amos 1, 1. 2 Chron. 26, 10.

13. *'Zebulon—on the shore of the sea shall he dwell:
And he himself shall be on a shore of ships,
With his border by Sidon.'*

There is possibly an allusion here to the meaning of the name Zebulon ('dweller') given in 30, 20.

לְחֹרֶף יָמִים יִשְׁכֵּן. In Judg. 5, 17 Asher is spoken of thus, יֹשֵׁב לְחֹרֶף יָמִים, and in Deut. 33, 19 Zebulon and Issachar *'suck the abundance of the seas'* (שָׁפַע יָמִים יִינָקוּ). Zebulon's territory did not in reality lie on the seashore, so perhaps we ought to render עַל צִ' with Del. *'towards Sidon,'* i. e. his border lay in the direction of Sidon, but was not actually on the seashore, only towards the coast district. The Sam. Ver., Heb.-Sam., LXX, Syr., Vulg., and apparently Onq. (מָטִי עַר) read עַר = *'up to S.'* which would express the meaning *'in the direction of'* more clearly than עַל. According to Jos. (*Ant.*, v. 1. 22; *Bel. Jud.*, iii. 3. 1) Zebulon inhabited the district from the lake of Gennesareth to Mount Carmel on the Mediterranean, and in support of this Tuch compares Josh. 19, 11 with Matt. 4, 13.

וְהוּא לְחֹרֶף אֲנִית. On the rendering *'he himself,'* see Ewald, § 314 b (וְהוּא added in a new proposition, with special force, as the subject). Cf. 2 Sam. 17, 10, where further emphasis is produced by the addition of גַּם.

- 14, 15. *'Issachar is a strong ass,
Lying down between the sheep-folds:
And he saw a resting-place, that it was good,*

*And the land, that it was pleasant;
So he bowed his back to bear,
And became a servant in bondage.'*

14. חמר גרם, lit. 'an ass of bone,' i. e. a strongly built, powerful ass; so Aq. ὄνος ὀστώδης, Vulg. 'asinus fortis.' The Sam. Vers. has אַחַר אֲמָצַח, reading יָרִים ('sojourners'), which Geiger defends as the correct reading (*Urschrift*, p. 360), Issachar being 'an ass of strangers,' i. e. bearing the burdens of strangers, and subject to them. But Del. points out that this rendering destroys the force of the figurative expression חמר, and some other word, such as זרים or נכרים, would be expected rather than יָרִים. The Heb.-Sam. has גרים, which Tuch punctuates יָרִים, = the Arab. جَرِيمٌ 'bony.' The LXX have τὸ καλὸν ἐπεθύμησεν, which presupposes some such reading as חָמַר יָרִים (Geiger); see Ps. 119, 20, LXX.

המשפתיים. This word is only found once again, Judg. 5, 16, though we find שִׁפְתָּיִם in Ps. 68, 14 = 'sheep-folds.' משפתיים is probably from שפּת = 'to fix.' Ewald, § 180 a, explains the word as = 'double pen,' with reference to the cattle being usually separated into two portions in the pen; while Stade, § 340 b, classes the word with those that denote 'instruments or other things consisting of two parts belonging to one another, or standing in pairs, one opposite to the other; so המתיים;' see also Ges., *Thes.*, 1471 f. The word in this verse, and Judg. 5, 16, is used as a proverbial expression for the easy life of the agriculturist. Onq. renders בֵּין תְּחוּמָּיָא 'between the boundaries,' so Vulg. 'inter terminos,' while the LXX have ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν κλήρων (but in Judg. ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς διγομίας), and the Syr. حَا مَجَلَا 'between the paths.'

15. מנחה, either 'rest' or 'a resting-place,' as the word occurs with both meanings.

טוב must be taken as a neuter subs. = 'a good thing.' The Heb.-Sam. has טובה (fem. adj.), which perhaps suits the parallelism better (נעמה).

ויהי למס עבד, lit. 'and was (reduced) to the forced service of a labourer.' The phrase היה למס עבד recurs Josh. 16, 10; cf. 1 Kings 9, 21, and היה למס (without עבד) is found in Judg. 1, 30. 33. Is. 31, 8, both expressions always meaning the compulsory service rendered by slaves, prisoners, or conquered nations. Del. points out that Issachar is not a פרא, i. e. 'a wild ass' wandering about at will, but a חמור, i. e. 'a beast of burden,' and sees in the last clause of the verse an allusion to the meaning of the name יששכר (= ישא שכר or יש שכר; cf. 30, 16. 18). Issachar, though strong and active, prefers a life of ease and indolence, sinking even into the condition of bond-slave. Cf. Judg. 5, 16, where Reuben is reproached in similar language for his inactivity and aversion from active exertion. The LXX render the words ויהי למס עבד καὶ ἐγενήθη αὐτὸς γεωργός, an attempt to do away with the reproach contained in the verse, and Onq. completely changes the meaning of the last clause of the verse in his paraphrase, 'He will subdue the provinces of the peoples, destroy their inhabitants, and those who are left among them shall be servants unto him, and bringers of tribute;' cf. Geiger, l. c., p. 360.

16, 17. 'Dan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.
Let Dan be a serpent in the way,
A horned adder in the path:
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backwards.'

16. Dan, though a tribe by no means powerful, and possessing only a small territory, will maintain the cause of

Israel, in its conflicts with the heathen nations, as valiantly as the other tribes ; cf. Judg. 13-16.

דן ידין. Notice the play upon the name דן in the choice of the verb ידין.

ידין = 'will judge,' i. e. plead the cause of, render help to ; דן always has this meaning, cf. 30, 6. Deut. 32, 36. Jer. 22, 16, and not the meaning 'rule' or 'govern.'

עמו = the people of Israel, as in Deut. 33, 7. Others (Vatablus, Rosenmüller, etc.) understand עמו as the people belonging to the tribe of Dan, and explain the verse as meaning the small tribe of Dan will have its own administration and its own jurisdiction ; or Dan, though a small tribe, will maintain its own independence (Tuch, Wellh.). But both these views take ידין = 'will rule' or 'govern,' a meaning which, as above remarked, דן does not have.

17. **עלי דרך**, so **עלי ארח**, **עלי** being the poetical form for **על** ; cf. **אלי**, poetical for **אל** (but only in the book of Job) ; **ערי**, poetical for **ער**.

שפיפן, a ἀπαξ λεγόμεν. ; perhaps the ending -ון is diminutive in this word (see Stade, § 296 c), the word being probably from the root שפף = 'to crawl.' שפיפן is the horned adder, a small and very dangerous species of snake, of a bluish yellow or sand colour. Hieronymus renders it by 'regulus' in his *Quaest.*, ed. Lagarde, p. 69 ; the Syriac **ܫܦܝܦܢ** = 'a basilisk,' the Vulg. 'cerastes,' Onq. **פִּיתָנָא** = 'an adder.' The LXX, not understanding the word שפיפן, render it, in harmony with the context, ἐγκαθήμενος. In Arabic **سِفْ** = 'a serpent with black and white spots.' In Deut. 33, 22 Dan is compared with 'a lion's whelp that springeth out of Bashan.'

עקבי, dag. dirimens, see on יקרת, ver. 10.

הנשך . . . ויפל. Cf. the note on 27, 33.

The meaning of the verse is, Dan, like the serpent lurking in the path, attacks his foes, not in open fight, but with stratagem; cf. Judg. 18, 27, and the history of Samson.

18. *'For thy help I wait, O Yahweh.'*

This verse breaks the connection of the poem, hence it is regarded by some (Maurer, Olshausen, etc.) as an interpolation; but if this is the case it must have been added at a later date by the redactor of the book, as a protest against Dan's idolatrous devices. It is found in all the Vss. Tuch explains it as 'an exclamation from the patriarch Jacob, who is exhausted and nerving himself for another effort before his death.' Kn., whom Di. follows, says, 'The patriarch here speaks in prayer, in the name of his descendants, who must, in the wars with the nations, e.g. the Philistines, put their trust in Yahweh, and look for His assistance.' So the Targg. Ps.-Jon. and Jer., Wright, Del., and Driver.

19. *'Gad—a troop shall press upon him,
Yet he shall press upon their heel.'*

Gad, though exposed to the attacks of his foes (cf. Josh. 13, 25. Judg. 11, 15), and probably often engaged in border warfare with marauding bands (cf. 2 Kings 5, 2. 6, 23), successfully defends himself and puts his enemies to flight (cf. Judg. 10 f. 12. 1 Chron. 5, 18 ff. 12, 8 f.); cf. Deut. 33, 20. 21. The name גַּד is here connected by the writer with גֹּדֵר *'to assail'*, and גֹּדֵר = *'a marauding band'* (see 2 Kings, l. c.), in the sense *'assailer'* or *'attacker.'* In 30, 11 another explanation of the name is suggested.

לעלות לעם יגורנו גַּד גֹּדֵר יגורנו. Cf. Hab. 3, 16

עֲקָב, the rendering given above, follows the reading עֲקָב, which is adopted by Bleek, Knobel, Ols., Wright, and others, the ם of מַאֲשֵׁר being taken away and appended to עֲקָב. The LXX, Syriac, Vulg., and Saad. in a measure support this

reading, as they do not translate the commencement of the next verse מאשר, but אשר. עקב by itself, as Di. remarks, is sufficient, but, as Del. points out, with the rendering 'their heel' (A.V. R. margin), 19^b and 20^a alike gain in clearness. All the other 'blessings,' except Joseph's in ver. 22, begin with the name of the person blessed, without any preceding word.

The rendering 'heel' is more forcible than 'rearguard.' Gad is depicted as pressing hotly on his foes, almost on the heels of the retreating enemy. עקב cannot = אחור 'backwards' (Vulg. 'retrorsum'), nor 'at the last,' A.V. The A.V. R. renders correctly, 'upon their heel.'

20. 'Asher—fat is his bread,
And he shall yield kingly dainties.'

This rendering follows the reading אשר, the pr. name being a *casus pendens*, like גר in ver. 19; cf. Deut. 32, 4. Ps. 11, 4, etc.

If the reading מאשר be adopted (so the Sam. Ver.), the rendering will be either, 'From Asher (comes) fat—his bread,' so Tuch; cf. שמנים, Is. 25, 6; or, 'For Asher—his bread is too fat,' Ewald. With the first rendering, מארץ א' = מארץ, which is perhaps not quite suitable to the context, and שמנה fem. is not found as a noun; with the second, לחמו must be taken as feminine; see Bött., § 657, who distinguishes between לָחֶם = 'bread,' masc., and לֶחֶם = 'abundance of bread' (Brotfülle), fem. The Sam. Vers., according to one reading, has שֶׁמֶן masc.

לחם אבירים. מעדני מלך. 'Dainties fit for kings.' Cf. Ps. 78, 25. It is not necessary to think of a king of Israel in the term מלך.

The fertility and productiveness of Asher are again alluded

to in Deut. 33, 24 f. Di. suggests that as the Phoenicians procured all sorts of country produce from the Hebrews (Ez. 27, 17. Acts 12, 20; Jos., *Antiq.*, xiv. 10. 6), Asher, from his geographical position, would participate largely in this traffic.

21. 'Naphtali is a hind at large,
He that utters goodly words.'

אֵילָה שְׁלַח = 'a hind let loose,' so A.V. and A.V. R.; Aq. ἔλαφος ἀπεσταλμένος, Vulg. 'cervus emissus.' The Syriac paraphrases, but with the same meaning, ܐܝܠܐ ܫܠܚܐ 'a swift messenger,' cf. Job 39, 5 "מי שלח פרא חפשי וגו'". Del., Tuch, and others take שְׁלַח in the sense 'stretched out,' so 'graceful,' but there seems to be no authority for this rendering in the case of living beings. Knobel, comparing Is. 16, 2 (קֶזַח מִשְׁלַח), renders, 'a scared hind,' but this thought is very unsuitable, and quite out of harmony with the context. The allusion in this part of the verse is probably to the swiftness of the heroes and men of the tribe of Naphtali (cf. for the expression, Ps. 18, 34. Hab. 3, 19. Is. 35, 6; also 2 Sam. 2, 18. Song of Songs 2, 9). The Syriac seems to interpret the first half of the verse as meaning that Naphtali is specially adapted for the duties of a messenger, while Christian writers see an allusion in שְׁלַח to the apostles (Syriac ܡܚܝܬܐ)!).

הַנְּתַן אֲמִירֵי שֹׁפָר. The allusion here is to the poets of the tribe, Barak, however, being the only one of whom we hear anything (Judg. 5, 1). הַנְּתַן naturally refers to נַפְתָּלִי, and not to אֵילָה, which is fem.

The reading of the LXX, Νεφθαλὶ στέλεχος ἀνειμένον ἐπιδιδούς ἐν τῷ γεννήματι κάλλος, seems to rest on some such reading as נַפְתָּלִי אֵילָה שְׁלַחַה הַנְּתַן אֲמִירֵי-שֹׁפָר, i. e. אֵילָה =

'*terebinth*,' for אֵילָה, and אֲמִירִי (cf. Is. 17, 6. 9) = '*topmost branches*,' for the poetical אֲמִירִי. Di., Ewald, Ols., and others follow this reading, comparing for the epithet נְשִׁלָּה, Jer. 17, 8. Ez. 17, 6. Ps. 80, 12, and the noun שָׁלַח '*shoot*,' '*blossom*,' Song of Songs 4, 13, and for the figure, ver. 22; the אֲמִירִי are then the leaders produced by the tribe of Naphtali; cf. Judg. 4, 6. 5, 18. 6, 35. 7, 23. If this reading be adopted, the rendering would be '*Naphtali is a slender terebinth, that puts forth beautiful branches*.' Onq. has נִפְתָּלִי בְּאַרְעֵ טָבָא יִתְרָמִי נִפְתָּלִי וְאַחֲסִנְתִּיהָ תְּהִי מְעַבְדָּא פִּירִין יְהִן מוֹדֵן וּמְבָרְכִין עֲלֵיהֶן '*Naphtali, in a goodly land shall his lot be cast, and his possession shall be yielding fruits, they shall praise and bless over them*,' which apparently supports this reading.

22-26. '*A son of a fruit tree is Joseph,*

A son of a fruit tree by a fountain;

His branches run over the wall.

The archers harassed him,

And shot at him, and lay in wait for him;

But his bow remained firm,

And the hands of his arms were strong:

From the hands of the mighty One of Jacob,

From thence, (from) the shepherd, the stone of Israel:

From the God of thy fathers—so may he keep thee,

And with the Almighty—so may he bless thee,

With blessings of heaven above,

Blessings of the deep, that lieth beneath,

Blessings of the breasts and womb.

The blessings of thy father have prevailed over the

blessings of the ancient mountains,

The desire of the eternal hills:

May they be upon the head of Joseph,

On the crown of the prince among his brethren.'

22. בן פרת יוסף. 'Son of a fruit tree is J.,' i.e. 'a young fruit tree;' cf. בן, Ps. 80, 16. בֵּן—though elsewhere pointed בֶּן or בִּן, with Maqqef—must be taken as construct state, cf. שֵׁם, cstr. state, 12, 8, and שֵׁם, 16, 15, or we must read בֵּן with Di. The Massoretes may, as Del. suggests, have taken בֵּן as sing. abs. fem., pl. בָּנוֹת, with the meaning 'branch,' and פרת as an adj. qualifying it = 'a fruitful branch.'

פרת with the archaic ending ת (see Ges., § 80. Rem. 2 b; Ewald, § 173 d), = the later פָּרָה, means 'a fruit tree;' cf. פְּרִיָה, Is. 17, 6 (of the olive tree); probably a vine, cf. נֶפֶן פריה in Is. 32, 12. Ez. 19, 10. Ps. 128, 3; so Onq., Tuch, Ewald, Di. The בָּנוֹת are the branches of the vine that grow over the wall. Possibly there is an allusion here to the name אֶפְרַיִם (perhaps 'double fruitfulness'), 41, 52.

עלי עין. The moisture would promote the growth of the vine; cf. Ps. 1, 3. Jer. 17, 8.

בָּנוֹת צִעְרָה. On the construction of the plural, where inanimate objects are spoken of, with the sing. fem. expressing (as in Arabic) the *collective*, see Ges., § 146. 3; Ewald, § 317 a; cf. Joel 1, 20 תַּעֲרוֹג שׂוֹרָה בַּחֲמוֹת; Zech. 6, 14 וְהַעֲטַרְתָּ תְּהִיָּה לַחֹלֶם, and the construction, common in Greek, of the neuter pl. with a sing. verb, as τὰ θηρία ἀναβλέπει. Ewald reads the text here בָּנוֹת צִעְרָה 'daughters of ascent,' but this alteration is unnecessary. Wright takes the verse quite differently. פָּרָה = 'a heifer,' 'a hind,' as antelopes are called by the Arabs بَقَرُ الْوَحْشِ 'wild oxen;' the בָּנוֹת are then the hinds that accompany the stag, and שׂוֹר = 'an ambuscade' (see Ges. in *Thes.* s.v.) made by the huntsmen near the pool where the deer come to drink. But even if פרה can = 'hind,' and שׂוֹר 'ambuscade' (Ps. 92, 12 is not

conclusive, as שׂוּר = rather '*lier in wait*' than '*an ambuscade*,' and שׂוּר in every other passage means '*wall*'), as Naphtali has already been compared to a hind, ver. 21, we should hardly expect the same comparison in this verse in the case of Joseph. The Vss. appear to have entirely misunderstood the verse.

23. וַיִּמְרָרוּ = '*they embittered or irritated him*.'

רָבַי with pretonic qameç, as in תָּהוּ וּבָהוּ, 1, 2; see the note there. רָבַי is from רָבַב, with the intransitive punctuation (see Stade, § 385 b. 2; Ges., § 67. Rem. 1), meaning '*to shoot*;' so Ps. 18, 15 וַיַּחַמֵּם רַב וַיְבַרְקֵם; related to רָבָה and רָמָה; cf. רָבִי, Job 16, 13. Jer. 50, 29. The LXX, Sam., Onq., and Vulg. seem to have read וַיְרִיבוּ, but בַּעֲלֵי חַצִּים does not suit this.

בַּעֲלֵי חַצִּים. Cf. בַּעַל הַחֲלָמוֹת, 37, 19; בַּעֲלֵי בְרִית, 14, 13, and the note on that passage. Compare with this verse the narrative in Judg. 6 ff. 1 Chron. 5, 18 f., of the hostility shewn to Ephraim and Manasseh by the neighbouring Arab tribes; and Josh. 17, 16 f., where the children of Joseph are commanded to drive out the Canaanites from the territory Joshua assigns them.

24. וְתִשָּׁב בְּאִיתָן קִשְׁתּוֹ. '*Yet his bow remained in firmness*.' On the adversative force of the waw conv., see Driver, § 74 β; Ewald, § 231 b; so in 19, 9. 32, 31.

בְּאִיתָן. Del. explains אִיתָן as a subst. = בְּמָקוֹם אִיתָן; Ewald, § 299 b (cf. § 172 b), considers that the adj. here must be taken as neuter, '*in or with firmness*,' and the ב conceived as forming the predicate, comparing Ex. 32, 22 בָּרַע הוּא. The form אִיתָן, cf. אֲכֹר, אֲכֹב, in Hebrew corresponds to the Arabic formation for adjectives أَفْعَلُ, with

the signification of our comparative and superlative, and so called '*the noun of pre-eminence*' or '*elative*.' In Hebrew the forms have lost their original significance and are used as simple adjectives; see Wright, *Arab. Gram.*, i. p. 159; Ewald, § 162 b.

The LXX have καὶ συνετρίβη μετὰ κράτους τὰ τόξα αὐτῶν, reading וַתִּשָּׁבֶר, and the Syriac ܡܠܚܡܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܠܚܡܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܠܚܡܬܐ, '*his bow turned in strength*,' reading וַתִּשָּׁבֶר; so apparently Onqelos.

וּפִיזוּ. פִּיזוּ means '*to be nimble*,' '*pliant*;' cf. the Arabic فَرَّ '*to be nimble*.' The root only occurs once again in the Pi'el in 2 Sam. 6, 16 מִפּוֹז וּמִכַּרְכַּר '*skipping and dancing*' (cf. Ges. in *Thes.* s. v.). The LXX have καὶ ἐξελύθη, Syr. ܕܡܠܚܡܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܬܐ, Vulg. '*dissoluta sunt [vincula]*,' reading perhaps וַיִּפְצְצוּ, from פָּצַח.

מִיַּדִּי אֲבִיר יַעֲקֹב, i. e. Joseph's strength comes from the hands of the mighty One of Jacob, which support him. אֲבִיר, cf. Is. 1, 24 (אֲבִיר יִשְׂרָאֵל). 49, 26. Ps. 132, 2. 5, where the phrase is borrowed from this passage.

מִשָּׁם רָעָה וְגו' . In the rendering given above, which seems relatively the best in this difficult clause, רָעָה is taken as explaining מִשָּׁם, which probably means '*from heaven*,' cf. Eccl. 3, 17 (?), and אֲבִן יֵשׁ" is a second name for God, in apposition to רָעָה. For the term רָעָה applied to God, cf. 48, 15. Ps. 23, 1. 80, 2. אֲבִן must be taken as equivalent to the common title of God צוּר (Ps. 18, 32. 1 Sam. 2, 2. Deut. 32, 4. Is. 30, 29); אֲבִן, however, never has this meaning anywhere else. Another rendering which is possible is that adopted by Tuch (cf. Ewald, § 332 d), '*whence is the Shepherd the Stone of Israel*:' מִשָּׁם = '*inde ubi*;' cf. מֵאֵן = '*ex quo tempore*,' Ps. 76, 8; cf. the Vulgate, '*inde pastor egressus est*

lapis' etc. Ewald renders similarly, but reads רֹעֵה אֶבֶן יִשְׂרָאֵל ('*Shepherd of the Stone of Israel*'), the allusion being to 28, 18 f. 22, a reading Di. approves of, as רֹעֵה without the art. or יִשְׂרָאֵל following is awkward, and God is never elsewhere called אֶבֶן. Rosenmüller renders, '*From that time he (Joseph) was the shepherd and stone of Israel;*' cf. מִשְׁם in Hos. 2, 17 (Heb.); A.V.R. renders, '*From thence is the Shepherd, the Stone*' etc., which may be explained as meaning, '*From thence,*' i. e. from God, Joseph became a guardian and defence of his people, viz. in Egypt. The Pesh. and Onq. (apparently) read מִשְׁם, instead of מִשְׁם; cf. Ps. 20, 2, but this, though removing the awkward expression מִשְׁם, does not stand very appropriately in parallelism with מִיִּרִי. In all probability the text, as it stands at present, is corrupt.

25. מֵאֵל אֲבִיךָ. The מֵן continues the thought contained in ver. 24, connecting ver. 25 with the preceding verse; but in this verse two blessings are inserted. 'The same God, who has hitherto helped him, will also give him the following blessings,' Di. מֵאֵל אֲבִיךָ, cf. 31, 5. 42. 48, 15. Ex. 15, 2. 18, 4.

וַיְעִזְרֶךָ = וַיְעִזְרֶנִּי, the suffix being strengthened by the demonstrative nun. Render, '*So may He help thee;*' cf. Ex. 12, 3. 15, 2. Ps. 59, 13. The weak waw with the imperf. (voluntative) takes the place of the perf. with waw conv., after words standing alone, in language of an excited and impassioned character; see Ewald, § 347 a; Driver, § 125; so וַיְבָרֶכְךָ in the next clause.

וְאֵת שָׂרִי. '*And with the Almighty,*' i. e. with the help of the Almighty. The Syr., Sam. Ver., and Heb.-Sam., and a few MSS. read וְאֵל, a reading which is perhaps supported

by the LXX¹, Vulg., Saadiah. Bleek, Hitzig, Tuch, Ewald, and Di. adopt this reading, as being more suitable, the shorter title **שְׂרִי** being first used without **אֵל** at a later period of the language (it is very common in the book of Job). If this reading be preferred, the force of **מֵאֵל אֲבִיךָ** in **מִן** extends to **אֵל שְׂרִי**; so Judg. 5, 9. Is. 15, 8. Hab. 3, 15; see Ewald, § 351 a.

"**בִּרְכַּת שָׁמַיִם וְגו'** **בִּרְכַּת** is the acc. after **וַיְבָרֶכְךָ** = 'may he bless the blessings of,' i.e. with the blessings of.

מֵעַל. Cf. 27, 39 **וּמֵטֵל הַשָּׁמַיִם מֵעַל**. The **בִּרְכַּת שָׁמַיִם** are the dew, rain, sunshine; cf. 27, 28. 39. The **בִּרְכַּת תְּהוֹם** are the springs, rivers, brooks, which are regarded as springing from the subterranean **תְּהוֹם**. The **בִּרְכַּת שָׂדֵי וְרֶחֶם** are every kind of animal fruitfulness [contrast Hos. 9, 14 (Tuch)]. Compare Joseph's blessing in Deut. 33, 13 ff. with this verse, where the similarity in thought and language is most striking.

26. The translation given above follows the reading **הוֹרִי עַד**, or perhaps better **הַרְרִי עַד**, as **הוֹר** only occurs as a proper name, and gives to **תְּאוֹה** its ordinary meaning 'desire.' This rendering suits the parallelism (**נִבְעַת עוֹלָם**), and is supported by Deut. 33, 15 (**הַרְרִי-קָדָם**). Hab. 3, 6 (**הַרְרִי-עַד**), and the rendering of the LXX, *ὁρῶμαι μὲν ἄνω*, and is adopted by Ges., Ewald, Tuch, Wright, Di., and A.V.R. (margin). The Masoretic text is supported by the Syr., Onq., Vulg., Saadiah, the Jewish commentators, A.V., and A.V.R. (text). The rendering then must be, '*The blessings of thy father have prevailed over the blessings of my parents, up to the boundary*'

¹ The LXX render *ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἑμὸς*, which corresponds with their rendering of **אֵל שְׂרִי** in 17, 1 *ὁ Θεὸς σου* (see the note on that passage). 28, 3 (*μου*). 35, 11 (*σου*). 43, 14 (*μου*). 48, 3 (*μου*). Ex. 6, 3 (*Θεὸς ἁν' αὐτῶν*).

of the eternal hills.' הוֹרֵי must be separated from עַר, following the accents, and taken in the sense '*parents*,' while תְּאֵה must be translated '*boundary*,' from תָּאָה = '*to mark*,' '*limit*;' cf. Num. 34, 7 f.; also תָּוָה in 1 Sam. 21, 14. Ez. 9, 4; see Ewald, § 186 b. The word הוֹרֵי, however, = '*my parents*,' seems very doubtful. Neither the plural הוֹרִים, nor dual הוֹרִים occur with this meaning, and though the fem. הוֹרָה = '*mother*' is found in Song of Songs 3, 4. Hos. 2, 7, the original meaning of the root, i.e. '*to conceive*,' is still present in this word in both of the passages where it occurs. The reading of the Sam. Vers. is uncertain, but the Sam. Codex (Heb.-Sam.) has הָרֵי עַר. The later Samaritans, however, pronounced the words הָרֵי עַר '*my mountain, up to*' etc., and understood it of Mount Gerizim, which was situated in the territory of the tribe of Joseph; see Tuch, p. 501. The LXX and Sam. Vers. follow a reading בִּרְכַּת אֲבִיךָ וְאִמְךָ, while the Jer. Targ. exhibits traces of both the renderings discussed above, viz. '*my parents*,' and '*everlasting mountains*,' see Geiger, *Urschrift*, p. 250.

לְרֹאשׁ יוֹסֵף וְלִקְדָּקֵד נֹזֵר אַחִיו. Cf. Deut. 33, 16 where these words recur. נֹזֵר אַחִיו = '*the prince of his brethren*.' The Vulg. and Saadiah take נֹזֵר in the sense '*Nazirite*,' a meaning which is unsuitable here. It is best to take נֹזֵר = '*the separated one*;' cf. Onq.'s rendering of the passage, יִבְרָא פְּרִישָׁא דְאַחוּהִי '*the man (who is) separated among his brethren*,' in the sense of '*prince*' or '*leader*;' so Saadiah and most moderns (cf. Lam. 4, 7), though with no allusion to a kingdom in the tribe of Joseph. The meaning cannot, however, be regarded as certain.

Del. remarks that לְרֹאשׁ is chosen intentionally, as בְּרֹאשׁ is the usual expression for a curse coming upon any one, while

לְרֹאשׁ is used for a blessing; cf. Deut. 33, 16. Prov. 10, 6. 11, 26.

Joseph receives not only the blessings of the eternal hills, i. e. the rich and fruitful hill country of Ephraim and Manasseh (cf. Jer. 50, 19. Deut. 32, 14), but the blessings that surpass these, viz. the promises made by God to his forefathers.

27. *'Benjamin is a ravening wolf:*

In the morning he devoureth the prey,

And at even divideth the spoil.'

That Benjamin was a most warlike tribe is shewn by the share it took in the struggle for freedom under Deborah (Judg. 5, 14), and by the war it carried on with the other tribes (Judg. 19 ff.) after the outrage committed at Gibeah. Ehud, Saul, and Jonathan were also Benjamites.

זֶאֱבִי יִטְרָה, lit. *'a wolf that ravens,'* the relative pronoun being omitted. Cf. Is. 51, 12 אֱנוֹשׁ יָמוּת = *'mortal man,'* Hos. 4, 14 עַם לֹא יָבִין *'a people without understanding,'* and see Ges., § 123. 3 a; M. R., § 159 a; Ewald, § 332 a; Driver, § 34.

יִטְרָה, pausal for יִטְרֶה; see on ver. 3, עֵז. Kn. remarks on the comparison of Benjamin with a wolf, 'The figure of the wolf occurs elsewhere in the O.T., only in a bad sense (Zeph. 3, 3. Hab. 1, 8. Jer. 5, 6. Ez. 22, 27); hence in this passage it does not signify a full measure of praise, though it recognises Benjamin's warlike capabilities.' Di. supplements this remark by pointing out, 'that the lion has already been used in ver. 9, and that only a comparison with some small beast of prey would be fitting in the case of Benjamin, the smallest of the tribes. The wolf was used in comparisons by non-Semitic peoples of antiquity in a good sense.'

יֹאכֵל עֵד. Cf. Num. 23, 24 עֵד יֹאכֵל טָרֶף.

28. **אִישׁ אֲשֶׁר כִּבְרַכְתּוּ בֶרֶךְ אֹתָם.** ‘*Each one with that which was according to his blessing he blessed them,*’ בֶּרֶךְ being construed with a double acc., as in Deut. 12, 7. 15, 14; cf. ver. 25. The LXX, Syr., and Sam. omit **אֲשֶׁר**. As the text is very awkward, Del. emends to “**אִישׁ אִישׁ כֵּב**”; cf. 2 Sam. 23, 21, where the Kri directs that **אִישׁ** is to be read instead of **אֲשֶׁר**, and Num. 21, 30, where the Kri marks the **ר** of **אֲשֶׁר** with a point, as suspicious. With this emendation, the verse may be compared with Ex. 36, 4 **אִישׁ אִישׁ מִמְּלֹאכֹתוֹ**; Lev. 15, 2 **אִישׁ אִישׁ כִּי יִהְיֶה**; Lev. 24, 15 **אִישׁ אִישׁ כִּי יִקְלֹל**, and often. Perhaps, however, it is better simply to omit **אֲשֶׁר**.

30. **אֲשֶׁר קָנָה . . . אֶת הַשָּׂדֶה.** Cf. 50, 13, and see the note on 13, 16.

32. “**מִקְנָה וְגו’**.” It is perhaps best to regard this verse as in apposition to ver. 29. Tuch prefers to regard it as a parenthesis, referring to ver. 30; cf. Ps. 72, 14.

50.

2. **לְחַנֵּט אֶת אָבִיו.** ‘*To embalm his father.*’ Embalming the dead was an Egyptian custom, which was due to the popular belief in a permanent union of the body and the soul. The art was practised by a special class named *ταρσιχευταί*; see Herod. ii. 86 ff.; Diod. i. 91; Ebers in Riehm’s *H. W. B.*, 352 f. The *ταρσιχευταί* are here called **הַרְפָּאִים**. Joseph probably had his own special body of physicians.

3. **הַחֲנֻטִּים.** The plural is used according to Ges., § 108. 2 a; Ewald, § 179 a (‘to embrace the scattered units into a higher idea, thus to form the meaning of an abstract’).

שִׁבְעִים יוֹם. For a king the Egyptians used to mourn seventy-two days (Diod. i. 72). Jacob’s death was mourned for by the Egyptians out of respect to Joseph. On the

mourning customs of the Egyptians, see Herod. ii. 85; Diod. i. 91; Wilkinson, *Manners and Customs* (ed.², 1878, iii. c. 16).

4. בכיתו. Object. gen.; see on 9, 2. בכית is formed like חנית, שבת, by adding the ending ת to the third radical י; see Ewald, § 186 b; Stade, § 192 b.

5. כריתי לי. LXX ὥρξα, so the Vulg. and most moderns; cf. 26, 25. 2 Chron. 16, 14, a rendering which suits בקברי better than that adopted by Onq. and the Syr., 'I bought,' with which Deut. 2, 6 וגם מים תכרו מאתם may be compared.

10. עד גרן האטר. 'To the threshing-floor of thorns,' probably not 'the threshing-floor of Atad.' The locality is not further known.

בעבר הירדן, i. e. on the eastern side of Jordan, the narrator being in Palestine.

שבעת ימים. Cf. 1 Sam. 31, 13. Judith 16, 29. Ecclus. 22, 12.

11. אבל מצרים. אבל may be taken either as a verb, 'Egypt mourns,' or as a noun, 'the meadow of Egypt;' cf. the proper names, אבל בית מעכה, אבל מים, אבל השטים, אבל מחולה, אבל כרמים; but this rendering 'meadow of Egypt' being hardly suited to the context, the narrator explains from 'mourning.' The LXX have here Πένθος Αιγύπτου, and the Vulg. 'Planctus Egypti,' and it is not improbable that the author pronounced אבל, אבל; while the punctuators took it as אבל, either 'meadow,' or as a verb 3rd pers. perf. sing. The position of אבל מצרים is not known. It has been identified by some (Knobel, Ritter, etc.) with בית חגלה, on the southern boundary of Benjamin, the modern *Ain Hagla*, a little north of the Dead Sea, following Hieron., who in the Onom. identifies *Area Atad* with בית חגלה. But this identification is precarious, as Hieron.'s account is not trustworthy; and further,

בית חגלה is on the western, and not the eastern side of Jordan; see further, Di., p. 455; Del., p. 524.

13. את השדה. 'With the field;' cf. 49, 30.

15. לו ישטמנו יוסף. 'If Joseph were to hate us!' cf. Ez. 14, 15. Ex. 4, 1 וְהֵן לֹא יֵאֱמִינוּ לִי 'and if they will not believe me!' LXX here, μήποτε μνησικακήσῃ ἡμῖν Ἰωσήφ. The imperf. in the protasis, where no apodosis follows, denoting either a *wish* or (as here) a *fear*; see Driver, § 142; Ewald, § 358 a, who compares a similar aposiopesis in Ps. 27, 13; see also M.R., § 165.

16. ויצו. 'And they sent a message.' LXX καὶ παραγενόμενοι, Pesh. ܕܡܝܬܝܢ, possibly a free translation, the translators not understanding ויצו.

17. אֲנִי is only found once again in the Pent., viz. Ex. 32, 31 אֲנִי. Ewald, § 262 a, remarks that the Massora regards אֲנִי always as consisting of two words (אֶהְיֶה); hence the double accents here and in Ex. 1. c. The tone is on the penult.

שֵׁא נָא פִשַׁע . . . שֵׁא נָא לִפְשַׁע. שֵׁא = 'to forgive' (cf. 18, 24) is here construed, for the sake of variety, with the acc. and dat.; see Ewald, § 282 d.

19. כִּי הִתַּחַת אֱלֹהִים אֲנִי. 'For am I in God's place?' so in 30, 2; see the note there. Del. proposes a slightly different meaning here as an alternative, 'Am I authorised to interfere in what God does, am I not obliged to submit myself to it?' Aq. ὅτι μὲν Θεὸς ἐγὼ; Symm. ἡν γὰρ ἀντὶ Θεοῦ ἐγὼ εἰμι; Onq. renders אֲנִי דִּי דִּחְלָא דִּי אֲנָא 'for a fearer of Y. am I,' possibly reading חֲתָתָא אֱלִי (from חָתָה), or more probably rendering freely; so Saadiah, اَخَافُ اَللَّهَ, 'I fear God.'

20. עֲשֵׂה. See on 48, 11.

21. וידבר על לבם. See on 34, 3.

23. וירא יוסף לאפרים. The ל as in 44, 20 ויותר הוא
לברו לאמו.

בני שלשים = 'sons of the third degree,' i. e. not great-grandchildren, but great-great-grandchildren, שלשים (cf. Ex. 20, 5. 34, 7. Num. 14, 18. Deut. 5, 9) being the children of the third generation, the first ancestor not being counted. Elsewhere they are called רַב־עַיִם; so Di. and Ewald (*Antiq.*³, p. 225, Eng. trans., p. 169). LXX, Vulg., Pesh., Targ., Tuch, and Del. understand 'great-grandchildren;' but then either בני must be read (so Sam.), or the cstr. בני be taken according to Ewald, § 287 e (the cstr. state used where there is really only an appositional relation between the two words, and = 'consisting of').

על ברני יוסף. Cf. 30, 3.

26. ויישם. See on 24, 33. Render, 'they brought,' 3rd pers. sing. imper.

בארון = here 'in the coffin.' The article, by Ewald, § 277 a; Ges., § 109. 3 c. 'The Egyptians used to place the embalmed body in a wooden coffin, and carefully preserve it in the vault (Her. ii. 86),' Kn. in Di., p. 457. With these verses, cf. Ex. 13, 19. Josh. 24, 32.

APPENDIX I.

THE book of Genesis, like the other books of the Hexateuch (for it is now generally admitted that the book of Joshua must be attached to the Pentateuch, and the whole regarded as one work), was not the production of one author. A definite plan may be traced in the book, but the structure of the work forbids us to consider it as the work of one writer. This is clear, not only from the (apparently needless) repetitions that occur (e.g. 21, 1a and 1b; 4, 25 f., and 5, 1-6; 47, 29 ff., and 49, 29 ff.), but also from the different accounts of one and the same event which we meet with, not merely such as may be explained on the supposition that the author is really describing *different* events, or reproducing *different* traditions (e.g. the narratives contained in 12, 10 ff.; 20, 1 ff.; and 26, 7 ff.; in 16, 1 ff., and 21, 12 ff.; the double covenant with Abram, chaps. 15 and 17; the double blessing of Jacob by Isaac, 27, 1 ff., and 28, 1 ff.; the double promise of a son to Sarah, 17, 17; and 18, 10 ff.; the three explanations of the name Isaac, 17, 17; 18, 12; 21, 6; the two explanations of the names, Edom in 25, 25. 30; of Issachar, Zebulon, and Joseph, in 30, 16-18. 20. 23 f.; of Maḥanaim, in 32, 3. 8), but such as mutually exclude one another, because the event narrated can only have happened once (e.g. the two accounts of the creation, in chaps. 1 and 2; the number of the animals that went into the ark at the time the flood was on the earth, in chap. 6 f.; the dispersion of the nations, in chaps. 10 and 11, 1 ff., cf. 10, 25; the varying explanations of the names Beersheba, in 21, 31; 26, 33; Israel, in 32, 29; 35, 10; Bethel, 28, 18 f.; 35, 14 f.; the different accounts of the relations between Jacob and the Shechemites, in chaps. 34 and 48, 22; and the variations in the narrative in 37, 19-36,—the sale of Joseph by his brethren). Many other notices in Genesis also militate against the unity of authorship (e.g. that Abraham begat many sons after the death of Sarah, 25, 1 ff. against 18, 11 f. 17, 17; that Esau had already settled in Seir when Jacob returned from Mesopotamia, 32, 4 ff. against 36, 6; that all Jacob's sons were born in Paddan Aram, 35, 26 against ver. 16 ff.; the different names of Esau's wives, 26, 34. 28, 9 against 36, 2 f., etc.; the differences in chronology, e.g. in the age of Sarah, in 17, 17, cf. 12, 4, and in 12, 11. 20, 2 ff.; as to Isaac's approaching death, in 27, 1 f. 7. 10. 41 and in 35, 28 and 26, 34; in the account of Rachel's death in 35, 19, while in 37, 10 she is represented as still

living, etc.); even narratives are found in which some parts do not agree with the remainder of the narrative (e.g. 31, 48-50 and the rest of the chapter, and 24, 62-67 and the beginning of the chapter).

These discrepancies and difficulties in the book of Genesis, and similar ones in the other books of the Pentateuch, had been perceived as far back as the eleventh century¹, but it was not until the middle of the eighteenth century that a serious attempt was made to examine systematically the structure of the Pentateuch. This was first undertaken by Astruc², a Paris physician, who, following the opinion already expressed by Vitringa, that Moses had made use of older sources in composing the Pentateuch, arrived at the conclusion that the book of Genesis was composed from these older sources, which Moses had embodied in the work without any essential alterations; and that two main documents were clearly discernible, which are distinguished by the peculiar use of the names of God, Elohim occurring exclusively in the one, and Jehovah in the other; and several (nine) minor documents which were less frequently employed, and which are recognisable by certain individual peculiarities. Astruc's work may be regarded as the beginning of the criticism of the Pentateuch. His views were adopted, or arrived at by independent investigation, by several scholars subsequently, and many additional points were discovered. The gradual growth of the criticism of the Pentateuch cannot be fully entered into here, but some of the more important discoveries may be noticed, and the reader referred to the Introductions to the Old Testament etc.³ for further details. Eichhorn not only arrived independently at the same conclusion as Astruc with regard to the two documents, but made the further observation that the usage of language in these two documents differed greatly. De Wette was the first to draw attention to the fact that the book of Deuteronomy was essentially different from the preceding books, and really formed a separate document, a view that is now generally accepted; while to Bleek belongs the merit of having discovered that the book of Joshua reveals traces of the same hands as the Pentateuch, and must be taken as forming the real conclusion of the work. Further advances were made by Ewald and Hupfeld; Ewald drawing attention to the fact that

¹ See Zoeckler, *Handbuch der Theolog. Wissenschaften*, i. p. 133 f.; Bleek's *Einleitung* (ed. Wellhausen), p. 16, Eng. trans. (ed. Venables), p. 193.

² In his *Conjectures sur les mémoires originaux dont il paroît que Moïse s'est servi pour composer le livre de la Genèse*, Brussels, 1753.

³ See Bleek, *Einleitung* (ed. Well.), p. 57 f., and Eng. trans., p. 257 f.; also the Introductions in Kuenen's *Hexateuch*, and Wellhausen's *History of Israel*, Eng. trans.

the two main documents do not only extend to Exodus 6, 2 (as had been previously supposed), but are clearly discernible in the remaining books of the Pentateuch, and also in Joshua; while Hupfeld demonstrated that the Elohim document was not the work of one and the same writer, but was really two documents¹. Hupfeld considered that Genesis was founded on three continuous historical writings, which were quite independent of one another, two Elohistic and one Jehovistic², and this view, with certain modifications, may be regarded as the one generally accepted at the present time. As the results of the investigations of these and other scholars, the following points were regarded as fixed, that, firstly, the Hexateuch was mainly composed of four documents, the so-called 'Grundschrift' or 'main stock³,' called by Dillmann A, but usually cited as P (the Priests' Code); the second Elohist, Dillmann's B, usually quoted as E; the Jehovist, Dillmann's C, usually referred to as J; and the Deuteronomist or D; secondly, that several portions of the Pentateuch are really much older than the documents themselves in which they have been preserved (e. g. the Decalogue, Ex. 20, 22-23, 19, the Song in Ex. 15, and other passages containing laws and poetical fragments); thirdly, that the Elohistic documents were older than the Jehovistic document; and, fourthly, that these three documents were worked up into a whole before the Deuteronomist. Opinions differed as to the plan adopted in working up these documents into one work, but most scholars considered that P, E, and J were united by a redactor, and that D was added subsequently; some scholars even being of the opinion that D himself was the redactor. This view of the origin of the Pentateuch was, however, combated by Graf⁴, who, following the opinion that had already been put forth by Reuss, George, and Vatke⁵, independently of each other, propounded the view that the so-called 'Grundschrift' was not the oldest of the three documents, but the youngest. This was not, however, the original form of Graf's hypothesis. He first divided the 'Grundschrift' into two parts, and then endeavoured to shew that the priestly or ritual laws usually regarded as belonging to the 'Grundschrift' were post-deuteronomic, while the remainder of the 'Grundschrift' was prae-deuteronomic, and

¹ This had already been pointed out by Ilgen (died 1834). Hupfeld's views will be found in full in his *Quellen der Genesis und die Art ihrer Zusammensetzung*, Berlin, 1853.

² See below, however, p. 366.

³ This is the term used by Wellhausen's translator for the German word.

⁴ In *Die geschichtlichen Bücher des Alten Test.* (1866).

⁵ See Wellhausen, *Hist. of Israel*, Eng. trans., p. 5, and Kuenen, *Hexateuch*, Introduction, p. xxxiv; Zöckler, l. c., p. 136.

antecedent to the Jehovist. When, however, Riehm¹ and Nöldeke² had shewn that this division of the 'Grundschrift' was, on philological grounds, impossible, Graf modified his view, and assigned the whole of the 'Grundschrift' to the post-exilic period³. This view is also held by Kuenen⁴, and has been brought into greater prominence by Wellhausen⁵, and since adopted by various scholars. The reasons alleged by Graf and his followers in support of this view are that the history contained in the books of Judges, Samuel, and to some extent in the books of Kings, is in contradiction to the laws usually regarded as Mosaic, and that these laws themselves were quite unknown at the period to which they are supposed to belong; further, that the prophets of the eighth and ninth centuries are unacquainted with the Mosaic code. Those who maintain Graf's view regard the Jehovistic laws (Ex. chaps. 20-23. 13, 1-16. 34, 10-27) and the Jehovistic narratives as prae-deuteronomic, and consider that Ezekiel is older than the redaction of the Ritual code and the laws contained in P. Thus the question of the age of P is the chief point that is at present undetermined, though the real date of the other documents cannot be regarded as definitely fixed. Other questions that are still matters of controversy are whether the Jehovist (J) utilised the Elohist (E) in composing his own work, whether the redactor who combined P and J had E before him, and also whether P is a composite production, the result of a long period of priestly activity, or the work of a single author. These points cannot be discussed here, but must be studied in full in the works of Nöldeke, Delitzsch, Schultz, Wellhausen, Kuenen, and others⁶. The existence of various documents may be considered to have been proved, also that the number of these documents in Genesis is three, viz. P, J, and E; that J and E are not only closely akin to one another in matter and in the way things are viewed by their authors, but also have come down to us so closely interwoven one with the other, as to form almost one document; and, lastly, that these three documents were combined into one whole by a redactor or redactors.

These three documents, P, J, and E, are distinguished one from the

¹ *Studien und Krit.*, 1868, pp. 350-379.

² *Untersuchungen zur Kritik des A. Test.*, Kiel, 1869.

³ In Merx, *Archiv für Wissensch. Erforschung des A. T.*, i. 466-477.

⁴ In his *Onderzoek*, 1st ed., chap. 1, § 18, and *Hexateuch*.

⁵ In his *History of Israel*, and *Composition des Hexateuchs*, printed at first in the *Jahrbücher für Deutsche Theologie*, xxi, 1876, pp. 392-450, 531-602; xxii, 1877, pp. 407-479, and since issued separately as part ii of his *Skizzen und Vorarbeiten*, 1885; see also his article 'Pentateuch' in the *Encycl. Britannica*, 9th ed.

⁶ The reader will find the opinions of these and other scholars briefly sketched and discussed in Zöckler, l. c., p. 139 fol.

other, not only by a difference, more or less distinctly marked, in their contents, but also by a peculiar usage of language. P, which has been largely employed in the composition of Genesis, can be more clearly separated from J and E, than these from one another, the points of demarcation between them being less clearly defined than in the case of P. P chiefly contains legislation, setting before us the various precepts and ordinances that were to be observed by Israel, and explaining their origin. The history contained in it is merely the framework in which to arrange the legislative matter. The thread of the narrative is very thin, and often only serves to carry on the chronology. Important events, however, are treated more in detail (e.g. the story of the creation, the deluge, the covenants with Noah and Abraham, the journey of the patriarchs into Egypt), especially such events as are narrated to explain the origin of various laws (e.g. 17, 23), in which case the narrative is generally full and detailed. Other events of less importance are only briefly described, partly in the form of genealogies (e.g. chap. 5. 11, 10 ff. 35, 22 ff.), and partly in the form of short summaries (e.g. chap. 10. 25, 12 ff. chap. 36). In its method of representation P is detailed and circumstantial, everywhere aiming at strict accuracy, especially in all legal points, and exhibiting a marked fondness for recurrent formulae. Its language is formal and precise, technical words and phrases and certain turns of expression not found elsewhere frequently recur. The manner in which the author handles his materials gives evidence of research and reflexion, and a capacity for justly weighing and estimating the sources of information at his disposal (e.g. chaps. 1. 5. 10 f. 36. 46), while in describing the events of the past, and in the accounts of foreign peoples, remarkable accuracy is displayed (e.g. 25, 16. 36, 15). Some of the peculiarities of the language of P have been pointed out in the notes. The portions of Genesis that are usually assigned to this document are the following: 1, 1-2, 4 a. 5, 1-28. 30-32. 6, 9-22. 7, 6. 11. 13-16 a. 18-21. 8, 1-2 a. 3-5. 13 a. 14-19. 9, 1-17. 28-29. 10, 1-7. 20. 22-23. 31-32. 11, 10-27. 31-32. 12, 4 b-5. 13, 6. 11 b-12 a. (chap. 14?). 16, 1 a. 3. 15-16. 17. 19, 29. 21, 1 b-5. 23. 25, 7-11 a. 12-17. 19-20. 26 b. 26, 34-35. 27, 46-28, 9. 29, 24. 29. 31, 18 b. 33, 18. 34, 1-2. 4-10. 13-18. 20-25 (partly). 27-29. 35, 5. 9-15. 23-29. 36 (in the main). 37, 1-2 a. 41, 46. 46, 6-27. 47, 5-6 a. 7-11 (as in LXX [= 5 b from ᾧ λθον δὲ to 11]). 27 c-28. 49, 28 b-33. 50, 12-13.

The remaining documents differ widely from P.

In Genesis the legislative element is almost entirely absent, the object of the narrators being to present in a brief and attractive form the chief historical events of the past, with a view to instruction and

edification. One of these documents, E, is called by Dillmann the Traditional History of Israel. It probably is based on older written sources, but in the main draws its information from tradition, and preserves unchanged in its narratives both the colouring and tone of tradition as current among the people. To this document we are indebted for many important details which are not given in P or J (e.g. Eliezer, Deborah, Rachel's nurse, and Potiphar are known to us only from E), and for many peculiar notices and brief statements, which, bearing the impress of the highest antiquity (e.g. 21, 27 ff. 15, 2. 20, 16. 48, 22), are unfortunately only preserved in a fragmentary form. In E many traditions attaching themselves to certain localities (e.g. 31, 51 ff. 33, 19. 35, 8. 20) are to be found, and the origin of several of the sacred places in central and eastern Palestine is frequently referred to (21, 31. 28, 17 f. 32, 3. 31. 33, 20. 35, 4. 7. 46, 1 f.). It contains a full account of the honour gained by Joseph, and brings into prominence the consideration in which Reuben was formerly held (37, 21 f. 29 f. 42, 22. 37). E contains no account of the flood, but makes frequent mention of the many sanctuaries of the Israelites (28, 22. 33, 20), though it condemns the Teraphim-cultus and other idolatrous practices (35, 2 ff.). Angels and visions in dreams are frequently spoken of, Abraham bears the title of Prophet (20, 7), and attention is directed to the gradual accomplishment of God's promises as revealed to Abraham and his descendants. It has been already remarked that E has been incorporated with J into one work, and it frequently happens that the parts of the two documents can be severed one from the other with not more than approximate certainty.

The third document, J (for a long time called the supplemental document, as though it were composed to supplement P; a view that is now generally abandoned), may be designated, as distinguished from P, the Prophetic Narrative. In the account of the family of Noah, the deluge, and in the table of nations, it is in substance closely akin to P, also in the portion of Genesis containing the history of Abraham it has several narratives in common with P (e.g. the separation of Lot and Abraham; the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrha; the story of Dinah; also cf. 47, 1-11. 29 ff. and 49, 29 ff.), but elsewhere in the history of the patriarchs, and in that of Joseph and Jacob, it is more closely connected with E, so much so, that from chap. 27 onwards, most of the narratives in J have their complete parallels in E, the passages in E being rich in material details, while J is distinguished by a fondness for picturesque description, by breadth and variety of ideas, and by the polish and artistic finish of its narratives. Many passages of J, which we possess in their full form, are masterpieces of narrative art, with

which only a few out of E can be compared (e.g. chap. 22). Of all three documents J betrays the profoundest appreciation of the existence, origin, and growth of sin in man, and of God's counteracting influence, of the plan of man's salvation (3, 15 f. 5, 29. 8, 21 f. 9, 26 f. 12, 2 f. 18, 19), of the call of the divinely chosen instruments, and their training in faith, obedience, and a virtuous life, and of the divine purpose of making Israel a source of blessing to the nations. In the usage of language, as well as in its style, J is more closely allied to E than to P, and although subtle differences between J and E are discernible, the criteria for definitely distinguishing one from the other are often not clearly marked.

How these documents were worked up into one whole cannot be determined without fixing the date of P. If P is the oldest portion of the work, then the view that this is the framework, into which the other documents were fitted, is tenable. If P, on the other hand, is the latest of the three sources, then it is probably best to suppose that J and E were first united into one whole, and that D was added to this, the last redactor of the Hexateuch combining P with the whole thus formed J, E, D.

The following remarks may perhaps give a general idea of how Genesis arose out of the three documents P, J, E. It has been already remarked that a definite plan can be traced throughout the whole book. To put it as briefly as possible, the object of the book is to give an account of the history of Israel from the earliest times until the death of Joseph, to shew how God created the world and mankind, preserved Noah from the deluge and made a covenant with him, chose Abram the descendant of Noah through Shem, and made a covenant with him, promising to him and his descendants the land of Canaan, and taking him under his especial protection, and imposing upon him the observance of several precepts. The history is carried on in the person of Isaac, to whom the promises made to Abraham are renewed; some account is given of Ishmael, who then disappears from the narrative, which employs itself with the fortunes of Jacob and Esau, the latter being dismissed after a short account of the relations between him and Jacob, and the course of the narrative confined to Jacob. We are next told of the birth of Jacob's sons and the sale of Joseph into Egypt, Joseph now becoming the prominent figure in the narrative. After some account of the journeys of Joseph's brethren into Egypt, and their meeting with Joseph who was regarded as dead, the history tells us of Jacob's descent into Egypt, and finally relates Joseph's death, after he had removed his father's remains to Canaan and buried them in the Cave of Machpelah.

In compiling this history from the materials at his disposal the compiler chose from his sources what was most suited to the plan

of his work. Sometimes he merely makes small extracts from one document (e.g. 4, 17-24. 6, 1-4. 30, 32-42, merely small portions of fuller accounts), or notices individual points (e.g. 11, 29, Jiska mentioned; 20, 12, the relationship between Abram and Sarai, cf. 28, 22 (see 35, 7); 48, 22). At other times the portions taken from the documents are quoted in full, and for the most part are verbally transferred from the original (e.g. the narratives in P up to 11, 26), and sometimes again, whole passages from one document are omitted, possibly because they were at variance with the accounts given by the others (see in P the brief accounts in 11, 27-32; the omission of the introduction to the history of Abram, previous to chap. 11; of the divine manifestation to Isaac; of the sojourn of Jacob in Paddan Aram; of all the history of Joseph prior to Jacob's arrival in Egypt). When combining his sources the compiler, as far as possible, or as far as he deemed necessary, appears to have taken the narrative verbally from each and inserted both in his work (cf. chap. 2 f. side by side with chap. 1, chap. 27 side by side with 26, 34 f. and 28, 1-9; 48, 3-7 side by side with 48, 9-22). Elsewhere, as for example, where the event need only be quoted from one document (e.g. the birth or death of any person), he selects his account from one source, even though the same event be recorded in more than one document. In other cases the compiler found two accounts in the documents before him, agreeing in the main but differing in details, he would then weave one account into the other, omitting from each what could not be reconciled, and choosing from both what best suited the plan of his work (cf. chaps. 7 f. 10. 16. 25. 27-37. 39-50).

To the redactor also probably may be attributed the accommodation necessary to preserve consistency in the use of the names Abram and Sarai, in all passages previous to chap. 17, of the double name Yahweh Elohim in chaps. 2-3; also the change of Elohim into Yahweh in 17, 1. 21, 1. It is also probable that slight changes were made by him at the juncture between different narratives (e.g. 11, 1-9. 12, 10-20. 25, 5 f. 11 b. 25, 21 ff. 35, 16-20. 47, 12 ff.). In other passages the sources are loosely combined (e.g. 7, 7-9. 22. 15, 7 f. 31, 45 ff. chap. 36. 46, 8-27), the compiler now and then making additions of his own to bring the documents into harmony (e.g. 21, 32. 34. 27, 46. 35, 5. 46, 12-20). Sometimes possibly use was also made of materials taken from other sources than P, J, and E (e.g. perhaps in chap. 14)¹.

¹ For full details of the various works bearing on the criticism of the Pentateuch, see Dillmann's *Genesis*, 5th ed., p. xix ff., or Zöckler, l. c., p. 145 ff., from whom most of the above particulars are derived.

APPENDIX II.

אל and אלהים, יהוה.

THE first two names of God, אל and אלהים, as may be seen from the Concordance, are of frequent occurrence in the Old Testament. The plural of אל and the sing. of אלהים, on the contrary, are rare; the plural forms of אל occurring about five times, and the sing. of אלהים about 57 times. אל (sing.), on the other hand, occurs (including proper names of people and of places compounded with אל) over 300 times, and אלהים over 2500 times¹. It will be found, on a closer examination of the various passages, that אל, though of common occurrence, is essentially a poetical word, being very common in the poetical part of Job (about a quarter of the passages where אל is found are in Job). It is also found in the Psalms (but not so frequently as אלהים) and in other poetical passages, and is used by the prophets, from Hosea to Deutero-Isaiah and his contemporaries. אל is found in the Pentateuch in certain special phrases, such as אל-עֲזָא, אל-שִׁדִּי, but otherwise the less poetical parts of the Pentateuch and Prophets avoid it. אל apparently formed no part of the ordinary spoken language, as it is never used in Judges, Samuel, or Kings, and even in Chronicles only occurs in poetical passages. In proper names of persons and of places it is found from the earliest times. Thus from the O. T. it may be inferred that אל was a very old name of God, which, however, at a tolerably early date ceased to be used, and was only preserved in poetry, elevated prose, and in a few special phrases. אלהים was the common name of God, the word being used for the sing. and plural. The singular אלה is most common in the book of Job, and it is found elsewhere in only a few poetical passages. In pure prose it occurs only in two very late passages (2 Chron. 32, 15 and Dan. 11, 37-39); and even in the prose parts of Job is replaced by אלהים. אלה may thus be regarded as an artificial sing. of אלהים². So in Hebrew the ordinary

¹ Cf. Nestle, *Theologische Studien aus Württemberg*, 1882, p. 243 f.

² Nöldeke, *Sitzungsberichte der Berliner Akad.*, 1882, p. 1177; cf. Nestle, l. c., p. 249.

word for God was אֱלֹהִים, without a real singular, אֱל and אֱלֹהִים being nearly entirely confined to poetry.

In the other Semitic dialects אֱל is common, being found in Assyrian, Phoenician, and Himyaritic, but whether it is found in Northern Arabic and Aramaic is a disputed point¹. אֱלֹהִים is found, on the contrary, only in Aramaic and Arabic, the word both in Aramaic and Arabic being probably indigenous and not borrowed from the Hebrew². In Sabean אֱל and אֱלֹהִים occur, both words being used in much the same way as in Hebrew³.

Various explanations of these names אֱל and אֱלֹהִים have been offered by different scholars, but no certain derivation for either appears yet to have been obtained.

Fleischer⁴, whom Delitzsch and others⁵ follow, takes אֱלֹהִים as the plural of אֱל (a noun of the form قَتَال = قَتَالَة), deriving אֱל from an unused root אֱל = the Arabic اَلَّ (اَلَّ), which has the notion of 'wandering about,' 'going hither and thither' in perplexity or fear, and followed by اِلَى 'to betake oneself' to a person, by reason of fright or fear, seeking protection⁶. אֱל would thus, it is argued, = 'fear,' and then 'the object of fear' (cf. σέβασμα in Greek, and the Heb. מוֹרָא, פֶּחַד, see Gen. 31, 42, 53), and so 'God.' This derivation would appear, however, to be questionable. For in the verb the idea of 'fear' is altogether subordinate, and though in a particular case it may express the idea of seeking protection *with* a person, in fear (of course) of *other* things, it is difficult to understand how a substantive derived from it could be used to denote God as the *direct* object of fear. It might, conceivably, denote Him as a *refuge*, but hardly as *fear*, or the object of fear. אֱל is regarded by these scholars as belonging to a root אֱל, with the primary meaning 'strength'.

¹ Lagarde, *Orientalia*, ii. p. 3 f. (cf. Nestle, l. c., p. 251), denies the existence of אֱל as a real Aramaic and Arabic word: Nöldeke disputes this, and appears to have shewn that Lagarde is in error. See *Monatsberichte der Berliner Akad.*, 1880, p. 768 f., and *Sitzungsberichte* of the same Akad., 1882, p. 1182.

² See Nöldeke, *Sitzungsberichte*, 1882, p. 1189; but cf. Nestle, l. c., p. 252.

³ See *Über אֱל und אֱלֹהִים im Sabäischen*, by Prof. D. H. Müller, Leyden, 1884.

⁴ Del., *Comm.*⁴, p. 57.

⁵ Oehler, Schultz, Mühlau, Volck.

⁶ See Lane, *Arabic Lex.*, p. 82.

⁷ Cf. Ges., *Thes.*, pp. 42, 48.

Ewald¹ connects אָל and אֱלֹהִים, regarding אָל as abbreviated from אֱלֹהִים, and holding אלה 'to be strong' to be the root of both.

Lagarde² has proposed an entirely different derivation for אָל (the origin of אֱלֹהִים he does not discuss). He regards אֱלֹהִים (אלה) as the root of אָל, and compares the form אָל with גֹּל (from גוה), Is. 50, 6, גֹּלִים = שְׁטִים (from שטה), and גֹּלִים (but cstr. state גֹּלִי). אֱלֹהִים (אלה) he conjectures had the meaning 'to stretch out to,' and God he considers called אָל, as 'one whom men strive after.' The vowel in אָל Lagarde regards as originally short, evading the analogy of words like גֹּל, גֹּלִים, גֹּלִים, by the remark that such a word as אָל, 'God,' can hardly be, what its vowel — would indicate that it is, a neuter passive participle (see more fully *Mittheilungen* (1884), p. 103 f.).

Nöldeke³ holds that אָל is a noun with a long vowel like גֹּל, גֹּלִים, גֹּלִים, etc., almost all of which belong to verbs גֹּל and גֹּלִים, and refers it to a root אול = to be in front, so אָל = the leader, Lord. He expresses no decided opinion as to the connection between אָל and אֱלֹהִים, but thinks a connection may be possible⁴.

Dillmann⁵ regards אָל and אֱלֹהִים as inseparable, considering the latter to imply an extended form of the former, like אֱמֶהוּת from אמה, and מֶהוּת from מֶה, אֱלֹהִים from אֱלֹהִים, in Aramaic, and شَفَاءٌ from شَفَا in Arabic: אֱלֹהִים (with an original short i), however, being from אלה, and having the meaning 'might.'

Nestle⁶, lastly, has proposed another explanation of the relationship between אָל and אֱלֹהִים. He infers from the usage of language that אֱלֹהִים is the real plural of אָל, and that אֱלֹהִים is a secondary derivation from אֱלֹהִים. אֱלֹהִים he thinks has arisen out of אָל, just as אֱמֶהוּת out of אמה.

The above is a brief account of the various views that are held as to the origin of אָל and אֱלֹהִים, but none appears to be entirely free from objection.

That אֱלֹהִים comes from a root אלה, as Fleischer and Delitzsch maintain, is, as has been already shewn, doubtful. In favour of Ewald's

¹ *Jahrbuch*, x. 11, and *Lehrbuch*, § 178 b.

² *Orientalia*, ii. p. 3 ff.

³ *Monatsberichte der Königl. Preuss. Akad.*, 1880, pp. 760-776.

⁴ Nöldeke's view, as far as the derivation of אָל from אול is concerned, is the same as Gesenius' referred to in note 7, p. 372, differing only as to the meaning borne by אול.

⁵ *Commentar über die Genesis*, i. 1.

⁶ In his article in the *Theologische Studien aus Württemberg*, 1882, Heft iv.

view may be urged the fact that it connects both אֵל and אֱלֹהִים, by deriving them from a root אֵלָה, and the existence of proper names compounded with אֵל exhibiting traces of י, e.g. אֱלִיהוּא, אֱלִימֶלֶךְ, and others¹, though it is only fair to admit that the evidence from proper names ought not to be pressed, as the י may be the suffix of the first person and not the third radical. But it does not account for the presence of the ה in אֱלֹהִים, and if אֵל is abridged from אֱלֹהִים, it is not clear why אֵל is found chiefly in poetical passages where we should naturally expect antique forms.

Lagarde, in so far as he derives אֵל from a root אֵלָה, agrees with Ewald, though he assigns to this root a different meaning, viz. 'to stretch out to.' Apart from the fact that the meaning thus assigned to אֵלָה is conjectural, he can hardly be said to have proved against Nöldeke that the e of אֵל is short, and that it does not belong to a root אֵלָה. The evidence Nöldeke adduces from the occurrence of Semitic proper names in Greek inscriptions, in favour of a long e in אֵל², does not seem to have been met by Lagarde, and in failing to observe the Aramaic use of אֵל³, he has exposed himself to Nöldeke's objection, supported by the Syriac, that formations like אֵל, אֵלָה, etc. point to אֵלָה or אֵלָה stems⁴. Nöldeke's own view of אֵל (which is in the main the same as Gesenius held⁵) does not appear adequately to account for the shortening of the e in אֵל in the proper names אֱלִימֶלֶךְ, אֱלִיהוּא, etc.⁶, nor for the י in the latter name, which would seem to imply a root אֵלָה⁷. It also does not take into account the Assyrian *ilu*, which has always a short *i*, and which never appears as *ēlu* or *īlu*⁸.

Nestle's view has been examined by Nöldeke⁹, who points out that the usage of language is against it, that the explanation of אֱלֹהִים as an extended form of אֵל is precarious, for only one clear case of this occurs in Hebrew (viz. אֱמֶהוּה from אֱמָה), and the cases that are found in the

¹ This also applies to Dillmann's view.

² See *Monatsberichte der Königl. Preuss. Akad.*, 1880, p. 760 f.

³ See *Monatsberichte*, etc., p. 772.

⁴ See *Monatsberichte*, etc., p. 773.

⁵ Cf. note 4 on p. 373.

⁶ Nöldeke accounts for this on the ground that an unusual shortening of vowels is often found in proper names.

⁷ Though, as has been just said, this might be the pronom. affix.

⁸ Del., *Par.*, pp. 163-165. Brown in *The Presbyterian Review* (New York), 1882, p. 407.

⁹ In the *Sitzungsberichte der Berliner Akad. der Wissenschaften*, 1882, pp. 1175-1192.

other Semitic dialects always have, in the expanded form, the plural feminine ending, whether the word itself be masc. or fem.¹ Nöldeke also remarks that long o for long a is difficult (the long a in אֶלֶּהוֹת goes back to short a²), and that if the e of אֶל is long, the אֶ in אֶלֶּהִים is difficult to explain.

The following points seem to require a satisfactory explanation before the derivation of אֶל and אֶלֶּהִים can be definitely fixed. (i) Are the two words really connected one with the other, and derived from the same root? (ii) Does אֶל really come from אֵל, or from a root אֵלֶּה (i. e. אֵלִי)? (iii) How is the ה of אֶלֶּהִים to be accounted for? (iv) Can the evidence which Nöldeke brings forward to prove that the אֶ in אֶל is long be accepted as conclusive in the face of the fact that the vowel in the corresponding word in Assyrian (*ilu*) is short? (v) If the אֶ is really long, is Nöldeke's explanation of the shortening of אֶ in אֶלֶּהִים, אֶלֶּהוֹת, and other similar proper names adequate³?

The above is a brief sketch of the views held by scholars as to the derivation of אֶל and אֶלֶּהִים. Both אֶל and אֶלֶּהִים (אֵלֶּה) are old words in Semitic, and, *prima facie*, would appear to be distinct: their original derivation, however, is at present obscure.

יהוה

It is well known that the vowels with which the Tetragrammaton is punctuated in the ordinary editions of the Massoretic text do not really belong to it, but have been supplied from the word אֵלֶּיךָ, with the composite shewa changed into a simple shewa, unless this word precedes יהוה, when the points of אֶלֶּהִים are used, e. g. Is. 28, 16. 30, 15. 49, 22. Ez. 2, 4. 7, 2. Amos 5, 3, etc. This is clear from the following considerations: (1) With the prefixes ב, ל, מ, ו we find בְּיְהוָה (e. g. Ps. 111, 1. 32, 10. 111. 64, 11); לַיְהוָה (e. g. Ps. 7, 1. 16, 2. 24, 1); מִיְהוָה (e. g. Ps. 33, 8. 37, 39. Is. 40, 27); וַיְהוָה (Gen. 13, 14. 1 Sam. 12, 12. Is. 53, 10), i. e. בְּאֵלֶיךָ, לְאֵלֶיךָ, מִן אֵלֶיךָ, and וּמֵאֵלֶיךָ (cf. Ges., § 23. 2). (2) If the word that follows יהוה begins with one of the letters ב, ג, ד, כ, פ, ת, the dagesh lene is inserted, e. g. Gen. 13, 10. Ex. 15, 6. Num. 11, 25.

¹ Cf. *Sitzungsberichte*, p. 1180 f. The masc. forms that occur in Syriac are, as Nöldeke points out, late. Nöldeke's remarks on this point also apply to Dillmann's explanation.

² Nöldeke, *Sitzungsberichte*, p. 1181.

³ See note 6, p. 374.

Judg. 21, 15. 1 Sam. 28, 19. 2 Sam. 23, 2. (3) Ewald in his *Lehrbuch*, § 228 b, draws attention to the fact that in Num. 10, 35, cf. ver. 36, קוֹמָה is accented on the last syllable, though the ה is ה cohortative, because the next following word יהוה begins with a guttural, e. g. אֶלְיָהוּ=אֶלְיָהוּ, cf. Ps. 3, 8 קוֹמָה; 6, 5 שוֹבָה; 7, 7. 10, 12, etc. (4) The abbreviations יְהוּ, יָהּ, יְהֹ cannot come from יהוה. The objection to using the real punctuation of יהוה arises from an old misconception of the two passages, Ex. 20, 7 (לֹא תִשָּׂא אֶת שֵׁם יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ לְשׁוֹא). Lev. 24, 16 (וְנִקְבַּשְׁתָּם), which were interpreted as meaning that the divine name was to be treated as a *nomen ineffabile*. This interpretation of these two verses is mentioned by Philo, *De vita Mosis*, iii. pp. 519, 529; Josephus, *Archaeol.*, ii. 12, § 4; Talmud, *Sanhedrin*, chap. 2, fol. 90; Maimonides, *Yadh Chasaka*, chap. 14, § 10; Theodore, *Quaest.* 13 in Exod.; Eusebius, *Praep. Evang.*, ii. p. 305; the passages (excepting that from Eusebius) being quoted by Gesenius, *Thes.*, p. 575 f. The LXX render the Tetragrammaton always by ὁ Κύριος (their ordinary translation of אֲדֹנָי), and the Samaritans used שִׁימָא ('name') for יהוה, when they had to pronounce the word.

There is every reason to assume that the punctuation adopted by modern scholars for יהוה is correct, viz. יְהוָה, the form being an imperfect Qal (according to another view Hif'il) of הוה, which is an archaic and North Palestinian form of the verb היה (cf. the note on 27, 29); compare the other proper names formed after the analogy of the imperf. of the verb, e. g. יִצְחָק, יִצְחָק, יִצְחָק, etc. That this assumption is correct is proved by the fact that the abbreviations יְהוּ (out of יְהוּ), יְהֹ and יָהּ (out of יְהוּ=יְהֹ), and יָהּ (יְהוּ=יָהּ) can easily be derived from יהוה, and by the statement of Theodore that the pronunciation of the Samaritans was IABE, while Epiphanius, *Adv. Haer.* 20 (40) cites IABE as one of the names of God, explaining it (from Ex. 3, 14) as *ὁς ἐστὶν καὶ αὐτὸς καὶ ἀὐτὸς ὢν*, see Ges., l. c. If this punctuation be conceded it will next be necessary to explain the meaning of the name. The class of words to which יהוה belongs is not very wide in Heb., and is practically limited to a few proper names (see Stade, *Lehrbuch*, § 259). The form יְהוָה, as far as the punctuation is concerned, may be the imperf. Qal or Hif'il of הוה; and the meaning we must assign to the word will obviously depend on which of these two conjugations we consider the form to come from. If it be imperf. Qal, it may mean, 'he that is;' if it be imperf. Hif'il, 'he that causes to be.' If the former view be adopted, the word being taken as imperf. Qal, we must, in interpreting the meaning of the name, be guided by the passage in Exodus, viz. 3, 14;

for though the name יהוה may have been known to the Hebrews prior to the time of Moses—cf. the name of Moses' mother, Ex. 6, 20 יוֹכָבֶד, and the formula '*God of thy father*,' Ex. 3, 6¹—it was through him that it received its first explanation. The name has been considered by various modern scholars², reviving the view held by Le Clerc, and thrown out as a suggestion by Gesenius, as a Hif'il derivative, although the interpretations differ; e. g. Kuenen interprets the name as '*the giver of existence*;' Schrader and Schultz, as '*the giver of life and deliverance*;' Lagarde and Nestle, who follow Le Clerc, as '*he who brings to pass*,' i. e. '*the performer of his promises*;' Land, as '*life-giver*,' so Ges. in *Thes.* The objection to the derivation of the word from the Hif'il stem is that though היה is used of the fulfilment of a promise or prediction (e. g. in 1 Kings 13, 32), it requires the object of the promise to be at least indicated in the context, and further, that scarcely any Semitic language uses the causative form of היה³. If this derivation be regarded as too uncertain, the alternative one, in which the word יהוה is treated as a neuter (Qal), must be adopted.

In the passage in Exodus (3, 14) God, in His answer to Moses, says אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה, then calls Himself אֶהְיֶה, and finally יהוה. It is clear from this that הָיָה (see above) is presupposed to be equivalent to היה, and that אֶהְיֶה, the shorter expression, must be explained by אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה. Then אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה must not be taken as a refusal to answer Moses' question '*I am just who I am*,' i. e. it is a matter of indifference to you who I am, and you should not seek to know (Le Clerc, Lagarde); as the following אֶהְיֶה cannot bear this sense, and אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה more naturally gives an explanation of the name. An explanation of the name is certainly found in the rendering adopted by Wellhausen, following Ibn Ezra, '*I am, since I am*,' אֶהְיֶה being regarded as the name, and אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה as its explanation; but אֲשֶׁר for כִּי in this context is hardly probable, and Moses did not ask '*What is thy name?*' but '*What shall I tell them?*' Therefore "אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה must be taken as a simple sentence, which has been variously rendered. The LXX and Knobel translate, '*I am he who exists*,' i. e. '*he who is*;' but it is doubtful whether אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה can = εἶναι. Rashi renders, '*I will be with them what I will be with them in the subjection of their future captivities*;' while Ewald explains, '*I will be it*,' viz. the performer of his promises; both sup-

¹ See Nestle, *Eigennamen*, p. 80 ff.

² Comp. Prof. Driver, in *Studia Biblica*, i. Oxford, 1885.

³ Comp. Prof. Driver, l. c., p. 14, foot-note.

porting their renderings by ver. 12 אֲהִיָּה עֹמְדָךְ. Robertson Smith renders similarly, '*I will be what I will be,*' i. e. your God and Helper (cf. Driver, l. c., p. 16). The objection to this view is that what Jehovah will prove Himself to be is not expressed, but must be understood (see Di. on Ex. 3, 14). But it may be (as Del.¹ and Oehler² suggest) that אֲהִיָּה is to be understood in a pregnant sense, '*give evidence of being.*' The most probable view is that the passage means, '*I am that I am,*' not that which fate or caprice may determine, but what my own character determines. אֲהִיָּה has the idea not of fixity, but of change; not a capricious change, but a conscious one. The verb means properly not '*to be,*' but '*to come into being*' (cf. Del., *Comm.*, pp. 26, 60); so יְהוָה is a living active God, a God of the past, but also of the future, who cannot be named or defined, but whose divine nature is ever expressing itself, and manifesting itself under fresh aspects; a God who enters into personal relations with His worshippers, who is consistent with Himself, true to His promises, and unchangeable in His purposes (comp. Del., l. c.; Oehler, l. c.; Driver, l. c., p. 17; Di. on Ex. 3, 14)³.

¹ *Comm.*, pp. 26, 60.

² *Theology of the Old Testament*, § 39.

³ On the various views held by scholars concerning the origin of the Tetragrammaton, the reader may be referred for further particulars to the paper by Prof. Driver, and to König's *Hauptprobleme der altisrael. Religionsgeschichte*, 1884, pp. 29-33 (translated in *Hebraica*, April, 1885, pp. 255-257).

CORRIGENDA.

Page 7, line 7 from bottom, <i>for</i> prefix י	<i>read</i> prefix י
„ 11, „ 4 „ „ „ defined שני. On „ defined. שני; on	
„ 25, „ 4 „ „ „ אֲנִיל „ אֲנִיל	
„ 27, „ 11 from top, „ וְשָׁבָה „ וְשָׁבָה	
„ 34, „ 4 from bottom, „ חִית „ חִית וְגו'	
„ 36, „ 16 from top, „ it rejects it „ they reject it	
„ 41, „ 4 from bottom, „ נִסָּה „ נִסָּה	
„ 41, last line on page, „ דְּעַבְדָּהָ „ דְּעַבְדָּהָ	
„ 50, line 16 from bottom, „ דִּינָא „ דִּינָא	
„ 50, „ 5 „ „ „ אֶלְרַבִּי „ אֶלְרַבִּי	
„ 55, „ 11 from top, „ עָשָׂה „ עָשָׂה	
„ 68, „ 13 from bottom, „ דְּאִינוֹן „ דְּאִינוֹן	
„ 70, „ 7 „ „ „ בְּמִמְרָה „ בְּמִמְרָה	
„ 72, „ 5 from top, „ 'arcani' „ 'arcam'	
„ 87, „ 7 „ „ „ בָּהּ וּבָאֲרָצָה „ בָּאֲרָצָה	
„ 87, „ 8 „ „ „ בּוֹ וּבָאֲרָצוֹ „ בָּאֲרָצוֹ	
„ 87, „ 8 „ „ „ וּבְבִיתָהּ „ וּבְבִיתָהּ ¹	
„ 94, „ 10 „ „ „ Targ. „ Targg.	
„ 94, „ 11 from bottom, „ דְּרָגִים „ בְּנֵי דָּגָן	
„ 125, „ 5 from top, „ Sir. „ Ecclus.	
„ 125, last line on page, „ דְּשַׁעֲבִירוֹ „ דְּשַׁעֲבִירוֹ	
„ 142, line 7 from top, „ 'experienced.' LXX „ 'experienced,' LXX	
„ 143, „ 3 „ „ „ Jerome „ Hieron.	
„ 155, „ 13 from bottom, „ sees „ saw	
„ 166, „ 15 from top, „ הָיָה „ הָיָה	
„ 175, „ 2 „ „ „ Araba „ Arabah	
„ 178, „ 3 from bottom, „ نَعِيلٌ „ فَعِيلٌ	

¹ These passages are corrected from Smend and Socin's edition of the Moabite Stone (Freiburg I. B., 1886), p. 12.

Page 181, line 9 from top,	<i>for</i> וְלִכְחָה	<i>read</i> וְלִכְחָה
„ 194, „ 12 from bottom, „	הַבְּרוֹן	„ הַבְּרוֹן
„ 204, „ 1 from top, „	וַיָּבֹא	„ וַיָּבֹא
„ 205, „ 2 „ „ „	<i>or the left</i>	„ <i>or to the left</i>
„ 218, „ 6 „ „ „	וַיַּעֲשֶׂה	„ וַיַּעֲשֶׂה
„ 272, „ 5 from top, after <i>with</i> insert etc.		
„ 288, „ 2 from bottom, <i>for</i>	וַעֲשִׂיתָ	<i>read</i> וַעֲשִׂיתָ
„ 305, „ 14 from top, „	שָׂאָה	„ שָׂאָה
„ 329, „ 4 from bottom, „	שִׁמְעוֹן	„ שִׁמְעוֹן
„ 339, „ 6 from top, „	זָעִיר	„ זָעִיר
„ 341, „ 3 from bottom, „	רְגִלָּיו	„ רְגִלָּיו
„ 342, „ 11 from top, „	Tauchuma	„ Tanchuma
„ 346, „ 15 „ „ „	of bond-slave	„ of a bond-slave

THE END.

September, 1887.

Clarendon Press, Oxford

A SELECTION OF

BOOKS

PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AMEN CORNER, LONDON.

ALSO TO BE HAD AT THE
CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY, OXFORD.

[Every book is bound in cloth, unless otherwise described.]

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, ORIENTAL WORKS, &c.

ANGLO-SAXON.—*An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, based on the MS. Collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Edited and enlarged by Prof. T. N. Toller, M.A. (To be completed in four parts.) Parts I and II. A—HWISTLIAN. 4to. 15s. each.

CHINESE.—*A Handbook of the Chinese Language*. By James Summers. 1863. 8vo. half bound, 1l. 8s.

— *A Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms*, by the Chinese Monk FÂ-HIEN. Translated and annotated by James Legge, M.A., LL.D. Crown 4to. cloth back, 10s. 6d.

ENGLISH.—*A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles*: founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by James A. H. Murray, LL.D., with the assistance of many Scholars and men of Science. Part I. A—ANT. Part II. ANT—BATTEN. Part III. BATTER—BOZ. Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.

— *An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Second Edition. 1884. 4to. 2l. 4s.

— Supplement to the First Edition of the above. 4to. 2s. 6d.

— *A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Second Edition. 1885. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

- GREEK.—*A Greek-English Lexicon*, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. Seventh Edition, Revised and Augmented throughout. 1883. 4to. 1*l.* 16*s.*
- *A Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from Liddell and Scott's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1884. Square 12mo. 7*s.* 6*d.*
- *A copious Greek-English Vocabulary*, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. 3*s.*
- *A Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation*, by H. W. Chandler, M.A. Second Edition. 1881. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*
- HEBREW.—*The Book of Hebrew Roots*, by Abu 'l-Walîd Marwân ibn Janâh, otherwise called Rabbî Yônâh. Now first edited, with an Appendix, by Ad. Neubauer. 1875. 4to. 2*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*
- *A Treatise on the use of the Tenses in Hebrew*. By S. R. Driver, D.D. Second Edition. 1881. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*
- *Hebrew Accentuation of Psalms, Proverbs, and Job*. By William Wickes, D.D. 1881. Demy 8vo. stiff covers, 5*s.*
- *A Treatise on the Accentuation of the twenty-one so-called Prose Books of the Old Testament*. By William Wickes, D.D. 1887. Demy 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*
- ICELANDIC.—*An Icelandic-English Dictionary*, based on the MS. collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfússon, M.A. With an Introduction, and Life of Richard Cleasby, by G. Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. 1874. 4to. 3*l.* 7*s.*
- *A List of English Words the Etymology of which is illustrated by comparison with Icelandic*. Prepared in the form of an APPENDIX to the above. By W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. 1876. stitched, 2*s.*
- *An Icelandic Primer*, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*
- *An Icelandic Prose Reader*, with Notes, Grammar and Glossary, by Dr. Gudbrand Vigfússon and F. York Powell, M.A. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*
- LATIN.—*A Latin Dictionary*, founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary, revised, enlarged, and in great part rewritten by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 1879. 4to. 1*l.* 5*s.*
- MELANESIAN.—*The Melanesian Languages*. By R. H. Codrington, D.D., of the Melanesian Mission. 8vo. 18*s.*
- SANSKRIT.—*A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language*, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students, by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 15*s.*
- *A Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, Etymologically and Philologically arranged, with special reference to Greek, Latin, German, Anglo-Saxon, English, and other cognate Indo-European Languages. By Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. 1872. 4to. 4*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*

SANSKRIT.—*Nalopákhyaṇam*. Story of Nala, an Episode of the Mahá-Bhárata: the Sanskrit text, with a copious Vocabulary, and an improved version of Dean Milman's Translation, by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Second Edition, Revised and Improved. 1879. 8vo. 15s.

— *Sakuntalā*. A Sanskrit Drama, in Seven Acts. Edited by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Second Edition, 1876. 8vo. 21s.

SYRIAC.—*Thesaurus Syriacus*: collegerunt Quatremère, Bernstein, Lorschach, Arnoldi, Agrell, Field, Roediger: edidit R. Payne Smith, S.T.P. Fasc. I-VI. 1868-83. sm. fol. each, 1l. 1s. Fasc. VII. 1l. 11s. 6d.
Vol. I, containing Fasc. I-V, sm. fol. 5l. 5s.

— *The Book of Kalilah and Dimnah*. Translated from Arabic into Syriac. Edited by W. Wright, LL.D. 1884. 8vo. 21s.

GREEK CLASSICS, &c.

Aristophanes: A Complete Concordance to the Comedies and Fragments. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 4to. 1l. 1s.

Aristotle: The Politics, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by W. L. Newman, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. Vols. I. and II. Nearly ready.

Aristotle: The Politics, translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices, by B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. 2 vols. 21s.

Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Sinaiticorum. Scripsit V. Gardthausen Lipsiensis. With six pages of Facsimiles. 8vo. linen, 25s.

Heracliti Ephesii Reliquiae. Recensuit I. Bywater, M.A. Appendicis loco additae sunt Diogenis Laertii Vita Heracliti, Particulae Hippocratei De Diaeta Libri Primi, Epistolae Heracliteae. 1877. 8vo. 6s.

Herculanensium Voluminum Partes II. 1824. 8vo. 10s.

Fragmenta Herculanensia. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Oxford copies of the Herculean Rolls, together with the texts of several papyri, accompanied by facsimiles. Edited by Walter Scott, M.A., Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. Royal 8vo. cloth, 21s.

Homer: A Complete Concordance to the Odyssey and Hymns of Homer; to which is added a Concordance to the Parallel Passages in the Iliad, Odyssey, and Hymns. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 1880. 4to. 1l. 1s.

— *Scholia Graeca in Iliadem*. Edited by Professor W. Dindorf, after a new collation of the Venetian MSS. by D. B. Monro, M.A., Provost of Oriel College. 4 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s. Vols. V and VI. *In the Press*.

— *Scholia Graeca in Odysseam*. Edidit Guil. Dindorfius. Tomi II. 1855. 8vo. 15s. 6d.

- Plato: Apology*, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1878. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- *Philebus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Sophistes and Politicus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1867. 8vo. 18s.
- *Theaetetus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. Second Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *The Dialogues*, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions, by B. Jowett, M.A. A new Edition in 5 volumes, medium 8vo. 1875. 3l. 10s.
- *The Republic*, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction, by B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Thucydides*: Translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices. By B. Jowett, M.A. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. 1l. 12s.

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, &c.

STUDIA BIBLICA.—Essays in Biblical Archæology and Criticism, and kindred subjects. By Members of the University of Oxford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ENGLISH.—*The Holy Bible in the earliest English Versions*, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. Royal 4to. 3l. 3s.

[Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, M.A.]

- *The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon*: according to the Wycliffite Version made by Nicholas de Hereford, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- *The New Testament in English*, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

ENGLISH.—*The Holy Bible*: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorised Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. half bound, 1*l.* 1*s.*

— *The Psalter, or Psalms of David, and certain Canticles*, with a Translation and Exposition in English, by Richard Rolle of Hampole. Edited by H. R. Bramley, M.A., Fellow of S. M. Magdalen College, Oxford. With an Introduction and Glossary. Demy 8vo. 1*l.* 1*s.*

— *Lectures on Ecclesiastes*. Delivered in Westminster Abbey by the Very Rev. George Granville Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

GOTHIC.—*The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic*, according to the translation made by Wulfila in the Fourth Century. Edited with a Grammatical Introduction and Glossarial Index by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s.*

GREEK.—*Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum*. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. Tomi III. Editio Altera. 18mo. 18*s.*

— *Origenis Hexaplorum quae supersunt; sive, Veterum Interpretum Graecorum in totum Vetus Testamentum Fragmenta*. Edidit Fridericus Field, A.M. 2 vols. 1875. 4to. 5*l.* 5*s.*

— *The Book of Wisdom*: the Greek Text, the Latin Vulgate, and the Authorised English Version; with an Introduction, Critical Apparatus, and a Commentary. By William J. Deane, M.A. Small 4to. 12*s.* 6*d.*

— *Novum Testamentum Graece*. Antiquissimorum Codicum Textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Accedit collatio Codicis Sinaitici. Edidit E. H. Hansell, S.T.B. Tomi III. 1864. 8vo. half morocco. Price reduced to 24*s.*

— *Novum Testamentum Graece*. Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R. 18mo. 3*s.*

On writing paper, with wide margin, 10*s.*

— *Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum*. 18mo. 2*s.* 6*d.* On writing paper, with wide margin, 9*s.*

— *Evangelia Sacra Graece*. Fcap. 8vo. limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

— *The Greek Testament*, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

(1) Pica type, with Marginal References. Demy 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

(2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

(3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, 15*s.*

— *The Parallel New Testament*, Greek and English; being the Authorised Version, 1611; the Revised Version, 1881; and the Greek Text followed in the Revised Version. 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

GREEK.—*Canon Muratorianus*: the earliest Catalogue of the Books of the New Testament. Edited with Notes and a Facsimile of the MS. in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, by S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. 1867. 4to. 10s. 6d.

— *Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament*. By C. E. Hammond, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

HEBREW, etc.—*The Psalms in Hebrew without points*. 1879. Crown 8vo. Price reduced to 2s., in stiff cover.

— *A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs*. Attributed to Abraham Ibn Ezra. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library by S. R. Driver, M.A. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.

— *The Book of Tobit*. A Chaldee Text, from a unique MS. in the Bodleian Library; with other Rabbinical Texts, English Translations, and the Itala. Edited by Ad. Neubauer, M.A. 1878. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— *Horae Hebraicae et Talmudicae*, a J. Lightfoot. A new Edition, by R. Gandell, M.A. 4 vols. 1859. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

LATIN.—*Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica*. Edidit B. Thorpe, F.A.S. 1835. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. I*. The Gospel according to St. Matthew from the St. Germain MS. (g₁). Edited with Introduction and Appendices by John Wordsworth, D.D. Small 4to., stiff covers, 6s.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. II*. Portions of the Gospels according to St. Mark and St. Matthew, from the Bobbio MS. (k), &c. Edited by John Wordsworth, D.D., W. Sanday, M.A., D.D., and H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to., stiff covers, 21s.

OLD-FRENCH.—*Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Gallica e Cod. MS. in Bibl. Bodleiana adservato, una cum Versione Metrica aliisque Monumentis pervetustis. Nunc primum descripsit et edidit Franciscus Michel, Phil. Doc.* 1860. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, &c.

St. Athanasius: Historical Writings, according to the Benedictine Text. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Orations against the Arians*. With an Account of his Life by William Bright, D.D. 1873. Crown 8vo. 9s.

St. Augustine: Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises, and the Acts of the Second Council of Orange. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

Canons of the First Four General Councils of Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon. 1877. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Notes on the Canons of the First Four General Councils.*
By William Bright, D.D. 1882. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Cyrilli Archiepiscopi Alexandrini in XII Prophetas. Edidit
P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi II. 1868. 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s.

— *in D. Joannis Evangelium.* Accedunt Fragmenta varia
necnon Tractatus ad Tiberium Diaconum duo. Edidit post Aubertum
P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi III. 1872. 8vo. 2l. 5s.

— *Commentarii in Lucae Evangelium* quae supersunt
Syriace. E MSS. apud Mus. Britan. edidit R. Payne Smith, A.M. 1858.
4to. 1l. 2s.

— Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 2 vols. 1859.
8vo. 14s.

*Ephraemi Syri, Rabulae Episcopi Edesseni, Balaei, aliorum-
que Opera Selecta.* E Codd. Syriacis MSS. in Museo Britannico et Bibliotheca
Bodleiana asservatis primus edidit J. J. Overbeck. 1865. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the text of
Burton, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo.
8s. 6d.

Irenaeus: The Third Book of St. Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons,
against Heresies. With short Notes and a Glossary by H. Deane, B.D.
1874. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

*Patrum Apostolicorum, S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii,
S. Polycarpi, quae supersunt.* Edidit Guil. Jacobson, S.T.P.R. Tomi II.
Fourth Edition, 1863. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of
Hussey, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1878. Crown 8vo.
7s. 6d.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, &c.

Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, according to the
uses of Sarum, York, Hereford, and Bangor, and the Roman Liturgy arranged
in parallel columns, with preface and notes. By William Maskell, M.A.
Third Edition. 1882. 8vo. 15s.

Baedae Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes,
by G. H. Moberly, M.A. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Bright (W.). Chapters of Early English Church History.
1878. 8vo. 12s.

Burnet's History of the Reformation of the Church of England.
A new Edition. Carefully revised, and the Records collated with the originals,
by N. Pocock, M.A. 7 vols. 1865. 8vo. *Price reduced to* 1l. 10s.

Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain
and Ireland. Edited, after Spelman and Wilkins, by A. W. Haddan, B.D.,
and W. Stubbs, M.A. Vols. I. and III. 1869-71. Medium 8vo. each 1l. 1s.

Vol. II. Part I. 1873. Medium 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Vol. II. Part II. 1878. Church of Ireland; Memorials of St. Patrick.
Stiff covers, 3s. 6d.

Hamilton (John, Archbishop of St. Andrews), The Catechism
of. Edited, with Introduction and Glossary, by Thomas Graves Law. With
a Preface by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Hammond (C. E.). Liturgies, Eastern and Western. Edited,
with Introduction, Notes, and Liturgical Glossary. 1878. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
An Appendix to the above. 1879. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.

John, Bishop of Ephesus. The Third Part of his Eccle-
siastical History. [In Syriac.] Now first edited by William Cureton, M.A.
1853. 4to. 1l. 12s.

— Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 10s.

Leofric Missal, The, as used in the Cathedral of Exeter
during the Episcopate of its first Bishop, A.D. 1050-1072; together with some
Account of the Red Book of Derby, the Missal of Robert of Jumièges, and a
few other early MS. Service Books of the English Church. Edited, with In-
troduction and Notes, by F. E. Warren, B.D. 4to. half morocco, 35s.

Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiae Anglicanae. The occasional
Offices of the Church of England according to the old use of Salisbury, the
Prymer in English, and other prayers and forms, with dissertations and notes.
By William Maskell, M.A. Second Edition. 1882. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

Records of the Reformation. The Divorce, 1527-1533. Mostly
now for the first time printed from MSS. in the British Museum and other libra-
ries. Collected and arranged by N. Pocock, M.A. 1870. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.

Shirley (W. W.). Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic
Age. Second Edition, 1874. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Stubbs (W.). Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum. An attempt
to exhibit the course of Episcopal Succession in England. 1858. Small 4to.
8s. 6d.

Warren (F. E.). Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church.
1881. 8vo. 14s.

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Bampton Lectures, 1886. *The Christian Platonists of Alexandria*. By Charles Bigg, D.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Butler's Works, with an Index to the Analogy. 2 vols. 1874. 8vo. 11s.

Also separately,

Sermons, 5s. 6d. *Analogy of Religion*, 5s. 6d.

Greswell's Harmonia Evangelica. Fifth Edition. 8vo. 1855. 9s. 6d.

Heurtley's Harmonia Symbolica: Creeds of the Western Church. 1858. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Homilies appointed to be read in Churches. Edited by J. Griffiths, M.A. 1859. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. Sixth Edition, 1874. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

— the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. 11s.

Jewel's Works. Edited by R. W. Jelf, D.D. 8 vols. 1848. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. Sixth Edition, 1877. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— *Works*, with Life, by Bp. Van Mildert. A new Edition, with copious Indexes. 6 vols. 1856. 8vo. 2l. 11s.

Wheatly's Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer. A new Edition, 1846. 8vo. 5s.

Wyclif. A Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wyclif, by W. W. Shirley, D.D. 1865. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Select English Works*. By T. Arnold, M.A. 3 vols. 1869–1871. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Dialogus*. With the Supplement now first edited. By Gotthard Lechler. 1869. 8vo. 7s.

HISTORICAL AND DOCUMENTARY WORKS.

British Barrows, a Record of the Examination of Sepulchral Mounds in various parts of England. By William Greenwell, M.A., F.S.A. Together with Description of Figures of Skulls, General Remarks on Pre-historic Crania, and an Appendix by George Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S. 1877. Medium 8vo. 25s.

Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. 1l. 1s.

Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. Also his *Life*, written by himself, in which is included a Continuation of his *History of the Grand Rebellion*. With copious Indexes. In one volume, royal 8vo. 1842. 1l. 2s.

Clinton's Epitome of the Fasti Hellenici. 1851. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— *Epitome of the Fasti Romani.* 1854. 8vo. 7s.

Corpus Poeticum Boreale. The Poetry of the Old Northern Tongue, from the Earliest Times to the Thirteenth Century. Edited, classified, and translated, with Introduction, Excursus, and Notes, by Gudbrand Vigfússon, M.A., and F. York Powell, M.A. 2 vols. 1883. 8vo. 42s.

Freeman (E. A.). History of the Norman Conquest of England; its Causes and Results. In Six Volumes. 8vo. 5l. 9s. 6d.

— *The Reign of William Rufus and the Accession of Henry the First.* 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.

Gascoigne's Theological Dictionary ("Liber Veritatum"): Selected Passages, illustrating the condition of Church and State, 1403-1458. With an Introduction by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.

Johnson (Samuel, LL.D.), Boswell's Life of; including Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides, and Johnson's Diary of a Journey into North Wales. Edited by G. Birkbeck Hill, D.C.L. In six volumes, medium 8vo. With Portraits and Facsimiles of Handwriting. Half bound, 3l. 3s. *Just Published.*

Magna Carta, a careful Reprint. Edited by W. Stubbs, D.D. 1879. 4to. stitched, 1s.

Passio et Miracula Beati Olavi. Edited from a Twelfth-Century MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, with an Introduction and Notes, by Frederick Metcalfe, M.A. Small 4to. stiff covers, 6s.

Protests of the Lords, including those which have been expunged, from 1624 to 1874; with Historical Introductions. Edited by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 1875. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

Rogers (J. E. T.). History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259-1793.

Vols. I and II (1259-1400). 1866. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

Vols. III and IV (1401-1582). 1882. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

Saxon Chronicles (Two of the) parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. 1865. 8vo. 16s.

Stubbs (W., D.D.). Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History, &c., delivered at Oxford 1867-1884. Demy 8vo. half-bound, 10s. 6d.

Sturlunga Saga, including the *Islendinga Saga* of Lawman Sturla Thordsson and other works. Edited by Dr. Gudbrand Vigfússon. In 2 vols. 1878. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

York Plays. The Plays performed by the Crafts or Mysteries of York on the day of Corpus Christi in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. Now first printed from the unique MS. in the Library of Lord Ashburnham. Edited with Introduction and Glossary by Lucy Toulmin Smith. 8vo. 21s.

Statutes made for the University of Oxford, and for the Colleges and Halls therein, by the University of Oxford Commissioners. 1882. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Statuta Universitatis Oxoniensis. 1887. 8vo. 5s.

The Examination Statutes for the Degrees of B.A., B. Mus., B.C.L., and B.M. Revised to Trinity Term, 1887. 8vo. sewed, 1s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Oxford University Calendar for the year 1887. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The present Edition includes all Class Lists and other University distinctions for the seven years ending with 1886.

Also, supplementary to the above, price 5s. (pp. 606),

The Honours Register of the University of Oxford. A complete Record of University Honours, Officers, Distinctions, and Class Lists; of the Heads of Colleges, &c., &c., from the Thirteenth Century to 1883.

MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

Acland (H. W., M.D., F.R.S.). Synopsis of the Pathological Series in the Oxford Museum. 1867. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

De Bary (Dr. A.). Comparative Anatomy of the Vegetative Organs of the Phanerogams and Ferns. Translated and Annotated by F. O. Bower, M.A., F.L.S., and D. H. Scott, M.A., Ph.D., F.L.S. With 241 woodcuts and an Index. Royal 8vo., half morocco, 1l. 2s. 6d.

Goebel (Dr. K.). Outlines of Classification and Special Morphology of Plants. A New Edition of Sachs' Text-Book of Botany, Book II. English Translation by H. E. F. Garnsey, M.A. Revised by I. Bayley Balfour, M.A., M.D., F.R.S. With 407 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo. half morocco, 21s.

Sachs (Julius von). Lectures on the Physiology of Plants. Translated by H. Marshall Ward, M.A. With 445 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo. half morocco, 1l. 11s. 6d. *Just Published.*

De Bary (Dr. A.). Comparative Morphology and Biology of the Fungi, Mycetozoa and Bacteria. Authorised English Translation by Henry E. F. Garnsey, M.A. Revised by Isaac Bayley Balfour, M.A., M.D., F.R.S. With 198 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo., half morocco, 1l. 2s. 6d.

Müller (J.). On certain Variations in the Vocal Organs of the Passeres that have hitherto escaped notice. Translated by F. J. Bell, B.A., and edited, with an Appendix, by A. H. Garrod, M.A., F.R.S. With Plates. 1878. 4to. paper covers, 7s. 6d.

Price (Bartholomew, M.A., F.R.S.). Treatise on Infinitesimal Calculus.

Vol. I. Differential Calculus. Second Edition. 8vo. 14s. 6d.

Vol. II. Integral Calculus, Calculus of Variations, and Differential Equations. Second Edition, 1865. 8vo. 18s.

Vol. III. Statics, including Attractions; Dynamics of a Material Particle. Second Edition, 1868. 8vo. 16s.

Vol. IV. Dynamics of Material Systems; together with a chapter on Theoretical Dynamics, by W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S. 1862. 8vo. 16s.

Pritchard (C., D.D., F.R.S.). Uranometria Nova Oxoniensis. A Photometric determination of the magnitudes of all Stars visible to the naked eye, from the Pole to ten degrees south of the Equator. 1885. Royal 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— *Astronomical Observations made at the University Observatory, Oxford, under the direction of C. Pritchard, D.D.* No. 1. 1878. Royal 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.

Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men of the 17th Century, with Table of Contents by A. de Morgan, and Index by the Rev. J. Rigaud, M.A. 2 vols. 1841-1862. 8vo. 18s. 6d.

Rolleston (George, M.D., F.R.S.). Scientific Papers and Addresses. Arranged and Edited by William Turner, M.B., F.R.S. With a Biographical Sketch by Edward Tylor, F.R.S. With Portrait, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 4s.

Westwood (J. O., M.A., F.R.S.). Thesaurus Entomologicus Hopeianus, or a Description of the rarest Insects in the Collection given to the University by the Rev. William Hope. With 40 Plates. 1874. Small folio, half morocco, 7l. 10s.

The Sacred Books of the East.

TRANSLATED BY VARIOUS ORIENTAL SCHOLARS, AND EDITED BY
F. MAX MÜLLER.

[Demy 8vo. cloth.]

Vol. I. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller.
Part I. The *Āṇḍogya*-upanishad, The *Talavakāra*-upanishad, The *Aitareya-āranyaka*, The *Kaushītaki-brāhmaṇa*-upanishad, and The *Vāgasaneyi-saṃhitā*-upanishad. 10s. 6d.

Vol. II. The Sacred Laws of the *Āryas*, as taught in the Schools of *Āpastamba*, *Gautama*, *Vāsishṭha*, and *Baudhāyana*. Translated by Prof. Georg Bühler. Part I. *Āpastamba* and *Gautama*. 10s. 6d.

Vol. III. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part I. The *Shū King*, The Religious portions of the *Shih King*, and The *Hsiāo King*. 12s. 6d.

Vol. IV. The Zend-Avesta. Translated by James Darmesteter. Part I. The *Vendîdâd*. 10s. 6d.

Vol. V. The Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part I. The *Bundahis*, *Bahman Yast*, and *Shâyast lâ-shâyast*. 12s. 6d.

Vols. VI and IX. The *Qur'ân*. Parts I and II. Translated by E. H. Palmer. 21s.

Vol. VII. The Institutes of *Vishnu*. Translated by Julius Jolly. 10s. 6d.

- Vol. VIII. The Bhagavadgîtâ, with The Sanatsugâtîya, and The Anugâtâ. Translated by Kâshinâth Trimbak Telang. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. X. The Dhammapada, translated from Pâli by F. Max Müller; and The Sutta-Nipâta, translated from Pâli by V. Fausböll; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XI. Buddhist Suttas. Translated from Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids. 1. The Mahâparinibbâna Suttanta; 2. The Dhamma-kakka-ppavattana Sutta; 3. The Tevigga Suttanta; 4. The Akañkheyya Sutta; 5. The Ketokhila Sutta; 6. The Mahâ-sudassana Suttanta; 7. The Sabbâsava Sutta. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XII. The Satapatha-Brâhmaṇa, according to the Text of the Mâdhyandina School. Translated by Julius Eggeling. Part I. Books I and II. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XIII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part I. The Pâtimokkha. The Mahâvagga, I-IV. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XIV. The Sacred Laws of the Âryas, as taught in the Schools of Âpastamba, Gautama, Vâsisht̥ha and Baudhâyana. Translated by Georg Bühler. Part II. Vâsisht̥ha and Baudhâyana. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XV. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part II. The Katha-upanishad, The Mundaka-upanishad, The Taittirîyaka-upanishad, The Brihadâraṇyaka-upanishad, The Svetasvatara-upanishad, The Pras̥na-upanishad, and The Maitrâyaṇa-Brâhmaṇa-upanishad. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVI. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part II. The Yî King. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part II. The Mahâvagga, V-X. The Kullavagga, I-III. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVIII. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part II. The Dâdîstân-î Dînîk and The Epistles of Mânûskîhar. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XIX. The Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king. A Life of Buddha by Asvaghosha Bodhisattva, translated from Sanskrit into Chinese by Dharmaraksha, A.D. 420, and from Chinese into English by Samuel Beal. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XX. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part III. The Kullavagga, IV-XII. 10s. 6d.

- Vol. XXI. The Saddharma-puṇḍarīka; or, the Lotus of the True Law. Translated by H. Kern. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XXII. Gaina-Sūtras. Translated from Prākṛit by Hermann Jacobi. Part I. The Âkârāṅga-Sūtra. The Kalpa-Sūtra. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXIII. The Zend-Avesta. Translated by James Darmesteter. Part II. The Sîrôzahs, Yasts, and Nyâyis. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXIV. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part III. Dînâ-î Maînôg-î Khirad, Sikand-gûmânîk, and Sad-Dar. 10s. 6d.

Second Series.

- Vol. XXV. Manu. Translated by Georg Bühler. 21s.
- Vol. XXVI. The Satapatha-Brâhmana. Translated by Julius Eggeling. Part II. 12s. 6d.
- Vols. XXVII and XXVIII. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Parts III and IV. The Lî Kî, or Collection of Treatises on the Rules of Propriety, or Ceremonial Usages. 25s.
- Vols. XXIX and XXX. The Grîhya-Sūtras, Rules of Vedic Domestic Ceremonies. Translated by Hermann Oldenberg.
- Part I (Vol. XXIX), 12s. 6d. *Just Published.*
- Part II (Vol. XXX). *In the Press.*
- Vol. XXXI. The Zend-Avesta. Part III. The Yasna, Visparad, Âfrînagân, and Gâhs. Translated by L. H. Mills. 12s. 6d.

The following Volumes are in the Press:—

- Vol. XXXII. Vedic Hymns. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part I.
- Vol. XXXIII. Nârada, and some Minor Law-books. Translated by Julius Jolly. [*Preparing.*]
- Vol. XXXIV. The Vedânta-Sūtras, with Saṅkara's Commentary. Translated by G. Thibaut. [*Preparing.*]

** *The Second Series will consist of Twenty-Four Volumes.*

Clarendon Press Series

I. ENGLISH, &c.

- A First Reading Book.* By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 4*d*.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part I.* For Little Children. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6*d*.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part II.* For Junior Classes. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6*d*.
- An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book.* By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1*s*. 6*d*.
- An English Grammar and Reading Book,* for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.
- Typical Selections from the best English Writers,* with Introductory Notices. Second Edition. In 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*. each.
Vol. I. Latimer to Berkeley. Vol. II. Pope to Macaulay.
- Shairp (J. C., LL.D.). Aspects of Poetry;* being Lectures delivered at Oxford. Crown 8vo. 1*os*. 6*d*.

- A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon.* By John Earle, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.
- An Anglo-Saxon Reader.* In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8*s*. 6*d*.
- A Second Anglo-Saxon Reader.* By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. *Nearly ready.*
- An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.* By the same Author. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.
- Old English Reading Primers;* edited by Henry Sweet, M.A.
I. Selected Homilies of Ælfric. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1*s*. 6*d*.
II. Extracts from Alfred's Orosius. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1*s*. 6*d*.
- First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary.* By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s*.
- Second Middle English Primer.* Extracts from Chaucer, with Grammar and Glossary. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s*.
- Principles of English Etymology.* First Series. *The Native Element.* By W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Crown 8vo. 9*s*.

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A.
Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

An Icelandic Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.
By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.
By G. Vigfússon, M.A., and F. York Powell, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of
the Principles of Spelling Reform. By H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Elementarbuch des Gesprochenen Englisch. Grammatik,
Texte und Glossar. Von Henry Sweet. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 2s. 6d.

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M.
White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 21s.

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition.
With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and
W. W. Skeat, Litt.D.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300).
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 9s.

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393).
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans
Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Intro-
duction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Extra fcap.
8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, in three
Parallel Texts; together with *Richard the Redeless*. By William Langland
(about 1362-1399 A.D.). Edited from numerous Manuscripts, with Preface,
Notes, and a Glossary, by W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. 2 vols. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by
William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Third
Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. I. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; the
Knights Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, Editor of
Specimens of Early English, &c., &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— II. *The Prioresses Tale*; *Sir Thopas*; The Monkes
Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat,
Litt.D. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— III. *The Tale of the Man of Lawe*; The Pardoner's
Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the
same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Gamelyn, The Tale of. Edited with Notes, Glossary, &c., by
W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Minot (Laurence). Poems. Edited, with Introduction and
Notes, by Joseph Hall, M.A., Head Master of the Hulme Grammar School,
Manchester. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Spenser's Faery Queene. Books I and II. Designed chiefly for the use of Schools. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

Hooker. Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

OLD ENGLISH DRAMA.

The Pilgrimage to Parnassus with The Two Parts of the Return from Parnassus. Three Comedies performed in St. John's College, Cambridge, A.D. MDXCVII-MDCI. Edited from MSS. by the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., F.S.A. Medium 8vo. Bevelled Boards, Gilt top, 8s. 6d.

Marlowe and Greene. Marlowe's Tragical History of Dr. Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Marlowe. Edward II. With Introduction, Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

SHAKESPEARE.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers.

The Merchant of Venice. 1s. Macbeth. 1s. 6d.

Richard the Second. 1s. 6d. Hamlet. 2s.

Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A.

The Tempest. 1s. 6d. Midsummer Night's Dream. 1s. 6d.

As You Like It. 1s. 6d. Coriolanus. 2s. 6d.

Julius Cæsar. 2s. Henry the Fifth. 2s.

Richard the Third. 2s. 6d. Twelfth Night. 1s. 6d.

King Lear. 1s. 6d. King John. 1s. 6d.

Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; a popular Illustration of the Principles of Scientific Criticism. By R. G. Moulton, M.A. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Bacon. I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— II. *The Essays.* With Introduction and Notes. By S. H. Reynolds, M.A., late Fellow of Brasenose College. *In Preparation.*

Milton. I. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By John W. Hales, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— II. *Poems.* Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. 2 vols. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s.; Vol. II. 3s.

In paper covers:—

Lycidas, 3d. L'Allegro, 3d. Il Penseroso, 4d. Comus, 6d.

Samson Agonistes, 6d.

— III. *Samson Agonistes.* Edited with Introduction and Notes by John Churton Collins. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s.

Bunyan. I. The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, Relation of the Imprisonment of Mr. John Bunyan. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.

— II. *Holy War, &c.* Edited by E. Venables, M.A. In the Press.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion. Book VI. Edited by T. Arnold, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Dryden. Select Poems. Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; *Astræa Redux*; *Annus Mirabilis*; *Absalom and Achitophel*; *Religio Laici*; *The Hind and the Panther.* Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by T. Fowler, D.D. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.

Steele. Selections from the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian. Edited by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In white Parchment, 7s. 6d.

Pope. With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D.

— I. *Essay on Man.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— II. *Satires and Epistles.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Parnell. The Hermit. Paper covers, 2d.

Gray. Selected Poems. Edited by Edmund Gosse. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d. In white Parchment, 3s.

— *Elegy and Ode on Eton College.* Paper covers, 2d.

Goldsmith. The Deserted Village. Paper covers, 2d.

Johnson. I. Rasselas; Lives of Dryden and Pope. Edited by Alfred Milnes, M.A. (London). Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d., or *Lives of Dryden and Pope* only, stiff covers, 2s. 6d.

— II. *Vanity of Human Wishes.* With Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Paper covers, 4d.

Boswell's Life of Johnson. With the Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides. Edited, with copious Notes, Appendices, and Index, by G. Birkbeck Hill, D.C.L., Pembroke College. With Portraits and Facsimiles. 6 vols. Medium 8vo. Half bound, 3l. 3s.

Cowper. Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A.

— I. *The Didactic Poems of 1782*, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779–1783. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— II. *The Task, with Tirocinium*, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784–1799. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

- Burke. Select Works.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A.
- I. *Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the two Speeches on America.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- II. *Reflections on the French Revolution.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- III. *Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- Keats. Hyperion, Book I.* With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A. Paper covers, 4d.
- Byron. Childe Harold.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. F. Tozer, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In white Parchment, 5s.
- Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel.* Edited with Preface and Notes by W. Minto, M.A. With Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 2s. Ornamental Parchment, 3s. 6d.
- *Lay of the Last Minstrel.* Introduction and Canto I, with Preface and Notes, by the same Editor. 6d.

II. LATIN.

- Rudimenta Latina.* Comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By John Barrow Allen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- An Elementary Latin Grammar.* By the same Author. Forty-second Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A First Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A Second Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Reddenda Minora, or Easy Passages, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation.* For the use of Lower Forms. Composed and selected by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Anglice Reddenda, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation.* By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Anglice Reddenda.* Second Series. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Passages for Translation into Latin.* For the use of Passmen and others. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Exercises in Latin Prose Composition; with Introduction, Notes, and Passages of Graduated Difficulty for Translation into Latin.* By G. G. Ramsay, M.A., LL.D. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs. By H. Lee-Warner, M.A.
Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

First Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunns, M.A. Third Edition.
Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Caesar. The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By Charles E. Moberly, M.A.

Part I. *The Gallic War.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Part II. *The Civil War.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Civil War. Book I. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Cicero. Speeches against Catilina. By E. A. Upcott, M.A.,
Assistant Master in Wellington College. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap.
8vo. 2s. 6d.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages. With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In three Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
Each Part separately, limp, 1s. 6d.

Part I. Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History. Third Edition.

Part II. Omens and Dreams: Beauties of Nature. Third Edition.

Part III. Rome's Rule of her Provinces. Third Edition.

Cicero. De Senectute. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by L. Huxley, M.A. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Cicero. Selected Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem I. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX. With Introduction and Notes by J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes. By Oscar Browning, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Horace. Selected Odes. With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. Wickham, M.A. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. Lee-Warner, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. In Parts, limp, each 1s. 6d.

Part I. The Caudine Disaster. Part II. Hannibal's Campaign in Italy. Part III. The Macedonian War.

Livy. Books V–VII. With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Second Edition. Revised by P. E. Matheson, M.A. (In one or two vols.) Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Livy. Books XXI, XXII, and XXIII. With Introduction and Notes. By M. T. Tatham, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

- Ovid. Tristia.* Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. Owen, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Plautus. Captivi.* Edited by W. M. Lindsay, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. (In one or two Parts). 2s. 6d.
- Plautus. The Trinummus.* With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Pliny. Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Sallust.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. W. Capes, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Tacitus. The Annals.* Books I–IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes (for the use of Schools and Junior Students), by H. Furneaux, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- Terence. Andria.* With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- *Adelphi.* With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- *Phormio.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Tibullus and Propertius. Selections.* Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. (In one or two vols.) 6s.
- Virgil.* With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A. Two vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. The Text separately, 4s. 6d.
- Virgil. The Eclogues.* Edited by C. S. Jerram, M.A. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
-
- Avianus, The Fables of.* Edited, with Prolegomena, Critical Apparatus, Commentary, etc. By Robinson Ellis, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Catulli Veronensis Liber.* Iterum recognovit, apparatus criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 1878. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- *A Commentary on Catullus.* By Robinson Ellis, M.A. 1876. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta,* secundum recognitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Cicero de Oratore.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A.
Book I. 1879. 8vo. 6s. Book II. 1881. 8vo. 5s.
- *Philippic Orations.* With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. 1879. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- Cicero. Select Letters.* With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 18s.
- *Select Letters.* Text. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.
- *pro Cluentio.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. 2nd Ed. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Horace.* With a Commentary. Volume I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A. Second Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 12s.
- A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- Livy, Book I.* With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. Seeley, M.A. Second Edition. 1881. 8vo. 6s.
- Ovid. P. Ovidii Nasonis Ibis.* Ex Novis Codicibus edidit, Scholia Vetera Commentarium cum Prolegomenis Appendice Indice addidit, R. Ellis, A.M. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Persius. The Satires.* With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by Henry Nettleship, M.A. Second Edition. 1874. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Juvenal. XIII Satires.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by C. H. Pearson, M.A., and Herbert A. Strong, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Latin in Liverpool University College, Victoria University. In two Parts. Crown 8vo. Complete, 6s.
- Also separately, Part I. Introduction, Text, etc., 3s. Part II. Notes, 3s. 6d.
- Tacitus. The Annals.* Books I-VI. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. Furneaux, M.A. 8vo. 18s.
-
- Nettleship (H., M.A.). Lectures and Essays* on Subjects connected with Latin Scholarship and Literature. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *The Roman Saturna:* its original form in connection with its literary development. 8vo. sewed, 1s.
- *Ancient Lives of Vergil.* With an Essay on the Poems of Vergil, in connection with his Life and Times. 8vo. sewed, 2s.
- Papillon (T. L., M.A.). A Manual of Comparative Philology.* Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. 1882. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Pinder (North, M.A.). Selections from the less known Latin Poets.* 1869. 8vo. 15s.
- Sellar (W. Y., M.A.). Roman Poets of the Augustan Age.* VIRGIL. New Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- *Roman Poets of the Republic.* New Edition, Revised and Enlarged. 1881. 8vo. 14s.
- Wordsworth (J., M.A.). Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin.* With Introductions and Notes. 1874. 8vo. 18s.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language.
By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L. Seventh Edition. Extra fcap.
8vo. 1s. 6d.

Easy Greek Reader. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A. In one or
two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum. Auctore
Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. Nineteenth Edition, 1882. 12mo. 4s.

A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from Liddell and Scott's
4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1886.
Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning,
and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references
to the passages in which they are found. By W. Veitch. Fourth Edition.
Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools): abridged
from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

A SERIES OF GRADUATED GREEK READERS:—

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L. Second
Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap.
8vo. 3s. 6d.

Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects.
With Introductions, etc. By W. W. Merry, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Fifth Greek Reader. Selections from Greek Epic and
Dramatic Poetry, with Introductions and Notes. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A.
Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry: being a Col-
lection of the finest passages in the Greek Classic Poets, with Introductory
Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose, being a Collection of the
finest passages in the principal Greek Prose Writers, with Introductory Notices
and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Extra fcap.
8vo. 4s. 6d.

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Introduc-
tion and Notes, by A. O. Prickard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

— *Agamemnon*. With Introduction and Notes, by Arthur
Sidgwick, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— *Choephoroi*. With Introduction and Notes by the same
Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

- Aristophanes.* In Single Plays. Edited, with English Notes, Introductions, &c., by W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
- I. The Clouds, Second Edition, 2s.
 - II. The Acharnians, Third Edition, In one or two parts, 3s.
 - III. The Frogs, Second Edition. In one or two parts, 3s.
 - IV. The Knights. In one or two parts, 3s.
- Cebes. Tabula.* With Introduction and Notes. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Demosthenes. Olynthiacs and Philippics.* Edited by Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. In two Parts. *In the Press.*
- Euripides. Alcestis* (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- *Helena.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- *Iphigenia in Tauris.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
- *Medea.* By C. B. Heberden, M.A. In one or two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Herodotus, Selections from.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by W. W. Merry, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Homer. Odyssey, Books I–XII* (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, D.D. Thirty-second Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Books I, and II, separately, each 1s. 6d.
- *Odyssey, Books XIII–XXIV* (for Schools). By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- *Iliad, Book I* (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- *Iliad, Books I–XII* (for Schools). With an Introduction, a brief Homeric Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- *Iliad, Books VI and XXI.* With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hailstone, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.
- Lucian. Vera Historia* (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Plato. Meno.* With Introduction and Notes. By St. George Stock, M.A., Pembroke College. (In one or two Parts.) Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Plato. The Apology.* With Introduction and Notes. By St. George Stock, M.A. (In one or two Parts.) Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Just Published.*

Sophocles. For the use of Schools. Edited with Introductions and English Notes. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. *New and Revised Edition.* 2 Vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I, Text, 4s. 6d.; Vol. II, Explanatory Notes, 6s.

Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp.
Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes. *New and Revised Edition*, 2s. each.
Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each.
Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, 2s. each.

— *Oedipus Rex:* Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston, D.D. (late Snow). Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Anabasis*, Book I. Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, etc. By J. Marshall, M.A., Rector of the Royal High School, Edinburgh. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Anabasis*, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

— *Cyropaedia*, Books IV and V. With Introduction and Notes by C. Bigg, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A. [*In the Press.*]

Aristotelian Studies. I. On the Structure of the Seventh Book of the Nicomachean Ethics. By J. C. Wilson, M.A. 8vo. stiff, 5s.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations of Demosthenes and Aeschines on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. 1872. 8vo. 12s.

Head (Barclay V.). Historia Numorum: A Manual of Greek Numismatics. Royal 8vo. half-bound. 2l. 2s.

Hicks (E. L., M.A.). A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I–XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, etc. By W. W. Merry, D.D., and the late James Riddell, M.A. 1886. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 16s.

Homer. A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Sophocles. The Plays and Fragments. With English Notes and Introductions, by Lewis Campbell, M.A. 2 vols.

Vol. I. *Oedipus Tyrannus*. *Oedipus Coloneus*. *Antigone*. 8vo. 16s.

Vol. II. *Ajax*. *Electra*. *Trachiniae*. *Philoctetes*. *Fragments*. 8vo. 16s.

IV. FRENCH AND ITALIAN.

Brachet's Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *Historical Grammar of the French Language*. Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Works by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A.

Primer of French Literature. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Short History of French Literature. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo. Crown 8vo. 9s.

MASTERPIECES OF THE FRENCH DRAMA.

Corneille's Horace. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Précieuses Ridicules. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Andrew Lang, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Racine's Esther. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Beaumarchais' Le Barbier de Séville. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Voltaire's Mérope. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Musset's On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and *Fantasio*. Edited, with Prolegomena, Notes, etc., by Walter Herries Pollock. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

The above six Plays may be had in ornamental case, and bound in Imitation Parchment, price 12s. 6d.

Sainte-Beuve. Selections from the Causeries du Lundi. Edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Quinet's Lettres à sa Mère. Selected and edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Gautier, Théophile. Scenes of Travel. Selected and Edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises. Edited by Paul Blouët, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.). Vol. I. French Sacred Oratory. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.

Corneille's Cinna. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Maistre, Xavier de. Voyage autour de ma Chambre. Ourika, by *Madame de Duras*; *Le Vieux Tailleur*, by *MM. Erckmann-Chatrian*; *La Veillée de Vincennes*, by *Alfred de Vigny*; *Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille*, by *Edmond About*; *Mésaventures d'un Écolier*, by *Rodolphe Töpffer*. Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and *Racine's Athalie.* With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Molière's Les Femmes Savantes. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Racine's Andromaque, and *Corneille's Le Menteur.* With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Regnard's Le Foueur, and *Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Sévigné, Madame de, and her chief Contemporaries, Selections from the Correspondence of. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Dante. Selections from the Inferno. With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos i, ii. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

Scherer (W.). A History of German Literature. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. Conybeare. Edited by F. Max Müller. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.

Max Müller. The German Classics, from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century. With Biographical Notices, Translations into Modern German, and Notes. By F. Max Müller, M.A. A New Edition, Revised, Enlarged, and Adapted to Wilhelm Scherer's 'History of German Literature,' by F. Lichtenstein. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

GERMAN COURSE. By HERMANN LANGE.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. Third Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

German Composition; A Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

German Spelling; A Synopsis of the Changes which it has undergone through the Government Regulations of 1880. Paper covers, 6d.

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, etc. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. Translated into English Verse by E. Massie, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Also, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

Becker's Friedrich der Grosse. Extra fcap. 8vo. *In the Press.*

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— *Iphigenie auf Tauris.* A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Heine's Prosa, being Selections from his Prose Works. With English Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Heine's Harzreise. With Life of Heine, Descriptive Sketch of the Harz, and Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s. 6d.

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Nathan der Weise.* With Introduction, Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen; Egmont's Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. With a Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Wilhelm Tell.* With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary, and Map. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Wilhelm Tell.* School Edition. With Map. 2s.

Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers:—

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Part II. With English Notes and an Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Niebuhr's Griechische Heroen-Geschichten. Tales of Greek Heroes. Edited with English Notes and a Vocabulary, by Emma S. Buchheim. School Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

VI. MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

By LEWIS HENSLEY, M.A.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. Crown 8vo. 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy, together with two thousand additional Examples, with Answers. Crown 8vo. 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Answers to the Examples in the Scholar's Arithmetic. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

The Scholar's Algebra. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Aldis (W. S., M.A.). A Text-Book of Algebra: with Answers to the Examples. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Baynes (R. E., M.A.). Lessons on Thermodynamics. 1878. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Chambers (G. F., F.R.A.S.). A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy. Third Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 28s.

Clarke (Col. A. R., C.B., R.E.). Geodesy. 1880. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Cremona (Luigi). Elements of Projective Geometry. Translated by C. Leudesdorf, M.A. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Donkin. Acoustics. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Euclid Revised. Containing the Essentials of the Elements of Plane Geometry as given by Euclid in his first Six Books. Edited by R. C. J. Nixon, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Sold separately as follows,

Book I. 1s.

Books I-IV. 3s. 6d.

Books I, II. 1s. 6d.

Books V, VI. 3s.

Galton (Douglas, C.B., F.R.S.). The Construction of Healthy Dwellings. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Hamilton (Sir R. G. C.), and J. Ball. Book-keeping. New and enlarged Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Ruled Exercise books adapted to the above may be had, price 2s.

Harcourt (A. G. Vernon, M.A.), and H. G. Madan, M.A. Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Maclaren (Archibald). A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Madan (H. G., M.A.). Tables of Qualitative Analysis. Large 4to. paper, 4s. 6d.

Maxwell (J. Clerk, M.A., F.R.S.). A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. Second Edition. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

— *An Elementary Treatise on Electricity.* Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Minchin (G. M., M.A.). A Treatise on Statics with Applications to Physics. Third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged. Vol. I. *Equilibrium of Coplanar Forces.* 8vo. 9s. Vol. II. *Statics.* 8vo. 16s.

— *Uniplanar Kinematics of Solids and Fluids.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Phillips (John, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames. 1871. 8vo. 21s.

— *Vesuvius.* 1869. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Prestwich (Joseph, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology, Chemical, Physical, and Stratigraphical. Vol. I. Chemical and Physical. Royal 8vo. 25s.

Roach (T., M.A.). Elementary Trigonometry. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Just Published.*

Rolleston's Forms of Animal Life. Illustrated by Descriptions and Drawings of Dissections. New Edition. (*Nearly ready.*)

Smyth. A Cycle of Celestial Objects. Observed, Reduced, and Discussed by Admiral W. H. Smyth, R.N. Revised, condensed, and greatly enlarged by G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. 1881. 8vo. *Price reduced to 12s.*

Stewart (Balfour, LL.D., F.R.S.). A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Vernon-Harcourt (L. F., M.A.). A Treatise on Rivers and Canals, relating to the Control and Improvement of Rivers, and the Design, Construction, and Development of Canals. 2 vols. (Vol. I, Text. Vol. II, Plates.) 8vo. 21s.

— *Harbours and Docks*; their Physical Features, History, Construction, Equipment, and Maintenance; with Statistics as to their Commercial Development. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

Watson (H. W., M.A.). A Treatise on the Kinetic Theory of Gases. 1876. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Watson (H. W., D. Sc., F.R.S.), and S. H. Burbury, M.A.

I. *A Treatise on the Application of Generalised Coordinates to the Kinetics of a Material System.* 1879. 8vo. 6s.

II. *The Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism.* Vol. I. Electrostatics. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Williamson (A. W., Phil. Doc., F.R.S.). Chemistry for Students. A new Edition, with Solutions. 1873. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

VII. HISTORY.

Bluntschli (F. K.). The Theory of the State. By J. K. Bluntschli, late Professor of Political Sciences in the University of Heidelberg. Authorised English Translation from the Sixth German Edition. Demy 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.

Finlay (George, LL.D.). A History of Greece from its Conquest by the Romans to the present time, B.C. 146 to A.D. 1864. A new Edition, revised throughout, and in part re-written, with considerable additions, by the Author, and edited by H. F. Tozer, M.A. 7 vols. 8vo. 3l. 10s.

Fortescue (Sir John, Kt.). The Governance of England: otherwise called *The Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy.* A Revised Text. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices, by Charles Plummer, M.A. 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.

Freeman (E. A., D.C.L.). A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

George (H. B., M.A.). Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Small 4to. 12s.

Hodgkin (T.). Italy and her Invaders. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. Vols. I—IV., A.D. 376—553. 8vo. 3l. 8s.

Kitchin (G. W., D.D.). A History of France. With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. In Three Volumes. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. each 10s. 6d.

Vol. I. Down to the Year 1453.

Vol. II. From 1453—1624.

Vol. III. From 1624—1793.

Lucas (C. P.). Introduction to a Historical Geography of the British Colonies. With Maps. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Just Published.*

- Payne (E. J., M.A.). *A History of the United States of America*. In the Press.
- Ranke (L. von). *A History of England*, principally in the Seventeenth Century. Translated by Resident Members of the University of Oxford, under the superintendence of G. W. Kitchin, D.D., and C. W. Boase, M.A. 1875. 6 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.
- Rawlinson (George, M.A.). *A Manual of Ancient History*. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 14s.
- Rogers (J. E. Thorold, M.A.). *The First Nine Years of the Bank of England*. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History*, from the Earliest Times to the Reign of Edward I. Arranged and edited by W. Stubbs, D.D. Fifth Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Stubbs (W., D.D.). *The Constitutional History of England*, in its Origin and Development. Library Edition. 3 vols. demy 8vo. 2l. 8s.
Also in 3 vols. crown 8vo. price 12s. each.
- *Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History*, &c., delivered at Oxford 1867–1884. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Wellesley. *A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G.*, during his Government of India. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1877. 8vo. 1l. 4s.
- Wellington. *A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers relating to India of Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, K.G.* Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1880. 8vo. 24s.
- A History of British India*. By S. J. Owen, M.A., Reader in Indian History in the University of Oxford. In preparation.

VIII. LAW.

- Alberici Gentilis*, I.C.D., I.C., *De Iure Belli Libri Tres*. Edidit T. E. Holland, I.C.D. 1877. Small 4to. half morocco, 21s.
- Anson (Sir William R., Bart., D.C.L.). *Principles of the English Law of Contract, and of Agency in its Relation to Contract*. Fourth Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *Law and Custom of the Constitution*. Part I. Parliament. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Bentham (Jeremy). *An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation*. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- Digby (Kenelm E., M.A.). *An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property*. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quattuor*; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary by Edward Poste, M.A. Second Edition. 1875. 8vo. 18s.

Hall (W. E., M.A.). International Law. Second Ed. 8vo. 21s.

Holland (T. E., D.C.L.). The Elements of Jurisprudence.
Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *The European Concert in the Eastern Question*, a Collection of Treaties and other Public Acts. Edited, with Introductions and Notes, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Imperatoris Iustiniani Institutionum Libri Quattuor; with Introductions, Commentary, Excursus and Translation. By J. B. Moyle, B.C.L., M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 21s.

Iustinian, The Institutes of, edited as a recension of the Institutes of Gaius, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. Second Edition, 1881. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Iustinian, Select Titles from the Digest of. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. 8vo. 14s.

Also sold in Parts, in paper covers, as follows:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2s. 6d. Part II. Family Law. 1s.
Part III. Property Law. 2s. 6d. Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3s. 6d.
Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 2). 4s. 6d.

Lex Aquilia. The Roman Law of Damage to Property: being a Commentary on the Title of the Digest 'Ad Legem Aquilian' (ix. 2). With an Introduction to the Study of the Corpus Iuris Civilis. By Erwin Grueber, Dr. Jur., M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Markby (W., D.C.L.). Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Stokes (Whitley, D.C.L.). The Anglo-Indian Codes.

Vol. I. *Substantive Law.* 8vo. 30s. *Just Published.*

Vol. II. *Adjective Law.* In the Press.

Twiss (Sir Travers, D.C.L.). The Law of Nations considered as Independent Political Communities.

Part I. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in time of Peace. A new Edition, Revised and Enlarged. 1884. Demy 8vo. 15s.

Part II. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in Time of War. Second Edition, Revised. 1875. Demy 8vo. 21s.

IX. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY, &c.

Bacon's Novum Organum. Edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. 1855. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

— Translated by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. 1855. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

Berkeley. The Works of George Berkeley, D.D., formerly Bishop of Cloyne; including many of his writings hitherto unpublished. With Prefaces, Annotations, and an Account of his Life and Philosophy, by Alexander Campbell Fraser, M.A. 4 vols. 1871. 8vo. 2l. 18s.

The Life, Letters, &c. 1 vol. 16s.

Berkeley. Selections from. With an Introduction and Notes.
For the use of Students in the Universities. By Alexander Campbell Fraser,
LL.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Fowler (T., D.D.). The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed
mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. Eighth Edition,
with a Collection of Examples. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *The Elements of Inductive Logic*, designed mainly for
the use of Students in the Universities. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

— *and Wilson (J. M., B.D.). The Principles of Morals*
(Introductory Chapters). 8vo. boards, 3s. 6d.

— *The Principles of Morals.* Part II. (Being the Body
of the Work.) 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Edited by T. FOWLER, D.D.

Bacon. Novum Organum. With Introduction, Notes, &c.
1878. 8vo. 14s.

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Second Edition.
Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Danson (J. T.). The Wealth of Households. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Green (T. H., M.A.). Prolegomena to Ethics. Edited by
A. C. Bradley, M.A. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Hegel. The Logic of Hegel; translated from the Encyclo-
paedia of the Philosophical Sciences. With Prolegomena by William
Wallace, M.A. 1874. 8vo. 14s.

Lotze's Logic, in Three Books; of Thought, of Investigation,
and of Knowledge. English Translation; Edited by B. Bosanquet, M.A.,
Fellow of University College, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

— *Metaphysic*, in Three Books; Ontology, Cosmology,
and Psychology. English Translation; Edited by B. Bosanquet, M.A.
Second Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

Martineau (James, D.D.). Types of Ethical Theory. Second
Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 15s.

Rogers (J. E. Thorold, M.A.). A Manual of Political Economy,
for the use of Schools. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by
J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 1880. 21s.

X. FINE ART.

Butler (A. J., M.A., F.S.A.) The Ancient Coptic Churches of Egypt. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

Head (Barclay V.). Historia Numorum. A Manual of Greek Numismatics. Royal 8vo. half morocco, 42s.

Hullah (John). The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Jackson (T. G., M.A.). Dalmatia, the Quarnero and Istria; with Cettigne in Montenegro and the Island of Grado. By T. G. Jackson, M.A., Author of 'Modern Gothic Architecture.' In 3 vols. 8vo. With many Plates and Illustrations. Half bound, 42s.

Ouseley (Sir F. A. Gore, Bart.). A Treatise on Harmony. Third Edition. 4to. 10s.

— *A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue*, based upon that of Cherubini. Second Edition. 4to. 16s.

— *A Treatise on Musical Form and General Composition.* Second Edition. 4to. 10s.

Robinson (J. C., F.S.A.). A Critical Account of the Drawings by Michel Angelo and Raffaello in the University Galleries, Oxford. 1870. Crown 8vo. 4s.


Troutbeck (J., M.A.) and R. F. Dale, M.A. A Music Primer (for Schools). Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Tyrwhitt (R. St. J., M.A.). A Handbook of Pictorial Art. With coloured Illustrations, Photographs, and a chapter on Perspective by A. Macdonald. Second Edition. 1875. 8vo. half morocco, 18s.

Upcott (L. E., M.A.). An Introduction to Greek Sculpture. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.



LONDON: HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER,
OXFORD: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY
116 HIGH STREET.

 The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c. addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.





5420

Bible
Com(O.T.)
Gen
S

~~Genesis, Book of~~

Spurrell, G. J.

Notes on the Hebrew text of the Book of
Genesis.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

